# Table of Contents

| Appendix 1: | Memoirs of Eilardus Westerlo | 5 |
| Appendix 2: | Books in Westerlo’s collection | 239 |
| Appendix 3: | Manuscript sources | 287 |
| Appendix 4: | Eilardus Westerlo’s will of September 1, 1775; Genealogy drawn up Before May 6, 1776 | 293 |
| Appendix 5: | The Remonstrance of September 17, 1773, and Westerlo’s Preface and Addendum to it | 298 |
| Appendix 6: | Letter by Eilardus Westerlo to his Congregation, January 5, 1774 | 315 |
| Appendix 8: | Partial Livingston family tree | 340 |
| Appendix 9: | Index of Scripture mentioned in Westerlo’s Memoirs | 344 |
| Appendix 10: | Eilardus Westerlo’s June 27, 1782 sermon, with General George Washington in attendance, in Albany, NY | 353 |
Introduction

The ten appendices that follow contain primary source information never before published. Gleaned from original, handwritten documents found in archives in New York and New Jersey, the information served as the basis for many of the statements expressed in my dissertation. This study is not source-oriented: these appendices have been added so that the texts I referred to can be studied in their original context. These texts, which have been transcribed, translated, and compiled in these appendices, will provide a more convenient collection for future research, as much of the lives of eighteenth-century Americans has yet to be described. These were especially chosen because they form a very important part of the spiritual biography of Eilardus Westerlo.

For the transcription of Westerlo’s Memoirs and the various letters, I applied the rules as laid down by the Nederlands Historisch Genootschap and the Rijkscommissie voor Vaderlandse Geschiedenis. Of the three methods they allow for in the sixth edition of their Richtlijnen voor het Uitgeven van Historische Bescheiden [Guidelines for the Publishing of Historical Records], published in 1988, I applied the so-called critical or critical-normalizing method as much as possible. In line with the purpose of this study, in which the contents of the text were most important for my research, I used the critical-normalizing method as a frame of reference, without, however, disregarding all typographical aspects.

For the rendition of the eighteenth-century English and Dutch texts, I normalized spelling, grammar and punctuation. An exception was made for the spelling of the Dutch texts, since they appeared side-by-side with their translation into modern English. Contractions and abbreviations in the originals have been written out as much as possible. I indicated where parts of the text were illegible or obviously missing, placing these parts between square brackets, either to add what I could infer with reasonable certainty, or to indicate that a part was indeed missing, by using periods between the square brackets.

Appendix I contains Eilardus Westerlo’s Memoirs, which cover his life from birth in 1738 until December 1774 in sixteen folio pages, written in Dutch, and from December 1781 until three weeks before his death in December 1790 in diary form, in more than five hundred quarto pages, which Westerlo wrote in English after he abandoned Dutch in his writing in May 1782. The Memoirs were all transcribed, translated and annotated by me. These Memoirs are an important source of information for our understanding of the spiritual life of Eilardus Westerlo, and as such, many references to these Memoirs can be found in the nine chapters of the dissertation.

As much as possible, I have tried to retrieve all of Westerlo’s Biblical references. The actual Scripture that the references are based on are provided in modern English, from the 2001 version of The New Oxford Annotated Bible edited by Michael D. Coogan. Commentary on the meaning of certain Bible texts is also taken from this book. Because it is impossible to determine which version of the
Bible Westerlo used, I chose the contemporary Bible text from Coogan 2001, to enhance the understanding of today’s reader. Only when necessary were eighteenth-century versions of the Bible used, and these instances are duly noted.

In Appendix 2 the books in Westerlo’s personal library, together with the books he mentioned in his Memoirs and his correspondence, have been enumerated. The 357 books, with bibliographical notes, provide insight into what one late-eighteenth-century Dutch Reformed minister in Upstate New York had at his disposal to prepare his sermons. Comparisons with the collections of other ministers will thus be possible. This may yield useful information regarding the materials available to the clergy in the New World.

In Appendix 3 all the letters written by and to Westerlo, as well as those involving major players in his life, are indexed. The date of each letter, and the location where they can be found today, are recorded as an aid to future researchers. Their content does not merit inclusion in these appendices.

In Appendix 4 both Westerlo’s will and his genealogical information are presented. It had always been assumed that Westerlo never wrote a will, but I have found one, drawn up and signed in September 1775, shortly after he married Catharine Livingston. A few months later, likely early in 1776, Westerlo sat down to draw up the information he had about his family and ancestors in the Netherlands. He was very knowledgeable about his family’s situation in the Netherlands, some 3,500 miles away. Unfortunately, and although Westerlo mentioned receiving mail from the Netherlands more than once in his Memoirs, none of his correspondence from his family members in the Netherlands has been found in the archives.

Appendix 5 contains the text of the Remonstrance of September 17, 1773, both in English and in Dutch, and Westerlo’s Preface and Addendum to it, in Dutch, with my translation into English. In 1773, hundreds of distressed members of the Dutch Reformed Church in Albany, and many non-members, submitted a petition to the Albany consistory against the Albany congregation’s joining of the Union of Dutch Reformed Churches in North America. This petition became known as the Remonstrance of September 17, 1773. Westerlo’s additions provide insight into his opinion of the Plan of Union and how the Albany congregation should proceed (see Chapters 2 and 6). The full impact of these documents falls beyond the scope of this dissertation, but they certainly merit further research.

Appendix 6 is a transcription and translation of the letter Westerlo wrote to his own congregation four months after the Remonstrance, on January 5, 1774. The issue of whether the Albany congregation would join the Union had still not been resolved by then, more than two years after the Plan of Union was introduced. This letter sheds more light on the role Westerlo played in coaxing his congregation towards joining the Union, as discussed in Chapters 2 and 5.
Appendix 7 displays a chart of the Dutch Reformed congregations in and their ministers in New York, New Jersey, and Pennsylvania, which enables us to see the transition of the American Dutch Reformed Churches toward the Union. Much of this information is based on Russell Gasero’s 2001 *Historical Directory of the Reformed Church in America, 1628-2000*. The vacancies among Dutch Reformed churches in 1760, the year of Westerlo’s arrival in Albany, and in 1790, the year of his death, allow us to verify Westerlo’s statement in his *Memoirs* about the accomplishments of the *Union* compared to those of the Classis of Amsterdam before 1772. An overview of the churches first organized between 1760 and 1800 helps us understand Westerlo’s relative success in assisting congregations in establishing themselves.

Appendix 8 is a partial family tree of the Livingstons, an influential family in the Hudson Valley, from Albany to New York City, in the seventeenth and eighteenth centuries. It contains many of the names of powerful families of the time. Eilardus Westerlo and his descendants are also on branches of the tree, which help clarify the family relations mentioned in the dissertation.

Appendix 9 represents an overview of the many texts from Scripture mentioned in Westerlo’s *Memoirs*, sermons, and correspondence. The texts that Westerlo referred to, including the date, location, and/or situation in which the Bible verse was quoted, are intended as a tool for further study.

Appendix 10 contains the integral text of the sermon that Westerlo delivered on June 27, 1782 to an audience that included General George Washington (transcribed, annotated, and published for the first time). It is the basis of many statements in Chapter 8, showing a possible influence of this sermon on a famous document, known as George Washington’s *Circular Letter of June 1783*.

The documents in these ten appendices took considerable perseverance to locate and decipher. Their contents reveal many heretofore-unknown details of religious life in eighteenth-century America. Now that they are available in an easily accessible format, these documents will allow other scholars to elucidate this period in Dutch-American history even more.
Appendix 1  The Memoirs of Eilardus Westerlo

1. Westerlo, E. 1770.
   [in the archives of Historic Cherry Hill in Albany, NY]
   **pages 6-18**

   On January 17, 1770, when Westerlo was 31 years old and had been in Albany for nine years, he sat down to describe his life’s path up to that point. Naturally, the first 21 years, in the Netherlands, play a prominent role. The handwritten eight pages in folio [6 pages of typed, translated text] also mention his rebirth experience on April 20, 1768.

2. Westerlo, E. 1774.
   [in the archives of Historic Cherry Hill in Albany, NY]
   **pages 19-27**

   On December 22, 1774, almost five years after the first part, Westerlo added eight more pages, mainly about his work as a minister. He mentions some of the books he uses and the names of friends and others who have helped him along the way.

   [in the archives of the Albany Institute of History and Art, Albany, NY]
   **pages 28-238**

   Of his Memoirs in diary form, those from the period December 14, 1781 until December 4, 1790, three weeks before his death, have been found. The originals are located at the Albany Institute for History and Art in Albany, NY.

Notes:
1. All references to Bible texts, unless indicated otherwise, are from:
2. All translations are mine.
Memoirs 1: 1770

Westerlo, E. 1770.

Levensbeschrijvinge van Eilardus Westerlo, voor Zijne Eigene Stichtinge
[...]. Albany, NY: unpublished manuscript.


I. Dat ik heden agt dagen, zoo ter voorbereidinge van ’t H. Avondmaal, als ter gelegenheid van d’ uitgangen des Jaars, in ’t stille enzaame tot mijne gemoedelijke stichtinge gedaan hebbe, wilde en wenschte ik nu ter nagedagtenisse van ’s Heeren bijzondere weldaden, en Genadens, ordentlijk en voor mijn betere betrachtinge, door pen, en inkt op deeze bladeren neer te zetten, oft Den God van mijn Leven en mijn goedgunstigheid behagen mogte, mij even daardoor meer en meer te formeeren tot Zijnen Lof.

II. Voor zooverre ik weete, was de 30ste Dag van de maand October in ’t Jaar 1738, de Dag, waarop ik ’t eerste ligt deezer waereld zag. Mijn Eerw: Vader Isaac Westerlo was toenmaals Predikant te Cantes, in Groningerland, alwaar ik der uit zijne Geliefde Huisvrouwe, mijne Geëerde Moeder, Hillegonda Reiners geboren, en, waarschijnlijk bij de eerste gelegenheid, den Christelijke Gereformeerde Gemeente door den

A Biography of Eilardus Westerlo, to edify himself, to commemorate the benefactions of the Lord, and to praise and glorify the omnipotence of His mercy proven to Him in His Son our Lord Jesus Christ and through His Holy Spirit, drawn up in brief this 17th of January 1770.

I. Now that I have, today for eight days, been working on the edification of my mind, both in preparation of the Lord’s Supper and on the occasion of the ending of the year, in the quiet and loneliness, I would like to commemorate the Lord’s extraordinary benefactions and mercy, by putting down by means of pen and ink on these pages, neatly and for my better practice, should it please the God of my life and grace to form me yet more and more through it to His praise.

II. As far as I know, the 30th day of the month of October in the year 1738 was the day I first saw the light of this world. My Reverend father, Isaac Westerlo, was then minister in Kantens, in the province of Groningen, where I was born out of his beloved wife, my honored mother, Hillegonda Reiners, and, probably on the first occasion conscripted by the Christian Reformed congregation by means of the Holy Baptism
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Heiligen Doop van mijnen Eigenen Vader ben ingelijfd. <em>Dit is mijn troost in mijn Ellende, O Mijn God, want Uwe toezegginge heeft mij levendig gemaakt mag ik nu schrijven, uit Ps. 119 vs 50.</em></th>
<th>administered by my own father. <em>This is my comfort in my affliction, O My God, that Thy promise gives me life I may write now, from Psalm 119:50.</em></th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>III. Bij den plegtigen doop ontving ik den naame van Eilardus, naar mijn 's moeders vader, in leven predikant te Dalen, Eilardus Reiners, een man, wiens geslagte en gedachtenisse nog in zegeninge is, en wiens naame mijne Ouders, onder anderen zal bepaald hebben, om mij, hunnen oudsten Zoone, tot dezelve Heilige bedieninge, al vroeg en van den jeugd aan af te zonderen. <em>Verhef, O mijne ziele, Uwer Vaderen God!</em></td>
<td>III. At the solemn baptism I was given the name Eilardus, after my mother’s father, in his lifetime minister in Dalen, Eilardus Reiners, a man whose descent and memory are blessed, and whose name my parents must have determined, among other things, to single me, their eldest son, out early on and starting in my youth, for the same Holy Service: <em>Elevate, oh my soul, thy fathers’ God!</em></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>IV. Edoch een’ ander’ moeste de plaatse mijner Opvoedinge zijn. Het behaagde Gode mijnen vader uit zijne uit, en ommelandsche gemeente over te roepen, en met zijn huisgezinne over te brengen in de aanzienlijke gemeente van Denichem, binnen de Provincie van Overrijssel, maar anderhalf uur gelegen van Oldenzaal, de stad zijner geboorte, in dat vermakelijke dorp, genoot ik de eerste voorregten, eener welgemanierde opvoeding, als ook ‘t zoo noodig onderwijs in de spel en lees, en schrijfkunde. Des ik wel mag uitroepen: <em>Gij, O mijn God, hebt mij geleerd van den Jeugd aan.</em></td>
<td>IV. Yet, another place were to be the location of my education. It pleased God to call my father from his congregation, and to take him and his family to the considerable congregation of Denekamp, in the province of Overijssel, only an hour and a half from Oldenzaal, his place of birth. In that agreeable village I enjoyed the first privileges of a well-bred upbringing, as well as the necessary education in spelling, reading and writing. Thus I may exclaim: *Oh God, from my youth Thou hast taught me.*¹</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>V. Omtrend tien jaren oud zijnde wierd ik van mijne ouders op 't Latijnsche School besteed, in de voornoemde stad van Oldenzaal;</td>
<td>V. When I was about ten, my parents entered me into the Latin School, in the said town of Oldenzaal; I was lucky to be living</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

¹ Psalm 71:17.
daar ik tot mijn geluk te huis was bij mijn moeders nigten, twee dochteren van mijn oudoom Arnoldus Reiners, in leven predikant, en rector aldaar; een huisgezin waarin ik gehouden wierd bijzonder ’s avonds eenige kapittel en bij vervolg uit den Heiligen Bijbel opentlijk voor te lezen, en zomtijds deeze of geene stichtelijke predikatie. Ook hoorde ik daar veeltijds spreken van de dierbare waarheden des Christendoms, ’t geen’ een’ gezegend middel was om mij van veele begeerlijkheden der jonkheid te rugge te houden, hoewel ik altijd redenen genoeg zal hebben, om t’ elbens te bidden, Heere gedenkt niet de Zonden mijner Jonkheid.

VI. Immiddels behaagde ’t den Vrijmagtigen Heere van Leven en Dood, mij omtrend 12 Jaren oud geworden, zijnde op ’t onverwagst te berooven van mijne, teeder beminde moeder, die getrouwe leidsvrouwe mijner jeugd, die in ’t kinderbedde van een welgeschapen zoonken overleden, mijnen ongelukkigen vader, met seven onnoozele kinderen achterliet. Een smerielijk voorval, dat ons allen trof, en bijzonder mij, die buiten ’s huis, en van haar zo teder beminde was, te meer daar deze ramp ons huiselijken staat, hand over hand veragerde, en mijnen armen vader bij-kans buiten staet stelde, om mij ’t noodig onderhoud op de Lagere Schoolen toe te dienen. Waardig was ik geweest om aan mij zelven gelaten, en nimmer verder toe-

| VI. Meanwhile it pleased the omnipotent Lord of life and death to take away from me, when I was about twelve years old, most unexpectedly, my affectionately beloved mother, that faithful guide of my youth. She died in childbirth, giving birth to a well-formed son, and leaving my unfortunate father with seven children to be raised. 2 | VI. Immiddels behaagde ’t den Vrijmagtigen Heere van Leven en Dood, mij omtrend 12 Jaren oud geworden, zijnde op ’t onverwagst te berooven van mijne, teeder beminde moeder, die getrouwe leidsvrouwe mijner jeugd, die in ’t kinderbedde van een welgeschapen zoonken overleden, mijnen ongelukkigen vader, met seven onnoozele kinderen achterliet. Een smerielijk voorval, dat ons allen trof, en bijzonder mij, die buiten ’s huis, en van haar zo teder beminde was, te meer daar deze ramp ons huiselijken staat, hand over hand veragerde, en mijnen armen vader bij-kans buiten staet stelde, om mij ’t noodig onderhoud op de Lagere Schoolen toe te dienen. Waardig was ik geweest om aan mij zelven gelaten, en nimmer verder toe-

---

3 Westerlo’s later accounts only mention six children, all born before 1748: Eilardus, Jan Adolph, Lucas Lubertus, Gerrit Hermen, Timon Christiaan, and Lucia Gesina. The last child, Antonie, must have died in infancy.
never to have been further equipped for the Sanctuary, had the Lord made me inherit the misdeeds of my youth. Then now I may and must acknowledge: *Always an orphan will receive Thy mercy.*

| VII. | Omtrend ses jaren lang, op de Latijnsche Schoolen, in de taalen onder-wezen, en met mijn 16de jaar bekwaam ge-oordeeld voor de Academie, wierd ik door behulp van mijne vrienden en door mijnen Geëerden vader weggezonden naar 's lands Hoogeschool te Groningen – hier opent zig een’ toneel van 't allerhoogsten wonderweldaden, aan mij den onwaardigsten Zijner schepzelen betoond. Dat ik niet dan met verbazinge herdenken kan, en waarvan alle de bijzonderheden met geene woorden zijn uit te drukken. Kortom, ik was arm, en ontfing bijkans niets uit de handen van mijn’ vader; maar mijn vader, die in de hemelen is, en Arent ooge op mij was, zorgde dermaten voor mij, dat ik, niettegenstaande onnoemelijke trouwloosheden aan mijnen kanten, echter van zijnent wegen, door vrienden, en vreemden, dusdanig onder-houden wierde, dat ik, onder veele zugtingen in ’t verborgene, echter nimmer eenig openbaar, en schandelijk gebrek op ’t Hoogeschool geleden heb, maar in eere en achtinge, zoo wel bij de Leeraars, als bij de beste Leerlingen geleefd hebbe – Heere, *Wat zal ik U vergelden.* Ik ben geringer, dan alle deeze UWE weldaden en trouwe. |
| VII. | For about six years taught the languages at the Latin Schools, and in my 16th year judged ready for the Academy, I was, assisted by my friends, by my honored father sent away to the University of Groningen. Here the stage of the highest and miraculous benefactions opens up, shown to me, most unworthy of His creatures. This I cannot bring back from memory than in astonishment, and whose details cannot be put into words. In short, I was poor, and I received almost nothing from my father, but my father, who is in Heaven, and kept a close watch on me, took such good care of me that I, in spite of innumerable acts of faithfulness on my part, thanks to him was taken care of by friends and strangers in such a way that I, under hidden lamentations, never suffered any public or shameful lack of anything while at the University, but I lived honored and respected, both by the professors and the best students. *Lord, What shall I repay Thou.* I am not worthy of the least of all the steadfast love and all the faithfulness.

---

5 Hosea 14:3.
6 Psalm 116:12.
7 Genesis 32:10.
VIII. So I spent almost six years at the University, and now I was well-disposed and prepared to take the exams with the best, to see whether I would be found competent for the Holy Service and be admitted, and see what happened! The Lord called me before I knew Him, yes, before I could even speak! One morning, with Professor Gerdes at the College, I was unexpectedly offered, in a most friendly way, a legitimate call from the Congregation of God in New Albany in New Netherland. His Highly Reverend, one of my best friends, recommended acceptance so strongly, that the Lord bent my heart towards accepting it readily and willingly, certainly the Lord was in that place, but I did not know it.

IX. Thus being called, and having rapidly obtained permission of my esteemed father, I was examined quickly in preparatory as well as in peremptory by the Faculty of Theology in Groningen, and confirmed for this my congregation, on March 30, 1760. After this I said goodbye to my father and my friends for the last time, and left again for Groningen. Finally, with the good wishes from them and all my acquaintances, I left for Amsterdam, and from there across the Great Waters to New York, until, after many wretched events, I arrived under the merciful guidance of the Lord in this place, on October 13, 1760.
X. De voorige snede is met zoooveel wonderen van God’s weldadigheden doortrokken, dat ik een boek zou moeten schrijven, wilde ik ze alle in orde verhalen: Nu zette ik hier slegs Samuel Ebenhaeres neder, en schrijve erop: *Tot hiertoe heeft de Heere mij geholpen.*

X. The previous sentence is wrought with so many miracles of God’s benefactions that I ought to write a book if I wanted to tell them all in order. Now I will only put down Samuel’s *Ebenezer* here, and let me write on it: *Hitherto the Lord has helped me.*

XI. Wie zou nu niet denken, en verwagten, Dat zulk een’ Wonder van ’s Heeren goedheid, niets anders zou geworden, en geweest zijn, als een teken, en een’ ligt, Ja een’ zegen in ’t midden des lands, maar och arm! Wat zijn wij ondankbare monsters voor God. D’ Heere was en bleef goed over mij. Hij gaf mij achtinge en liefde in de Gemeente, en vermeerderde mijnen Lust en mijne kragte in ’t werk der H.Bedieninge. Edoch, zoo iemand, ik zeker mag en moet bidden, om verzoeninge over d’ ongeregtig-heden mijner Heilige Dingen. O God vergeef, vergeet, om ’s Heeren wille.

XI. Who would not think and expect that such a miracle of the Lord’s grace would become and be nothing but a sign, and a light, yes, a blessing in the middle of the country, but oh, poor me! What ungrateful monsters we are for God. The Lord was and remained good over me. He gave me standing and love in the congregation, and increased my enjoyment and my strength in the work of the Holy Service. Such a person, however I certainly may and pray for reconciliation concerning the unjustness of my Holy Things. Oh God, forgive, forget, for the Lord’s sake.

XII. God is getrouw, al zijn wij ontrouw en dit heeft tot prijs den heerlijkheid Zijner vrijmachtige Genade. Ondervonden gelijk ik thans tot mijne innige blijdschap, en eeuwige Verroostinge, mijner Ziele hermeren wilde. O mogte ik ’s Heeren indagtit maken Geest ontfangen, en ingeleid worden in ’t bijzondere, en wondere zijner Genadeliefde jegens mij, Die de voornaamste der sondaars ben.

XII. God is faithful, even though we are unfaithful, and this results in the bliss of His omnipotent Grace. Knowing this, as I now, to my profound happiness and eternal comfort wanted to soothe my soul – Oh that I may remember the Lord, receive the Spirit, and be inducted in the extraordinary and miraculous of his merciful love towards me, who am the most notable of the sinners.

---

8 1 Samuel 7:12b
9 Ezekiel 22:8.
10 Romans 3:3-4.
XIII. Ik kan niet zeggen, of ik
niet reeds van de jeugd af eenige
bewerkingen ten goede van boven
ontfangen hebbe. Ik geheuge
zommige dingen thans van mijne
kindsheid en dooral mijn voorig
leven heen, waaruit ik nu en dan
wel eens gedagt hebbe, dat even die
tarttingen van 's Heeren goeden
Geest geweest zijn, maar och arm,
ich heb hem zooveel smaadheid
aangedaan, en dermate weder-
staan, Dat ik even daarom te meer
verdiend had, om aan mij zelven
gelaten en eeuwig verlaten, en
verdoemd te worden.

XIII. I cannot say whether I
have already received any good
workings from above since my
youth. I now remember certain
things from my childhood and
throughout my previous life, of
which I sometimes thought that
those were the challenges of the
Lord’s good Spirit, but, poor me, I
have caused Him so much abuse
and I have resisted Him so much
that I deserved it even more
because of that to be left to my
own devices and eternally
abandoned and damned.

XIV. Gelooft zij d’ Heere, die
niet moede word met wel te doen
maar zelfs ’t ligt weet tevoorschijn
te brengen uit de duisternisse. ’t
Gebeurde in den weg van ’s Heeren
aan-biddelijke voorzienigheid, dat
er nieuwe en vreemde leeringen in
dezo bemaakte, zelfs door dien ’t
betamde wierden ingevoegd,
en ’t behaagde Gode mij derwijze
bestuurde, dat ik hierdoor
bepaald wierde, om de eerste
beginzels der Leere Christi den
volke in verscheidene predikatien
voor te dragen – middelerwijle
raakte ik lang-zamerhand overtuigd
van den gruwel der zondige
verdorvenheden in mijn herte, en
leerde mij zelven kennen als door
door verdorven. Dit overeere
mij van de noodzakelijkheid eene
in, zoowel als uitwendige
veranderinge, zoude ik immer zalig
worden. Des ging ik aan ’t refor-

XIV. Praised be the Lord, who
does not tire of doing well but
who even can bring light out from
darkness. It happened by way of
the Lord’s providence, worthy of
adoration, that new and strange
doctrines in this congregation
were introduced, even by those
whom it does not behoove. It
pleased God to steer me in such a
way that I was moved by this to
recite to the people the first
principles of the doctrine of
Christ, in several sermons.
Meanwhile I had become
convinced, slowly but surely, of
the horror of the sinful vices in my
heart, and I got to know myself as
perverted to the core. This
convinced me of the necessity of
both an internal and an external
change, should I ever become
blissful. I therefore went to
reform myself, not only outward,
meeren niet slechts naar buiten, maar ook, en voornamelijk naar binnen; ik bewaarde mijn harte, in 't eenzame, en was bange voor uitgaan, om mijn wagt te verliezen. Ik zogte mij, ware 't mogelijk, volkomen te heiligen; en wetende, dat ik daartoe moest wedergeboren worden, zoo bad ik onophouI dentelijk, bij dage en nagte, ja geleerd en andere leerende, dat men Jesus door 't geleerde mogte aannemen, zoo poogde ik, met mijn verstand, en eenige aandoeningen Jesus Christus gelovig t' omhelzen, en dagte reeds te goede van mij zelven!

but also, and mostly, inward. I kept my heart in loneliness, and was afraid to go out, to lose my way. I tried to purify myself completely, if it were possible. Knowing that I had to be reborn for that, I prayed incessantly, by day and by night, yes, having learned and teaching others that one may accept Jesus through what was learned. Thus I tried with my mind and some affections, to embrace Jesus Christ as a believer, and already I thought too well of myself!

---

XV. Hoe lange 't straks gemelde geduurd hebbe, wete ik niet. 't Was een geruime tijd, maar dit wete ik, wat mij wedervaren is op den dag van 's Heeren Heirkragent, of laate ik liever zeggen in dien avond, waarin d' Heere mij, onwaerdigen, gelijk ik hoop en vertrouwe, heeft aangezien in Christus gebragt tot den Zoone Zijner Liefde. Het was op den 20 April 1768, dat ik in den morgenstond gelaten wierde, en 's avonds, bezig met 't lezen van Boston’s Fourfold State, schielijk getroffen wierde onder 't geene hij heeft geschreven. Waaruit 't was als of ik die sententie hoorde uitspreken: "gaat weg gij vervloekte in 't eeuwige vuur". Niet dat ik weete, als oft tot mij gesproken

XV. How long the aforementioned events lasted, I do not know. It was quite a long time, but I do know what happened to me on the day the Lord leads His forces, or I had better say that evening, on which the Lord looked in Christ upon me, unworthy, as I hope and trust, and brought me to the Son of His love. It was on April 20, 1768, that I was left in the early morning, and at night I was busy reading Boston’s *Fourfold State*, suddenly I was touched by what he had written. Then it was as though I heard the sentence being pronounced: “Go away, you damned in the eternal fire.” Not that I know it, as if it were spoken to me, but it struck me that “then,” says Boston, “the world will

---

13 Psalm 110:3: “Your people will offer themselves willingly on the day you lead your forces on the holy mountains.” Commentary: The Hebrew text is extremely difficult; it may refer to the king’s warrior exploits and his “birth” into royal status.

wierde, maar 't trof mij, dat dan, zegt Boston, waarschijnlijk de wereld in vuur en vlamme zal staan. 't Boek neergelegd, en opgestaan zijnde zag ik als bij geval een' groote brand, in 't Bosch, dat mij eenigermate ontzettede, edoch bemerkende wat 't was, ging ik mij naar gewoonte, aan de zijde van mijn bedstede, met gebogene knyen nederleggen, om te bidden.

probably be in flames.” I put down the book and got up, and saw what looked like a large fire in the woods, which upset me somewhat. When I realized what it was, I went to lay myself by the side of my bed, as usual, with bent knees, to pray.

XVI. Here something happened, my soul knows this really well, which since then has been an incessant cause for struggles on the one hand, and for happiness on the other hand. In the beginning of my praying I was somewhat afraid to lean on my arm, in which I had been reborn, but shortly thereafter I was unexpectedly occupied with a fear of death. Jesus, whom until then I had worshipped with lively images, disappeared. My prayer eluded me. I could not pray, and I thought for a moment the angel of the abyss came to my right hand to lead me to Hell. I despaired and tried to find What must I do? And oh, wonder of free grace! This was the first urge of the Spirit. Then it happened: It was, see, He is praying. It is impossible to tell what all went through my soul, but, Oh my soul, forget not all His benefits.13

XVII. At the same time I saw myself outside Christ, so far from Him as the Earth is from Heaven. I found myself lost, all my work, my praying, my speaking, and my

13 Psalm 103:2.
spreken, prediken en andere dingen wierden mij voorgesteld, en ik, geleerd op allen dezen te zeggen “Dat is ’t niet”, ik oordeelde mij waerdig om op en na allen dezen eeuwig verdoemd te worden. Ja, zoo vernietigd wierd ik en veroomdoeid in mijzelven, dat ik niet eens durst denken aan mijzelven, als zijnde minder als niets.

XVIII. Middelerwijl kwam ’er als ’t waare in ’t binnenste mijner gedagten terwijl ik, in den uitersten noodzaak, dit ontzachlijk woord: *In Jesus is ’t Leven.* Hierdoor wierde ik op ’t nieuw werkzaam met Jesus, als verhoogd op ’s Vaders Throon, die ’t leven in zijn hand had, en niet verpligt om ’t mij te geven. Ik erkende mij dezes levens onwaerdig; egter wierd ik ondertusschen overreed dat Jesus magtig en willig was ons ’t te geven. Ò toen zag ik Hem als ’t waare gereed om mij te ontfangen, maar ik kon niet komen. Dit was een nieuwe benauwdheid, met Jesus onder ’t ooge en op ’t herte. Ziende ik moeste tot Hem overkomen; echter ik kon niet. Hier voelde ik de sterkste verlangens des herten tot de Gemeenschap Jesu Christi, nimmer, weete ik hadde ik zulke innige en ware begeertens naar iets, als naar Jesus, tot dat ik, wie zal zeggen hoe: als uit mijzelven gezet, en begenadigd en bekragtigd worden om zoo als ik was, te komen tot Jesus: “Op een” kome ik omme, zoo koome ik omme”. Dit staat mij zeker voor: was bijkans, zo niet geheel ’t laaste, ben ik te sterven, gelijk ik dagte, en verwagte. Ik

XVIII. Meanwhile, as it were in the most inner of my thoughts, came to me in extreme need, this awesome word: *In Jesus is Life.* This made me active again with Jesus, elevated on His Father’s Throne, who held life in His hands and was not obliged to grant it to me. I admitted myself not worthy of this life; however, I was meanwhile convinced that Jesus was mighty and willing to grant it to us. Oh, then I saw Him as it were prepared to receive me, but I could not come – this was a new distress, with Jesus under the eye and on the heart, seeing that I had to come to Him, and not being able to, this is where I felt the strongest desires of the heart for the Community of Jesus Christ. I know I had never felt such profound and true desires for something as I did for Jesus, until I, who will say how: placed outside myself, and blessed, and empowered, to come to Jesus as I was: “If I perish, I perish.”16 This much is certain for me: it was almost, if not absolutely the last one: am I to die, as I thought and expected to. I desire nor expect any life, Lord, heavenly Jesus Christ, as only in and through Jesus

---

16 Esther 4:16.
| XIX. Dit was ’t ontzakhlijkste Wonderwerk, dat ik immer voor of na dien tijd ondervonden heb. Zoo zeer was ik afgemat, dat ik naar beneden gegaan om eens te drinken – tot verkwikking van mijn beinauwde ligbaam – en weer boven gekomen zijnde – bestuurde wierde om den 25 Psalm te lezen – waardoor ik dermate tot rust kwam, dat ik zelfs dien nagt, nog door aangenaam slaap verfrischt wierde. Dit is van den Heere geschied, en ’t is Wonderlijk in mijn oogen. |
| XX. Zou ik optekenen, wat al na dien tijd in mijne ziele is omgegaan, ik zou geen raad er toe weten. Dit in ’t gemeen is zeker; niets wierd meer in mij bestreden – als Dat er een Jesus en dat die Jesus de Waaragtige God is – ook wel ik t’elkens op ’t nieuw, en vooral Onder ’t Gebed met doodsvreesen aangedaan, doch even daardoor ge- dreven naar Jesus – en zoo menigmaal ik moge oeffenen ’t geene mij dien nagt geleerd, en ook dan gegeven wierd, vond ik een wonderbaare ruste – tot verheuginge beide van ziele en ligbaam. |

| XIX. This was the most awesome miracle that I have ever found before or after that time. I was so exhausted that I went downstairs to have something to drink, to refresh my distressed body. Back upstairs I was driven to read Psalm 25, which calmed me down so much, that I was refreshed that same night by an agreeable sleep. *This is the Lord’s doing; it is marvelous in my eyes.*

XX. Were I to write down what all has gone through my soul since that time, I would not know how. In general this much is certain: nothing in me is fought any longer, as that there is a Jesus and that this Jesus is the true God. I was also, again and again, and especially while praying, affected by death fears, but because of it I was driven toward Jesus, which allowed me, time and again, to practice what I was taught and also given that night. I found a miraculous calm, to the bliss of both body and soul.

---

17 Psalm 25 is known as a prayer for deliverance from enemies. It is an individual lament in acrostic form: the first line begins with the first letter of the Hebrew alphabet, the first word of the second line with the second letter of the alphabet, and so on to the final letter. The psalm is made up of alternating petitions and expressions of trust.

18 Psalm 118:23.
XXII. Wat bijzondere verkwikkingen ik vond, onder veelerlei bestrijdingen en aanvechtingen, en niettegenstaande mine menigvuldige trouwloosheden, in dit lichaam den zonde en deze dood ontfangen hebbe, en nog geniete, is den God van mijn leven en mine goedgunstigheid bekend; d’Heere maake mij meer en meer getrouw aan ’t lieflijke ligt wat Hij mij, dood en doemwaerdigen Hellewigt geschonken heeft, en zoo de Wortel der zaake niet bij mij is: 

O Heere, doorgrondt mij, en kent mij, ziet of er een schadelijke Weg bij mij is, en breng mij op den Eeuwigen Weg.

XXIII. Dat mij ’t bangste valt zijn de ontelbare aanvechtingen en vuile boosheden van mijn eigen arglistige en doodelijk herte, daar van nature niets goed in is. Wie zal ’t kennen? 

O Heere, bewaar mij tegen mezelfen. Add to this the rotten temptation and the attractions of youth, and our honor is over. It is a cruel and impure enemy, whom I detest and who goes around. May the God of peace bless me entirely, and quickly trample Satan under my feet.

XXIV. Voor ’t overige, oh mijn God, verlaat mij niet te zeer, nog laat niet toe, dat ik zoude worde afgetrokken van U den levendige

was comforted in a miraculously soothing way by the dear word: God is Love.

XXII. What special refreshments I found and still enjoy, among manifold struggles and urges, and notwithstanding my many acts of faithlessness, having received sin and death in this body, is known to the God of my life and my grace; may the Lord make me more and more faithful to the agreeable light that He has given me, Hell’s creature worthy of death and damnation, and if the root of the matter is not in me:

Oh Lord, search me and know my thoughts, and see if there be any wicked way in me, and lead me in the way everlasting.19

XXIII. Scariest for me are the innumerable urges and wicked deeds of my own deceitful and deadly heart, which naturally contains nothing good. Who will know it? Oh Lord, protect me against myself. Add to this the rotten temptation and the attractions of youth, and our honor is over. It is a cruel and impure enemy, whom I detest and who goes around. May the God of peace bless me entirely, and quickly trample Satan under my feet.

XXIV. As for the remainder, oh my God, do not forsake me too much, and do not allow me to be torn away from Thee the living

---

God, neither from the simplicity that is in Christ. Lord Jesus, increase my belief and renew my youth like an eagle.\textsuperscript{20} I am giving myself, again and forever, to Thee, oh my Savior and my Lord. Thee I acknowledge and honor. I embrace and accept Thee as my Lord and my God. I give myself to and I lean on Thee, as unworthy, as worthy of death and damnation as I am. With this, my hand, I write: I am Thine, Lord, save me. Let Thy good Spirit lead me on a level path.\textsuperscript{21} Praised be God, who has brought and helped me unto here. Amen.

\textsuperscript{20} Psalm 103:5.

\textsuperscript{21} Psalm 143:10b.
Vervolg, 1774 December d 22
1. Herlezen, wat ik op ’t einde van ’t jaar 1769 overdacht, en kort daarop nopens mijn persoonelijke lotgevallen ter gedachte-nisse had aangetekend; besloot ik verder eenige andere gevallen betrekkelijk op ’t werk mijner bedieninge ’er aan te hechten, ten einde beide deze gedenkschriften van God’s wegen met mij, den minsten Zijner knechten! Voor mij ofte anderen strekken mogen tot prijs der heerlijkheid van ’s Heeren goedertiere en getrouwe hulpe.

2. Ik wierd dan, zoo in ’t aanhoudend onderzoek van de waarheid gelijk ze in Jesus is, als door gemeenzaame omwegeng in stichtelijke verkeeringe met ouder dissipelen, hier en elders, meer en meer overreed van en ingeleid in de bevindinge der Heiligen. Het kostelijke Woord des Heeren zog-te ik in mijn stille eenzaamheid, na voorgaande smekingen om ligt, en wijsheid van boven, vooral in deszelfs verhevenen en geestelijken inhoud, grondig te verstaan. Daartoe las ik bijzonder ’t Nieuwe Testament in den grondtext, met deezen of geen uitlegger, als Hartman in ’t oordeelkundige des verbands, en Doddridge Family Continuation, 22 December 1774
1. Re-reading what I had been pondering at the end of 1769 and what I had written down shortly thereafter, to remember concerning my personal fortunes, I decided to add some events concerning the work of my service, so that both these memoirs of God’s ways with me, the lowest of His servants, may serve for me or others to praise the bliss of the Lord’s merciful and steadfast help.

2. Both in the continuous search for the truth as it is in Jesus, and through the common association in edifying contact with older disciples, both here and elsewhere, I was then increasingly convinced by and initiated in the findings of the Saints. I have sought the precious Word of the Lord in my silent loneliness, following earlier pleas for light and wisdom from on High, especially to acquire a profound understanding of its exalted and spiritual contents. To that end I especially read the New Testament in its original text, with one explainer or other, such as Hartman\(^\text{22}\) in the judiciousness of

\(^{22}\) Westerlo had a Huïshijbel by Nikolaas Hartman in his collection of books.
Expositor, als mede Haweis en anderen over 't geestelijke, en Godvrugtige van 't Evangelium der heerlijkheid des Zaligen Gods; met reden ver-heugd, dat ik deezer talen en Schriften machtig was. Witsius, Burman, Elsners, en dergelijke mannen, als mede Vitringa, Lampe, Hillenius, waren mij bijzonder dienstig in 't naspooren van de beginzels, voordgangen en toevallen des geestelijken levens, boven al werd ik t’elkens in de leere der waarheid bevestigd door middel van Alberthoma’s Catechizatie boekjes, die ik weeklijks verklaarde, en neffens, op onze onderlinge bijeenkomsten langs zonnige huizen in de gemeente; onder 't hooren the context, and Doddridge’s Family Expositor, as well as Haweis and others concerning the spirituality and piety of the Gospel of the bliss of the heavenly God, rejoicing with reason that I mastered these languages and the Scriptures. Witsius, Burman, Elsners, and similar men such as also Vitringa, Lampe, Hillenius, have been especially helpful to me in searching the principles, progress, and occurrences of the spiritual life. Above all, I have been confirmed, again and again, in the teachings of the truth by means of Alberthoma’s Catechism booklets, which I interpreted every week, and also during our mutual gatherings at

23 Philip Doddridge (1702-1751), The Family Expositor, or a Paraphrase and Version of the New Testament: with Critical Notes, and a Practical Improvement of each Section. London: James Rivington et al. Six volumes, 1731-1756.
24 Thomas Haweis (1734-1820), The Evangelical Expositor, or a Commentary on the Holy Bible, wherein the Sacred Text of the Old and New Testament is Inserted at Large […]. London: Edward and Charles Dilly. 1765-66.
25 Herman Witsius (1636-1708), De Oeconomia Foederum Dei cum Hominibus, Libri Quator. Leeuwarden: Jacob Hagenaar. 1677.
26 Franciscus Burman (1628-1679). Burman’s Synopsis in 2 volumes was part of Westerlo’s collection of books.
28 Campegius Vitringa (1669-1722), a follower of Cocceius. Six works by Vitringa are in Westerlo’s collection.
29 Friedrich Aldolf Lampe (1683-1729). Ten works by Lampe, a student of Vitringa’s and the most influential teacher of Gerdes, were in Westerlo’s collection.
30 Likely Jesaias Hillenius (1700-1759), De Mensch Beschouwt in de Staat der Elende, der Genade en der Heerlijkheid, of een Uitvoerige Verhandeling van eenige Voorname Leerstukken, welke die Driederley Staat des Menschen Vertonen […]. Leeuwarden: Pieter Koumans. 1751/1752. Westerlo owned a copy of this book, and he wrote opposite the title page [he rarely wrote more than his name in his books]: “Note: This book has served me well and often, it being wise, experiential, and filled with learned and pious teachings, decisions and consolations.”
31 Westerlo’s translation of this work officially appeared in 1789, as The Principles of the Christian Religion, as Taught in the Reformed Protestant Dutch Churches, but the entry of March 2, 1790 in his Memoirs, see below, clearly proves it was not available until 1790.
32 He is referring to gatherings known as conventicles.
33 Justus Vermeer (1697-1745), Verzameling van Eeneige Oeffeningen, Behelstende Uitgeleese Verhandelingen over Verscheide Plaatsen des Ouden en Nieuwen Testaments, […] of 1747 – part of Westerlo’s collection in 1771.
34 Abraham Hellenbroek (1658-1731), Bybelsche Keurstoffen, Zynde een Verzameling van Verscheide Texten, zo desn Ouden als desn Nieuwen Testaments naar Gelegentheid van Tyden en Zaken, Verklaart en Toegepast, Amsterdam: Adrianus Douci. 1733. – Not part of Westerlo’s collection in 1771.
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Voorlezen van Vermeer’s <em>Oeffeningen</em>, en Hellenbroek’s <em>Keurstoffen</em>.</th>
<th>Some houses in the congregation, while Vermeer’s <em>Oeffeningen</em> and Hellenbroek’s <em>Keurstoffen</em> were being read aloud.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>3. Door God’s overvloedige Genade dus voordgeholpen, wierd ik hoe langs zoo vrijmoediger om in ‘t openbaar en bijzondere uit te komen voor de Leere der Genade Gods in Christus Jesus. En ‘t geen mij telkens bemoedigde was d’ingang, dien ik tot mijne blydschap bevond, dat mijn weg van Leeren, overeenkomstig mijne ervaringe door God’s zegen op die genen, van welke ik vertrouwde dat voor mij van den Heere geleerd waren, zoo Leeraars, als anderen met welken ik d’eere en ’t voorrecht had nu voortaan meer gemeenzaam te verkeeren. Dit was mij een’ zegel van Goddelijke goedkeuringe over ‘t geene ik mij inwendig bewust was, zoo wel als een’ genadige zegen over mijnen geerden dienst. O, dat eenerley op den weg ’s Levens! Die hertelijke en heuchelijke verheffinge van ons Grooten God en Zaligmaker, onder diepe zelfsverlocheninge van Eige wijsheid, gerechtigheid, waardigheid en kracht, met ootmoedige erkentenisse van alle-sinze Eige nietigheid, gebrek en onvolmaaktheid; gepaard met ernstige verlangens en pogingen naar meer gelijkformigheid aan en Gemeen-schap met God in Christus door den Heiligen Geest! Deeze waren de dingen aangaande Jesus waarin wij eensgezind samenstemden, en waarover wij zoetiglijk samenspraken.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3. Thus helped along by God’s abundant mercy, I became increasing-ly candid to defend, in public and especially, the teachings of the mercy of God in Jesus Christ. And what encouraged me each time was the entrance I found, to my happiness, that my way of teaching, in accordance with my experience through God’s blessing, with those whom I trusted that were learned in the Lord, both ministers and others with whom I have the honor and privilege to be in regular contact from now on. This was for me a seal of Divine approval about what I was conscious of internally, as well as a merciful blessing of my insignificant service. Oh, that one on the road of life, that cordial and joyful edification of our great God and Savior, while profoundly disavowing one’s own wisdom, justice, dignity and strength, with humble recognition in every way of one’s own insignificance, shortcomings and imperfection, combined with serious desires and attempts of more uniformity and communion with God in Christ through the Holy Spirit! These were the things concerning Jesus about which we were in unanimous agreement, and which we discussed sweetly.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
### 4. De Gemeenschap der Heiligen dan was mijne blijdschap. Ik verheugde mij zoo dat ik vond die van dezen weg waren, en mijn geest was levendig en vrij wanneer ik mogt vertrouwen, dat die ik sprak, of die mij hoorden, der Genade Gods waren deelachtig geworden. Niet dat ik mijne ondervindingen stelde tot eene regel voor anderen, maar ik was verheugd in ’t verborgene, dat ’t voorstel van anderen in ’t wezenlijke met mijne geestelijke gevoelens overeenkwamen, en mijne beginzels en arme pogingen in ’t Evangelium van andere meer geoeffende aangenomen wierden. Dus mijne ervaringe getoets aan ’t Heilige Woord, en de bevindinge ook van levende vroomen, ontfing ik te sterker vrijmoedigheid in ’t openbaare verkondigen en bepalen van ’t wezen der zaake, ’t eenodige tot Zaligheid.

### 5. Hierbij kan ik niet nalaten sommige mijner vertrouwde of altans geliefde vrienden in mijn dankbaar geheugen te vereeuwigen, als W. Knickerbacker, Mrs. Winne, Douwe Winne, Theunis van Woert; en anderen wel bekend, die ’t elkens in haare samenspraken mijn gemoed gesterkt en gesticht hebben, en welker overeenstemminge in de dingen ’s geestes mij dierbaar was. ’t Gezelschap

### 4. The communion of the Saints then was my happiness. I rejoiced so much that I found those who were of this way, and my mind was lively and free when I could trust that those whom I spoke with or who heard me had been blessed with the mercy of God. It is not that I made my experiences as a rule for others, but I rejoiced in the hidden fact that the understanding of others in essence concurred with my spiritual feelings, and that my principles and poor attempts in the Gospel were accepted by more experienced others. Thus having tested my experience against God’s Word, and also against the experience of living pious people, I received even stronger candidness in publicly preaching and determining the essence of the matter, the only thing necessary toward salvation.

### 5. Here I cannot refrain from eternalizing in my grateful memory some of my loyal or at any rate dear friends such as W. Knickerbacker, Messrs. Winne, Douwe Winne, and others well known, who every time in their conversations have invigorated and edified my spirits, and whose concurrence in the things of the spirit has been dear to me. The company of and

---

35 Wouter Johannes Knickerbocker (1712-1797), married to Elizabeth Fonda; deacon in the Church, 1751-52; elder 1767-68.
36 In Dutch, Westerlo uses ‘Mrs.’ as the plural of ‘Mr.’
37 The most likely persons Westerlo is referring to here are Jan (John) Winne, who was an elder in 1764 and 1765, and Peter Winne Douw (1735-1803), a member of the Committee of Correspondence in 1778.
38 Westerlo mentions him several times in his memoirs, but only few details are known today.
van en briefwisselinge met Mrs. Livingston is mij dikwerf bijzonder goed en tot zegen geweest. Op Schenectadij kenne ik Mrs. Meinertse, Van Petten, en Visscher, welker verkeeringe mij insgelijks meer dan eens verheugd heeft, en in Nieuwyoork zijn Dr. Laidly, Livingston, Rodgers, Mason, neffens andere vrienden en vrien-dinnen thans niet allen te noemen, mij bij gelegenheid menigwerf zoo hier als daar tot ondersteuninge, en bemoediginge geweest in ’t werk ’s Heeren wel! Mij onwaardigen! Dien de Heere in dit land mijner vreemdelinghschap zoo veele goede vrien-heden beschikt heeft. Zelfs in Nieuw-juerseij woont mijn vriend H. Visscher! E. Baudinot met zijn huisvrouwe, en dominee Meijer, die ik eerst moest genoemd correspondence with Messrs. Livingston have often been very good and a blessing for me. In Schenectady I know Messrs. Meinertse, Van Petten, and Visscher, whose company has also rejoiced me more than once. In New York, Dr. Laidly, and Messrs. Livingston, Rodgers, Mason, in addition to other friends not all to be named now, have on occasion often been of support both here and there and good encouragement in the work of the Lord to me, unworthy person, whom the Lord in this to me foreign land has provided with so many good friends. Even in New Jersey I have a friend, H. Visscher! E. Baudinot and his wife, and Rev. Meijer, whom I should have mentioned first. At times my ungrateful heart

---

39 Most likely the reference here is to Philip Livingston, soon to become Westerlo’s father-in-law, and signer of the Declaration of Independence, Robert Livingston Sr., and Robert R. Livingston Jr. of Clermont, NY (Livingston Manor), one of the drafters of the Declaration of Independence and of the NY Constitution.
40 Jacobus and Reynier Myndertsen were prominent politicians in 1760s Schenectady [Susan J. Staffa, Schenectady Genesis. How a Dutch Colonial Village Became an American City, ca. 1661-1800, p.326].
41 Frederick and Nicholas A. Van Petten, trustees of the Schenectady Patent of 1765.
42 Johannes Visscher, justice of the peace before the War of Independence.
43 Dominie Archibald Laidle (1727-1779), fellow minister, born in Scotland; minister in Flushing, the Netherlands (1759-1763), Collegiate, NYC (1763-1779); first regular preacher in English in the Dutch Reformed Churches in America; stayed out of Coetus-Conferentie conflict.
44 Dr. John Henry Livingston, who would become his brother-in-law in December of 1775. Westerlo also corresponded with Margaret Beekman Livingston, mother of Robert R. Livingston, of Clermont, NY.
45 The Reverend John Rodgers (1727-1811), Presbyterian minister in New York City; patriot, chaplain of the NY provincial congress.
46 The Reverend John Mason, Scotsman, Presbyterian, Seceder, in New York City since 1761; died 1792.
47 Most likely Hendrick Visscher (Fisher) (1697-1779), a deacon under Theodorus Jacobus Frelinghuysen in New Brunswick, NJ; President of the First Provincial Congress of New Jersey, 1775.
48 It is tempting to assume here that he was a friend of Elias Boudinot (1740-1821), President of the Continental Congress in 1782 and 1783, and trustee of Princeton, 1772-1821. Research into the extensive correspondence and memoirs of Boudinot failed to turn up any mention of Westerlo, but it could be that Westerlo befriended Boudinot’s father, also Elias Boudinot (1706-1770), a silversmith in Elizabethtown, NJ, who was formerly a neighbor of Benjamin Franklin’s in Philadelphia, PA.
49 Hermanus Meijer (1733-1791), fellow minister, in Kingston, NY (1763-1772) and Pompton Plains, Totowa, and Fairfield, NJ (1772-1791), and professor (1784-1791).
hebben. Bij tijden klaagt mijn ondankbaar herte, als ware ik een’ vreemdeling! Maar! Zie mijne ziele! Deeze en onnoe-melijk meer zijn met U, want ik heb alleen de zulken opgetekend met welken ik voornamentlik over ’t onderwerp dat ik hier bedoelde, gehandeld hebbe, anders zoude ik deeze lijst vergrooten met veele andere lieve namen welker liefde en vriendschap ik hoope, dat in Christus gevestigd zij!

complains as though I were a foreigner, but, look, my soul, these and innumerable more are with you, for I have only written down those with whom I mostly discussed the subject that I was referring to here. Otherwise I would enlarge this list with many other dear names, whose love and friendship, I hope, be established in Christ!

6. Nu moeste ik, zal ik de waarheid schrijven, iets melden van ’t geen’ mijn persoon bij velen in opsprake, en mogelijk mijne bedieninge bij zommigen verdacht gemaakt heeft. Edoch! Hoewel roeden, en tegenspoedemen menig-werf noodig en nuttig, overzulk onder God’s zegeningen te tellen; ik zal mij echter hier behouden en zon-der iemand te verklagen of mij selven te beklagen alleen ’t volgende nopens onze bekende twisten aantekenen. In zoo verre ik mij betwist ben, heb ik met een’ goede conscientie in dezen voor God en men-schen poogen te wandelen; over de getrof-fene vereeniginge op ’t berichte ontwerp was ik van ’t begin, en ben nog blijde in den Heere: te meer, daar ik bespeure dat de gevlogen darvan tot nog toe niet ongezegend zijn. Ik wensche Gode d’eere te geven, zoo ik de minste onder mijne broeders iets in dien opzigtje neffens hen heb mogen toebrengen; Ja ik danke God

6. Now I must mention, if I am to write the truth, something that has got me talked about by many, and that has possibly made my office questionable for some. Yet, although scourges and adversities are often necessary and useful, above such to be counted among God’s blessings, I will limit myself here, and, without accusing anyone or pitying myself, I will only write down the following concerning our well-known disputes. In so far as I am disputed, I have tried to walk in this with a good conscience, before God and people. From the beginning I was, and I still am, happy in the Lord about the Union based on the reported Plan,\(^{50}\) the more so since I sense that its effects have thus far not been without blessings. I would like to credit God if I, the most insignificant among my brethren, was allowed to add anything in that respect besides them. Yes, I thank

---

50 For several years the Dutch Reformed congregations in America, including the clergy, had been in strong disagreement on whether to stay close to the Mother Church in the Netherlands (Conferentie) or to become more autonomous (Coetus). In 1770, John Henry Livingston returned to America, after obtaining a doctorate in Divinity from the University of Utrecht, with a so-called Plan of Union drawn up by the Classis of Amsterdam. Many congregations adopted the Plan in 1771, but Albany not until 1784.
In Christus Jesus, dat er immer een gebed voor Zion's algemene welzijn in mijn hart is gewrokt geworden. Alleen het smert het mij dat mijn ondernemingen in dit werk nergens minder zijn gelopen geworden, dan van sommigen in deze kerkgemeente. Wat de oorzaken daarvan geweest zij, zal God oordeelen, wanneer onze verborgen gedachten en raadsplannen zullen geopenbaard worden. Verre van mijn bestaan en handelwijze in alles te rechtvaardigen, neen! Ik ben mij veeler gebreken in alle mijn handelingen te wel bewust. Nochtans geeft mij mijn hart vrijmoedigheid te verklaren, dat ik dit wezenlijk nut, heil en welvaart van deze en andere gemeenten bedoeld heb; haar orde, en ernstigheid volgens de grondslag van onze kerk, in leer en regering. En ik wens, dat ik of anders overtuigd mag worden, of standvastig en onbeweeglijk te zijn in dit goede; humbly trusting, dat de God des vredes en der liefde, onze duisternissen opklaren, en de waarheid, met recht en gerechtigheid zullen zegenpralen; Ja onze breuken helen, en deze gemeente maken tot een regt Shulammite.

7. Meenemen zal deze gemeente, de union van mijn aanbevelingen op te verheffen, om de andere volgens, dat anders volgens, aan deze en andere kerkgemeenten, en hun gerechtige en oordeelsvrijheid te verklaren. Dat ik, wanneer ik in deze en andere gemeenten veroordeel, als van tijd tot van tijd een gelijkheid te zien in dit goed, en ongelijkheid als van tijd tot van tijd een ongelijkheid te zien in dit goed, dat ik of anders overtuigd mag worden, of standvastig en onbeweeglijk te zijn in dit goede, of anders overtuigd mag worden, of standvastig en onbeweeglijk te zijn in dit goede.

God in Jesus Christ that any prayer for Zion's general well-being has for always been placed in my heart. It only burns me that my undertakings in this work have not appeared any less than in the eyes of some in this congregation. God will judge what the cause for this may have been, when our secret thoughts and deliberations will be made public. This is not meant to justify my existence and actions in everything. No, I am too well aware of the many shortcomings in all my actions. Yet, my heart gives me the candor to state that I had the essential usefulness, good and welfare of this and other congregations in mind, their order and perseverance in accordance with the origin of our Church, in teachings and governance. And I wish with all my heart that I may be convinced differently, or be steadfast and immovable in this the right cause, humbly trusting, that the God of peace and of love will brighten up our darknesses, and that the truth will rightfully be Hulammite, and heal our rifts, and make this congregation into a true Shulammite.

Shulammite was Solomon's bride, addressed in the Song of Solomon 6:13. Both in form and in contents (God is not mentioned, for example) Song of Solomon stands out in the Old Testament, and Shulammite is seen as allegorically representing the people of Israel receiving Yahweh's love, the eternal love between God and the Jewish people.
They can be found among my documents, and also the Acts of the honorable consistory show how matters have been dealt with here.

8. Special reason for gratitude gives me the current situation of a large part of this congregation to the north, mainly in Schaghticoke, which earlier on was only sometimes serviced by me, but now every time, satisfactorily and toward further edification, by a regular pastor and minister from the surrounding area, ordained in the general assembly, Schaghticoke being a member of its union. We are therefore also acquiring the first fruit for those dispersed souls without a pastor, the advancement of whose salvation and well-being I am moved, first and foremost, to work together toward a union, in particular and general church assemblies.

9. Finally I have, some difficulties notwithstanding, sufficient reason to live happily in this congregation, if the Lord wants me to, and if I live, in the work of the Lord, such as, for example

1. My first, unexpected, unsolicited call to this congregation;
2. God’s special mercy in me in this place, first to enlighten and then to teach me clearly the way of the Lord;
3. My passion for all

---

Referring to a letter he wrote to his congregation on January 5, 1774 [in Appendix 6].
barmhartigheid min of meer opgewekte liefde- zught tot aller geestelijk en eeuwig heil.
4. ’s Heeren krachtdadige bemoediginge en onder- steuninge onder allen arbeid, gepaard met ruste, en vrede, en blijdschap in ’t geloove.
5. De zegen die God nog genadiglijk verleent op ’t woord der predikinge; terwijl weinigen zig ont- trekken, welke echter de Heere kan toebrengen.
6. De Liefde en achtinge van dierbaare vrienden; die ’t Evangelium voor- staan; en de zoete een- dracht met mijnen E. Kerkenraad, welke ik ernstig smeke, dat God, die de liefde zelve is, beware, en bevestige ook tot een’ algemeenen en stichtelijken vrede!

Amen.

spiritual and eternal salvation, more or less awoken by the Lord’s mercifulness;
4. The Lord’s forceful encouragement and support during all labor, combined with calm, and peace, and happiness in the faith;
5. The blessing that God still gives to the word of the sermon, while only few back out, which the Lord can do, however;
6. The love and respect from dear friends who advocate the Gospel, and the sweet harmony with my honorable consistory, which I solemnly pray that God, who is love itself, preserve and confirm, also toward a general and edifying peace!

Amen.
December ’81

Vervolg der levensgevallen

14. Loovet den Heere myne ziele, die Uw leven verlost van ’t verderf en U kroont met goedertierenheden; de Heere heeft mij vier weeken achtereen gekastijd, met tandpijn eerst, en toen met verkoudheid, koorts en een benauwenden hoest, doch gelooft zij de God mijns levens die onder veele bestrijdingen en verzuchtingen mij genadig ondersteund en zelfs Zijne liefde en trouwe aan mij ontrouwen en onwaardige bewezen heeft. Gisteren heb ik door genade wederom voor de middag dienst gedaan, na dat ik vier sabbathdagen aan mijn huis gebonden was, en de Heere heeft mij sterkte geboden in ’t Heiligdom, terwijl ik verwaardigd werd Zijnen naame te prijzen voor de goedgunstigheden van ’t verledene jaar; en de gemeente in een’ voorspraak uit Hebreën 13.15 tot liefdadigheid en uit Psalm 68 verzen 27-29 op te wekken tot den lof ’s Heeren. Ook voor d’overwinninge naar ’t zuiden! Te

Biography continued

14. Bless the Lord, o my soul, who redeems Thy life from the pit and crowns Thee with steadfast love and mercy; the Lord has chastised me uninterruptedly for four weeks, with a toothache first, and then with a cold, fever and a frightening cough, but praised be the God of my life, who has supported me mercifully under much resistance and many lamentations and even showed His love and faith to unfaithful and unworthy me. Yesterday, through mercy I officiated again in the morning, after having been homebound for four Sabbath days, and the Lord gave me strength in the Sanctuary, while I was deigned to praise His name for His kindnesses of the year past, and to incite the congregation, in an intercession to charity and to the glory of the Lord from Hebrews 13:15 and Psalm 68:27-29. Also for the victory in the South! - The more so since the enemy has been turned away in the North and has fled by himself in
meer daar de vijand naar 't noorden afgewend en naar 't westen zelf verflugen is. Och Heere geev verder heil en voorspoed! Neem onze en 's lands dankzeggingen aan in den Zoone Uwer liefde, de Hoge-priester van onze belijdenisse bij Uwer Throon; en laat ons gebed en aalmoesse U welbehagelijk zijn. Werk bekeeringe ten leven in en onder ons en formeer ons tot Uwer bestendigen lof en dienst, bevredige onze vijanden met ons en herstel 't broederschap in Israel. Bewaar ons voor een' scepter van godloosheid, en laat waarheid met geregeltigheid en Godzaligheid zegepralen, in de geheele waereld vol wonder van Uwe kennis, en heerlijkheid. Dat onze overheiden en Heerlegers Gode geheiligd werden, en de Heere hen make opregt, wijs, getrouw en godvrugtig; en O! Mocht ons land een thron zijn van Gods heerlijkheid en deze stad bijzonder bezocht worden met den opgang uit de Hoogte dat de heidenen nog eens mogten komen tot den glans 's Heeren. Sterk, Vader der Barmhartigheden, alle Uwe dienaars, en herstel die ziek en zwak zijn; Laat Uw arme knecht, die zig onderwind dit gebed tot U te bidden, genadig en spoedig genezen, en gesteld worden om nog nuttig te zijn. Sterk wat Gij in ons gewrogt hebt en vermeerder Uwer zegen over ons land, en over ons en onze kinderen, dat d' uitgangen van dit jaar mogen juichen, en wij zingen van de Wegen 's Heeren. Hoor ons, Vader! en bereid ons tot alles wat Gij over ons brengen the West. O Lord, give further salvation and prosperity! Accept of our and the nation’s expressions of gratitude in the Son of Thy love, the high priest of our confession of faith at Thy throne, and let our prayer and charity be a comfort to Thee. Enable conversions to life in and among us and shape us to Thy steadfast praise and service; make our enemies pleased with us and restore the brotherhood in Israel. Guard us against a scepter of wickedness, and let truth triumph with justice and piety, throughout the entire world full of wonder of Thy knowledge and bliss. May our rulers and armies be blessed by God, and may the Lord make them sincere, wise, faithful and pious, and o, may our land be a throne of God’s bliss and this city be especially visited with the rise from on High, that the heathens may come one day to the splendor of the Lord. Strengthen, Father of mercies, all Thy servants, and restore those who are sick and weak. Let Thy poor servant, who tries to pray this prayer to Thee, recover mercifully and quickly, and be enabled to be useful. Strengthen what Thee hath built inside us and increase Thy blessings over our land, and over us and our children, that the ending of this year may rejoice and we sing of the ways of the Lord. Hear us, Father, and prepare us for all that Thou shalt pour over us, and especially to obtain the end of faith for the salvation of our souls. Remember all the assailed and challenged souls; put them at rest in Christ Jesus. The conqueror with might, to whom be all praise, might and power, glory and
zult, en bijzonder ter verkrijginge van ’t einde ’s geloofs de zaligheid onzer zielen. Gedenk alle aangevochtene en bestredene zielen, brengt ze tot ruste in Christus Jesus. De overwinnaar met kracht; Wie neffens U en de Heilige Geest zij alle lof, magt en kragt, heerlijkheid en overwinninge, Amen.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>1782</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td><strong>January ’82</strong></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
| 2. De Heere heeft ’t verleden jaar gekroond met goedertierendheid. Gesterkt in ’t werk der Heilige bedieninge op de dagen ter gedachtenisse van ’s Heilands geboorte; heeft de Heere mij insgelijks in zwakheid merkelijk ondersteund onder ’t uitdeelen van ’t Heilig Avondmaal. Hoe loflijk is de gemeenschap der Heiligen. Gelooft zij God in Christus voor de hoope van zaligheid met eeuwige heerlijkheid en wat een voorrecht de voorsmaak daarvan te genieten op aarde. De Heere bereide ons langs zoo meer tot zijne zalige gemeenschap, en voor de geesten der volmaakt regtvaardigen. Die allen loven Gode en O! mijn ziele! Wacht op ’t Heil ’s Heeren en vertrouw ootmoediglijk, dat ook gij daarna, als uw strijd vervuld en werk is afge- daan zult opgenomen worden. Heere, sterk mijn herte door Uwe genade en Geest, en laat mij dan nog leven, op dat ik U love. Herstel mijne krachten in Uw ge-

| 2. The Lord crowned the year past with steadfast love and mercy. Strengthened in the work of the Holy Service on the days in commemoration of the birth of the Savior, the Lord also aided me markedly in weakness while serving the Holy Supper. How praiseworthy is the communion of Saints. Praised be God in Christ for the hope of piety with eternal glory and what privilege it is to enjoy a foretaste thereof on Earth. May the Lord prepare us more and more for His heavenly Communion, and for the spirits of the wholly righteous. All those praise God, and o, my soul, wait for the salvation of the Lord and trust humbly that you too will be admitted afterwards, when your struggle is over and your work is done. Lord, strengthen my heart through Thy mercy and spirit, and let me then live so that I may praise Thee. Restore my strength in Thy blessed service, and let me still be useful. Thanks be God for the blessing on the Word among us; confirm, o God of all
zegenden dienst, en laat mij nog nuttig zijn. Dank zij Gode voor den zegen op 't woord onder ons, bevestig, O God van alle genade, die in Zion geboren zijn; en Uw volk meer en meer in 't geloove der waarheid gelijk ze is in Christus Jesus: Onze Hoope. Laat Uw werk aan alle Uwe knechten gezien worden, en dit jaar een aangenaam jaar van Uw welbijnigen zijn; dat Uwe kerke uitgebreid en opgebouwd en ons land vervuld werden met Uwen dienst en vrede! Och! Dat mine ge- meente en huisgezinn U giegender en geheiligd werde en wij geleid en getroost. Ook door 't woord en 't gebed in ons familie. Ik onder- wiinde mij opt nieuw mijn ziel en lighaam, en ook mijn vrouw en kinderen, en huisgenoten te beveelen aan U, Vader der Barmhartigheid; en des Woorde Uwer ge- nacht, en beveeldige onze wederpartijden; laat Uwe voetstappen druipen van vettigheid, en geev ons 't goede, in een' rijken oogst. Breng de gevangene weder, en laat 't verstand herbouwd werden. Zegen Uw Woord bov. in de catechisatie en maak 't overvloedig onder ons dat Uw koningrijke kome en Uw naam geheiligd werde. Onze Va-

mercies, those who were born in Zion and Thy people more and more in the belief of the truth as it is in Christ Jesus, our hope. May Thy work be seen by all Thy servants and this year be a pleasant year of Thy good will. May Thy Church be expanded and built and our nation be filled with Thy service and peace! O! May my congregation and family be Thine and blessed by Thee and we be led and comforted, also by the Word and prayer in our family. I will try again to commend my soul and body and also my wife and children and others living in my house to Thee, Father of mercies and of the Word of Thy mercy. Accept us in love for Thy Son’s sake; forgive us our sins of having sinned, and guard us from sin that is present and around, and save our lives also from the enemy and him who corrupts. Set our nation’s borders in peace, bless our rulers and armies. Satisfy our opponents; let Thy tracks overflow with richness,59 and give us good things, in a rich harvest. Bring back our prisoners and let reason be rebuilt. Bless Thy Word especially in catechism and make it abundant among us that Thy Kingdom come and Thy name be hallowed. Our father, Thou art in heaven, for Thine is the Kingdom, the power and the glory. Deliver us from everything for work, and save and bless Thy heavenly Kingdom. Amen.

56 Psalm 87:5. Matthew Henry, quoted elsewhere by Westerlo, explains this verse thus, in his Complete Commentary on the Whole Bible: “I will reckon them my people as much as Israel when they shall receive the gospel of Christ, and own them as born in Zion, born again there, and admitted to the privileges of Zion as freely as a true-born Israelite.”
30. Het is heden 22 jaar geleden, dat ik voor deze gemeente in mijn vaderland beroepen en bevestigd ben. Wat zal ik den Heere vergelden die mij zoo lange ondersteund en nu zelfs verwaardigd heeft om in 't Engelsch te prediken. Och Heere ik ben d' Uwe, behoud en gebruik mij in Uw heiligen en zaligen dienst; laat de gemeente meer en meer opgebouwd en bevestigd worden in 't Heilige geloof en geev ons heil en voorspoed, dat wij zien en horen mogen, dat 't Zion welga. De Heere sterke en bemoedige ons ook aan 't Heilig Avondmaal, en doe ons zijne heerlijkheid en sterkte zien in 't Heiligdom, en ook mocht ons herte regt toebereid en wij geleid worden tot Gods huis en tafel en daar smaken en zien, dat de Heere vriendelijk en goed is. Vergeev, Vader, scheidingmakende zondeschulden, in 't bloed Uwen Zoons; en geev een' vrijen toegang met vertrouwen in een waaragtig herte, dat wij zoeken en vinden mogen. Sterkt dat op sterven ligt en vertroost onder lasten en kruis Uw vermaarde [?] wil. Doe blijdschap hooren en schenk ons 30. Today it is 22 years ago that, in my native country, I was first called and confirmed for this congregation. How could I repay the Lord, who has supported me for so long and now even deigned me worthy to preach in English. O, Lord, I am Thine. Preserve and use me in Thy Holy and Blessed Service, let the congregation be increasingly built and confirmed in the Holy Belief, and give us blessings and prosperity, that we may see and hear that Zion is prospering. May the Lord strengthen and encourage us, also at the Holy Supper, and make us see His glory and strength in the Sanctuary, and may our hearts also justly be prepared and we be led to God’s House and Table and there taste and see that the Lord is friendly and good. Forgive, Lord, separating sins, in the blood of Thy Son, and provide free access with confidence in a truthful heart that we may seek and find. Strengthen those who are dying and comfort Thy famous will among burdens and cross. Make happiness be heard and give us life from the dead. Let Thy mercy and

37 The standard translation for Dutch 'huisgenoot' would be 'housemate,' but that would sound too euphemistic for the servants and slaves in the house.
38 Literally 'our guilt for having sinned.'
39 Psalm 65:11. Also see entry under February 1790.
40 John Henry Livingston is on record as the first to have preached in English to the Albany congregation, in 1776. John Bassett was the first settled pastor preaching in English [ER 2177-2178].
41 Dutch ‘vermaarde’ would mean ‘famous, renowned’ but seems out of place here.
leven uit de dooden. Laat uw
genade en zaligheid in ons huis
ingaan, herstel onze kragten en laat
ons met onze kinders leven in Uwe
vreze en dienst. O! Stel onze
landpale in vrede; bewaar voor
verwarringe naar ’t noorden; en
geev vrede! Amen.

May ’82

[henceforth in English]

22. Blessed be the Lord, the God of my life and salvation, who has brought me
hitherto and enabled me to perform his public worship in this language, in which I
now also begin to remember in this diary his loving kindness towards me,
conscious, that perhaps my own children will be best able to understand my notes
and render thanks to our God for the innumerable mercies they have received in
their youth and infancy. May the Lord, who has particularly supported and does
yet graciously strengthen me in these new attempts to promote His knowledge and
service in this city and country, condescend to continue his encouraging grace and
the kind influences of His Spirit unto me that His strength may be made perfect in
my weakness and glorified among His praying people, who now aid and assist me
with their supplications, at the throne of mercy more than ever. Oh, may his
gospel be predicted in its simplicity and purity, and become a power of God to the
salvation of his chosen ones amongst us. The Lord preserve unto us the privileges
we so richly enjoy, and grant unto us His Holy Spirit to improve these seasons of
grace, that both minister and people may experience renewing strength, zeal,
sincerity and prosperity in this way to Heaven. I rejoice that even Indigens do
attend, and my own congregation appears to be satisfied and even glad with this
my undertaking. May the Lord sanctify this undeserved blessing to my soul; and
unite my heart to fear his name and celebrate his praises with all humility and
Holy Gratitude. Aside, oh, that our land be more and more united with his
salvation. That war may cease, and the rumors of peace be verified and security
with liberty restored to our sinful, suffering country! The Lord direct our rulers;
and rule our counselors, that a pious and righteous peace may be established and
the Lord be our peace. The revival of religion to the North at Dartmouth College
if farther ascertained affords some glimmering hope and why should we not
humbly trust? Hear, the Lord shall bless his people throughout the land and
prepare us for the blessing of peace. The Lord had given us strong alliances, and
now even a Whig ministry among our enemies. Oh, that the true interest of both
countries may be intended and attained, and we become musically united for the
propagation of religion as well as the communal benefit of the two nations! Lord!
I desire to leave our public affairs, the concerns of Zion and of my own
congregation, person and family with Thee and command me, my wife and
children to Thy Fatherly care and protection. Restore our health, mitigate pains,
sanctify afflictions and bless us with Thy gracious presence. Remember our two
Be thou the guardian and guide of their youth and studies, and let all our dear children, friends, and relatives be pitied and find mercy and receive grace from our God. Oh! Lord, accept of my thank offering and hear our prayers. Amen.

**June '82**

18. My son Rensselaer was sick of the chickenpox, and I enabled through grace to call you the Lord for his restoration, dedicating him at the same time to His service, and the Lord has heard and answered me. Thanks to my God and Father for this new instance of unchangeable love and sparing goodness. May all my children be taught to acknowledge the Lord in all their ways, and my family experience that the Lord is our physician who healeth our sicknesses. O gracious God, accept of my thank offering and bless Thee according of that Thy mercy to my soul and to my children for Christ’s sake. Amen.

**July '82**

5. Blessed be the Lord who has heard my prayers. Both our daughters Elisabeth and Catharine were also visited with the same sickness though neither of them as severe as Rensselaer, and the Lord has most graciously healed them. May they all be impressed with humble and Holy Gratitude, and live for the glory and in the service of our God; about the same time we received intelligence that our eldest son Stephen at Cambridge was very ill of a fever, which distressed us not a little because he did not write himself and we heard was indeed too sick to do it. We called upon the name of God, who is everywhere present. It will not despise the supplications of them that are destitute; and the Lord has granted us an answer of prayer, while by the last account he was almost perfectly restored. May this instance of His loving kindness be remembered by us and our children, and we all be enabled to glorify our bountiful Benefactor in our day and generation. I have also had the honor to address General Washington, who received us very friendly and honored the consistory with a polite answer. May our spiritual wishes be acceptable to God and our prayers be answered in His own good time. Lord, preserve us in the privileges we still enjoy and restore peace and plenty with virtue, and piety to our sinful guilty land, for Christ’s sake. Amen.

13. May our souls be prepared to meet the Lord at His Table, in His Sanctuary, for tomorrow we are called to commemorate the death of our Lord! Blessed be God for a crucified Jesus, who has honored and glorified the laws and righteousness of God by a complete satisfaction to Divine justice, and is now exalted on a throne of mercy, nay, invites us poor perishing sinners to His gracious and Holy Communion. I desire in the strength of his grace and spirit to renew covenant with my God and Father in Christ and to devote myself and family to the Lord and His service, but oh, Lord, pardon our manifold sins which we have committed before Thee and do not enter into judgment with us, but remember mercy and let us experience that with Thee is forgiveness and plenteous redemption in Thy beloved Son, our Lord Jesus Christ; and grant us the renewing

---

62 He must be referring to Stephen and Philip Van Rensselaer, his stepsons, then 17 and 15, respectively. “Abroad” was used as a term meaning “away.” Stephen was a student at Harvard then.
influence of Thy Divine Spirit, that we all may become savingly acquainted with and more conformable unto Thee, o, Thou God of love and peace, and that we may be enabled to walk before Thee and be Holy in all our conversation that Thy blessed name may be honored and magnified by and for us! Oh Lord! Sanctify us and our family for Thy glory, let my dear consort be strengthened and comforted under all trials and troubles and may we both with our children live in Thy fear and favor and increase in knowledge, wisdom, virtue and holiness; do Thou Lord preserve our health, and restore them of us who are weak and painful. That we sing of Thine mercy and goodness. Lord! May we find access unto and acceptance with Thee at Thy Table, and receive grace for grace. Thou knowest what we need, and our waiting eyes are upon Thee for a blessing. Pity us Father of mercies, and grant that we may enjoy Communion with Thee and Thy people in Jesus Christ and be strengthened in the inner and outward man to glorify our God of our day with body and soul. Bless Thy Church, ministers and people with the beauties of holiness and remember our land. Direct our rulers and armies and pacify our enemies. Preserve us and our frontiers in peace if it may be; and make us a Holy in order to be a happy people. Visit the sick and wounded with healing mercy, end our captivity, Lord. Amen.

24. Blessed be the Lord for all the innumerable mercies and deliverances we enjoy from day to day. Our eldest son was very ill of a fever and is (as we hear) almost recovered. May the Lord impress his mind with serious thoughts of thankfulness and enable him by his grace and spirit to spend his life for the honor and glory of God, but oh Lord, Thou hast visited my dear consort with a painful and weakening disease, and my very soul is troubled and so too vexed because of my aggravated sins before Thee. Father of mercy, have pity upon us and spare our health and lives from deserved ruin. Blot out all our transgressions and heal our infirmities. Sanctify Thy righteous judgments and dealings unto our precious souls and let us experience that thou remembrest mercy and takest no pleasure in our death. Grant us repentance unto life, and may we become more humble, thankful and Holy in all our conversation, Lord. Spare and save us yet for our children and be thou a guardian unto them, o, blessed Jesus; may our whole family belong unto Thee and serve and glorify Thee in our day and generation. Strengthen Thy poor servant for all the duties and sufferings he is called unto, and be Thou the glory of his strength before his impaired constitution and bless his attempts to promote Thy Kingdom. Let Thy cause flourish, Lord, and our land be a praise of the Lord on Earth. Pacify the belligerent powers, and keep us in safety and quietness. We commit ourselves unto Thee. O, Thou merciful High Priest of our profession, I wait for Thy salvation.

August '82

2. Blessed be the Lord for the soft and seasonable rain, now dropping from the clouds and refreshing our parched land. May our souls and Thy Church be watered also with the spiritual blessings of Thy grace, and we be enabled more and more to bring forth fruits of righteousness unto Holiness. Lord, remember us in mercy, and heal our diseases; pity my poor consort in her continuing distress and bodily pains. Bless the means to remove and alleviate the disorder; and strengthen us both for Thy service and to the benefit of our family. May we
obtain mercy in a time of need and experience that all things – do cooperate for our real interest. Oh, may Thy Kingdom come, in our hearts, family, and country. Keep us in Thy pavilion and peace, and prepare us for Thy Blessed Self. Bless our offspring and all Thy children in Jesus Christ. Amen.

10. Thanks to the Lord for the recovery and safe arrival of our eldest son, who was dangerously ill and looks still but weak and enfeebled. May the Lord further strengthen him and sanctify this sickness to his soul and oh, may his mother be pitied by our God. We thank Thee Father of mercy that Thou hast hitherto spared her life, but oh, let her health and strength graciously be restored by Thy healing power. Bless the means and mediums, and pardon our sin. O, may we obtain mercy in a time of need. May my family and congregation be remembered and Thy land receive help from God by means of increasing allies. Peace on Earth.

28. This day my dear consort enters upon her 37th year. May the Lord our God and Father in Jesus Christ pity and bless her in soul and body with his continued and renewed mercies, and enable us by his grace and spirit to remember and acknowledge his loving kindness with true and humbly thankful hearts. Blessed Father! We thank Thee for creating and for providential goodness, that Thou hast kept us and preserved us hitherto and hast loaded us with Thy benefits daily. This Thy mercy that we are not confirmed. O, merciful God! Pardon our sins, and restore our health. May we both with our children and family live in Thy fear and favor and experience that the Lord is with and for us. Be Thou, o blessed Jesus, our advocate and a propitiation for our sin. But sanctify us Lord, and strengthen us also in Thy service and prepare us for Thy glorious presence and communion that we may enjoy nearness to our God and rejoice in the hope of eternal life. Mitigate our sorrows and pains, and give us, in Thy own time, to rejoice in Thee as a God with whom is help in a time of need. Amen.

September ’82

20. The Lord is unchangeable and fair, and therefore we are now consumed. What a change in our public affairs. No depredations in our frontiers, because the Indians were dismissed by the new ministry, and though our enemies changed their ministers and measures, still we humbly hope that the Lord is creating peace for us. Oh, may all the powers at war obtain mercy and be inclined to mutual forbearance and love, and a permanent pious peace be the speedy and happy result of their deliberations that our intercourse with Europe may be restored and also with the poor Indians and the gospel of salvation be propagated on the whole Earth. Direct, o Lord, our rulers and counselors, armies and allies and be Thy name exalted among men. Bless also Thy Church with new converts and comfort Thy own people in Thy blessed service and communion, and may my congregation be visited from on high with particular instances, of Thy special saving grace. Preserve us against errors and scandals, and may Thy gospel prosper and abound. Bless my family. Let Thy servant and handmaid with all our children and household live before Thee and as our day and situation is, may our strength be found. We leave ourselves with our God. Pardon our sins and transgressions, and let us enjoy Thy gracious presence in Jesus Christ. Remember the sick and tempted and save their precious immortal souls. Amen.
October '82

12. Tomorrow 22 years ago I first arrived and entered this city. Blessed be the Lord my God for all His mercies and benefits and love and body, congregation and family vouchsafed and bestowed upon me. Oh, may the Lord preserve my heart to remember His loving kindnesses at His Table and to celebrate His praises in His Sanctuary. Father of mercies, pardon my sins and imperfections of heart and life and office in the precious blood of Thy dear Son Jesus Christ, and strengthen and sanctify my soul and body in and for Thy blessed service. May we see and taste Thy love and be encouraged in our hope, and warfare. Make us more Holy and zealous, faithful and prosperous in our attempts for Thy glory. Preserve us in peace, liberty and soundness of doctrine. Convert our unconverted friends. Visit my family with Thy saving grace, and grant access to Thy cause in this land and through all the world. May Thy Kingdom come and peace be restored on Earth with piety and righteousness. Prosper our counsels, armies and allies, incline our enemies to peace. Let the outgoing of this year rejoice.

14. Blessed be the Lord for supporting and strengthening grace in His House, and the administration of the Holy Sacraments, as well as in my weakness, pains and trials at home. Pardon, Father of mercies, my deafness and unbelief and let Thy precious promise be fulfilled unto me. Do not leave nor forsake me, but be my shield and reward in this land of my pilgrimage. Let no sin have dominion over me. Let Thy gracious strength be made perfect in my weakness and make me more than conqueror. Restore my strength, and alleviate my diseases and troubles and commit my unworthy self, family and congregation unto Thee and the Word of Thy grace. Keep, preserve, sanctify and lead us in to the way everlasting through Jesus Christ our Lord. Amen.

30. This day I enter upon my 45 year and have been more than the half of my lifetime employed in the service of the gospel. Praise the Lord, o my soul, for supporting grace, and may my strength be renewed and I enabled in the inner and outward man to glorify the God of my life with body and soul. O, most gracious Lord, I humbly thank Thee for all Thy innumerable mercies and above all for the hope of grace in Jesus Christ, our life. Enlighten my mind more and more to know Thee and Thy Son, in whom is life, and incline my soul to Thy blessed Communion. Encourage and furnish Thy unworthy servant with the gifts and graces of Thy Holy Spirit to discharge the general duties of his sacred function with sincerity and fervency to Thy glory and the saving of his own and other souls. Bless my family, strengthen my consort in her present condition, and let all our children be Thine in grace. Preserve our health and life and increase the number of the faithful. Visit our land and Thy Church with Thy salvation and give us Thy peace. Prepare us for Thy blessed will and lead us by Thy counsel, until we arrive before Thee, and be satiated with Thy image. Let into Thy hands and commit and commend my spirit, soul and body, family and congregation. Hear our prayers, pardon our sins, ignorance, unbelief, hardness, pride and ingratitude, and sanctify us and comfort us with the consolations of Thy blessed Spirit in our Lord and Savior Jesus Christ! Amen.

63 Romans 8:35-37. Westerlo quotes these words 26 times throughout his memoirs.
November '82

23. This day my daughter Catharine and other children in my family are to be inoculated with the smallpox that have been and are at present in town and country. I desire to wait on the Lord for a blessing. Oh, may the Lord in His infinite mercy bless this approved experiment and give us new matter of praises unto Him, who remembers mercy. Lord, thou hast heard my poor prayers for my son. Oh, pardon my ingratitude and unbelief, and be pleased to strengthen and support my daughter under this instant calamity. Renew her precious soul by Thy Holy Spirit and unto her to Thy blessed Son, our Lord and Savior Jesus Christ, in whom is life. Forgive our and her sins in His precious blood and heal the disease which is coming upon her. Be gracious to all family and the children of this land. Attenuate our sorrows and mitigate but above all sanctify our distresses. Support and comfort us under all our trials, and make us more than conquerors in Jesus Christ. Lord be Thou our compassionate physician and change our mourning into joy. Increase our faith, hope, trust, patience, and submission, and prepare us for all Thy will concerning us. Spare us Lord and hear us, for Christ’s sake. Amen.

27. Tomorrow will be a public Thanksgiving Day to the Lord for all the mercies bestowed upon our land this year past. May our souls be prepared by His grace and spirit and we accepted of the Lord in his Son Jesus Christ. Innumerable are our sins, to be lamented and relinquished. May we obtain mercy and pardon in the precious all-atoning blood of the High Priest of our profession and the Lord be pleased to bless our land with convicting grace that the inhabitants thereof may learn righteousness and his our people increase in holiness and zeal for the doctrine, worship and discipline of his Christ Lord strengthen Thy ministering servants and bless Thy Word, my congregation and family. Pity us under our distresses. Heal our diseases. Spare us and our children. Pacify our enemies and preserve our friends. Sanctify us for Thy service and comfort us with Thy grace and spirit, Lord. Hear our daily prayer and lead us by Thy counsel to Thy Communion, in Jesus Christ. Amen.

29. Blessed be the Lord for his aid and assistance in the performance of the duties of yesterday. In the morning we celebrated His praises because He has brought forth our righteousness, Jeremiah 51.10, and in the afternoon, for restraining the remainder of the wrath of men, Psalm 76. 2-11, when also a collection was made for the poor. Oh, may our sacrifice be accepted of the Lord, and we become a Holy as well as a happy people. If the news of Gibraltar being taken and Sweden’s accession to our cause be confirmed; who knows but our rights and privileges will be shortly secured by an honorable and lasting peace. Heavenly Father! Pardon our ingratitude. Give us repentance and bless our families with Thy mercies. Heal our diseases. Spare us and our children; strengthen, support and comfort us, and oh, restore my brother at Schenectady. Preserve Thy servants and prosper our labors. May Thy Kingdom come and Thy name be known from the rising and the setting of the sun. Amen.

---

64 The Lord has brought forth our vindication [in many Bible texts: righteousness; RN]; come, let us declare in Zion the work of the Lord our God.
65 Praise of Zion: A Zion hymn praising Jerusalem and the Temple where the Lord resides.
December '82

14. Blessed be the name of the Lord our God for all His mercies on us, they are every morning new; and who can declare all His loving kindesses. I desire to remember His peculiar mercy to my family in respect to the inoculation of the smallpox, which the Lord has been graciously pleased to bless to all the children; my daughter in particular. The inoculation after a due preparation (which however she was not well inclined to) broke out most favorable. Her fevers before and when the pox did appear was for some nights pretty severe, but taking and letting in the fresh air was remarkably advantageous for restoring her drooping spirit and abating the disease. I went with her abroad and took a ride daily when she was feverish and uneasy. But at nights particularly, when the pox were filling, she cried and felt for two or three evenings very distressed. The Lord pardon our impatience and unbelief. He has heard our prayers, for at present my daughter, and for two days past she has been, cheerful and almost recovered. No pain in the drying scars; and but few on her face, though some very large on her thigh and legs. Oh, may the Lord heal her soul and she be His daughter in Jesus Christ. Accept, Lord, my humble thank offering and give us Thy grace to serve Thee in our family. Strengthen my consort, and Thy servant; bless Thy Church and my congregation. May Thy gospel be glorified. Preserve Thy children and all my brethren, and may all that are inoculated see Thy salvation. Sanctify all Thy dealings, and teach us and our children in mercy to sanctify Thy name and day. May our enemies leave us and peace with piety be established in our land, for Jesus our Lord’s sake. Amen.

31. Blessed be the Lord our God for all the mercies of the year past! I desire to humble myself before the Lord on account of my manifold transgressions, defects and imperfections, in my heart and conversation, and in the discharge of my office. The Lord pardon me in the precious blood and for the all prevailing merits of His dear Son, the Lord of righteousness, and accept my gratitude for His aid and assistance. All the supplies of His grace and Spirit I have received for the discharging of the several duties of my station and the gracious blessings upon my poor ministerial labors, for His enabling and encouraging me to preach even in the English language, which has excited at least the Presbyterian congregation to attend and to procure a minister for themselves, whom I hope the Lord will bless. May my own and especially the young people be also thereby edified, as they seem to be satisfied and the Lord restore and increase my health and strength. His Word at His Table was sweet. I will not leave Thee, and I have found uncommon strength since my last relapse (during the festival of the Lord’s Nativity). May the outgoings of this year rejoice. I desire to commit myself and my family afresh unto my God and Father, in His strength to begin another year in His service. Lord, be Thou near unto me in mercy. Keep and preserve me in Thy fear and favor. Prosper my attempts in the gospel of Thy Son. May Thy Church and my congregation be blessed in Christ. Remember my consort, and grant mercy in a time of need. May my children be the children of Thy grace, and our family, land, and city enjoy Thy love and peace. Amen.
March ’83

14. Blessed be the Lord our God, who heareth prayer; and has sent deliverance in His own good time. My dear consort, having been for a long time very painful and indisposed, has obtained mercy in a time of need and is blessed from on High with the timely birth of another daughter. O Lord! Pardon our unbelief in the precious blood of Thy Son, who was perfect in his trust on Thee, and accept of our humble thank offering for the fresh instance of Thy sovereign mercy. Most graciously restore the joyful mother and renew her strength in soul and body, that we may be enabled to serve Thee in our family and to offer praises unto our God in Thy Sanctuary. Bless, gracious Father, the newborn child. May it be Thine with all our children in a covenant of peculiar love, mercy and grace. Spare its life, and grant us Thy Holy Spirit to devote it by prayer and through saved baptism to Thy glorious service. Oh, may we renew our baptismal vows, and find acceptance with our child through our Lord Jesus Christ! Blessed Jesus, lay Thy hands upon this child; also bless it with Thy pardoning and renewing grace that it may become a loving member of Thy Church and be adopted into the family of Thy children and Lord! Strengthen Thy poor unworthy servant for the several duties of his station. Preserve my Life, restore my health and (if it may be) let us both live to see our children grown up in Thy service. O, Thou, Spirit of all grace, be pleased to sanctify and comfort us under all the dispensations of Divine providence, that my family and congregation may experience Thy saving presence and rejoice in Thee, as our comforter and strength. We leave ourselves, with our God, who remembereth mercy and desire to wait for his salvation, also in our land, that peace with piety and plenty may flourish and abound. Hear our prayers, Father, and pity all those that are in distress. Prepare the dying for Thy blessed Communion and us all for Thy will; lead us, Lord, and help us safely through until we shall have finished our course below and be admitted into the mansions of bliss above. Amen.

19. Blessed be the Lord who remembers mercy in the midst of his judgments! My poor wife has been for several days and nights under severe afflicting pains, which have very deeply affected my soul and depressed us all on with anxious fears of extreme danger. I have through mercy been kept pleading for pardon of sin and converting, sanctifying, comforting grace, as well as for the restoration of her health and alleviation and removing of this affliction. Lord, we have sinned against Thy mercies and Thou art just, but be gracious and deliver us. Spare us together for our children. The poor sick house. May my God hear and help, and change sorrows into joys. Strengthen, Father, and support us. Forgive our unbelief for Christ’s sake. Amen.

April ’83

19. I will sing of mercy and of judgment. Mercy to our land. Mercy and judgment to my family. The Lord has heard the prayers of His people and compelled destroyers of this country to peace. May the glad tidings thereof be sanctified to the inhabitants of the world and particularly of this land, the principal
scene of a bloody war. Oh, may sinners and hypocrites tremble at the recollection of past dangers and distress, the wages of sin and this peculiar instance of the Lord’s undeserved mercy lead them to repentance, the gospel preaching abound, and many be brought to the great Prince of Peace. I desire to be faithful in my station and relations! Oh, for strength, courage, assiduity and success in the Glorious Embassy to reconcile sinners with God in Christ. Let all the pious and faithful ones rejoice with fear and trembling, guarding against idleness and pride and cruelty and abounding in every good word and work. The Lord bless our rulers and make them pious, unanimous and prosperous. May universal peace flourish within our country, and even the savages be called by the gospel of peace and the Communion of all its blessings in time and to eternity. O, that a general reformation of manners and a gracious conversion of precious immortal souls may be the blessed consequence of both war and peace. That the nations may share in the privileges of light and liberty, and the Kingdom of Christ may be established upon the ruins of sin and slavery. Blessed be God for the liberty of conscience here and granted also to Germany, France and Spain. Hail the happy epoch of a further illumination, when all the kingdoms shall become the Lord’s.

But alas, in the midst of these public mercies, the Lord has afflicted his poor servant with a lasting and painful illness of his ministry handmaid, who is lingering now for five weeks with uncommon and sometimes violent pains; my own weak constitution also attacked by a cold – and feverish complaints with spasms in my side and bowels. Oh, Lord, I desire not to murmur but to be still, resigned to Thy Divine will and be submissive to the dispensations of Thy kind providence. It is Thy forfeited mercy that we are not confirmed; thou hast heard us in several days of trouble and given release from pains and trials. Thanks to my God for all instances of sparing goodness and hopes of recovery. May the Lord spare both our lives and restore our health. Bless the means, increase our strengths, o Lord, and alleviate our present affliction. Pardon our unbelief, impatience and ingratitude in the all-atoning blood of Thy Son, our savior and for his pains and suffering’s sake, let us obtain mercy and help in a time of need. Prepare us for all Thy will concerning us, and also for Thy Table. Oh, Father, feed our immortal souls with Thy love and grace in Jesus Christ; spread peace to our souls, and may Thy spirit be given unto Thy servant and all Thy people for more knowledge, faith, Holiness, joy and hope. Blessed Jesus, appear gloriously and manifest Thyself in the power of Thy death and resurrection. May we live because Thou livest, and become more and more meet for Thy glorious preservedness there to praise a Triune God with all who are gone before us. My friend Johannes M. Roseboom66 died of the stone, in the Lord, I hope. May God, of his mercy, comfort his widow. Lord, spare my life and my poor consort for my infant children and the glory shall be to God, Father, and the Son and the Holy Spirit. Amen.

22. Yesterday the proclamation of a cessation of arms being read from the stairs of the courthouse we went up to the church; and I preached to a very large

---

66 Possibly Johannes Myndertse Roseboom, 1716?-1783.
auditory from Psalm 66. 8-14 [in margin: Introduction from Psalm 122.6].

Blessed be the Lord for his gracious assistance; may the word of thanksgiving and exhortation be followed with the blessings of grace and peace in Christ. Jesus, our peace, our joy and hope, all in all, and this day of public rejoicings be a good day unto the people of the Lord, a season of joy and peace with comfort in believing that the Lord is Peace, and oh, may the Lord pity his poor servant and handmaid in this present affliction. Lord, pardon our former sinful joys; and change our sorrows and pains, in Thy own good time, into songs of praise unto Thee, as the God of our deliverance, our help in a time of need. Heal our diseases and restore to former strength and health that we may both go up again to Thy Sanctuary and render thanks unto our God who heareth prayers. Increase our patience and trust and let my chastisement upon us be sanctified and speedily removed; remember all our relations in their afflictions; spare us and our children. Strengthen Thy unworthy servant, blessed Jesus, and let Thy grace be sufficient for him. Accept of his gratitude at Thy Table for the beginning of Thy mercy then 15 years ago, and do not leave me but lead me and help me safely through. Amen.

May ’83
3. Blessed be God, who heareth prayers. The day before yesterday I was directed, whilst praying to set that day apart for fasting and praying, to implore His mercy for the removal of our present affliction, and the Lord, I humbly hope, has heard the voice of my supplications, and last night in particular comforted my dear friend. She hath been troubled with pains more than ordinary occasioned by blisters drawn unfortunately by the campfire that was applied to the hardness in the groins and had last night a very severe tooth and earache, with other colical uneasiness in her stomach, and was complaining also of a troubled mind, which she told me then had distressed her long before when up stairs. This morning she related how she was comforted in a dream, with these good words. Cast thy burden upon the Lord and He will sustain thee; through Thy sins mere on scarlet, they shall be white etc., Isaiah 1.18. Oh, may these good and comfortable words be accomplished and the Lord strengthen her precious health not only but also purify her person and sanctify her nation in the blood and through the Spirit of our Lord Jesus Christ. Then her sickness will be for Thy glory, oh, my merciful God and Father, and to her eternal salvation. Amen.

5. Yesterday my dear wife was visited in the afternoon with a pretty high fever, which continueth almost the whole night. This morning she feels through mercy a little better. May the Lord bless the mercurial ointment applied to the hardness in her groins, and remove it speedily without further accident! Blessed be our God

---

67 Bless our God, O peoples, let the sound of his praise be heard, who has kept us among the living, and has not let our feet slip. [Invitation to Gentiles to praise Israel's God, who has not let his people perish.] For you, O God, have tested us; you have tried us as silver is tried. You brought us into the net; you laid burdens on our backs; you let people ride over our heads; we went through fire and through water; yet you have brought us out to a spacious place. [Probably a reference to the escape from slavery in Egypt, the arduous trek through the wilderness [fire], and the crossing of Jordan [water], as well as to Israel's subsequent history.] I will come into your house with burnt offerings; I will pay you my vows, those that my lips uttered and my mouth promised when I was in trouble.

68 Pray for the peace of Jerusalem: “May they prosper who love you.”

69 Psalm 55:22
for repeated and renewed mercies. His strength be perfected in our weakness, for
the sake of our Lord Jesus Christ, who is our strength and our hope, and oh, that
this affliction may be sanctified to our immortal spirits and we tried in the furnace
like silver, becoming more solid and splendid in all the graces of the spirit of our
God. Amen.

6. Today my son Rensselaer is seven years old; blessed be the Lord our God for
his care and preserving mercies towards him; and I thank my God and Father, that
I have been directed and enabled, early in the morning of this day, to praise His
great and glorious name for all His blessings bestowed upon unworthy me and my
family, to confess our sins, and implore His mercy for myself, my consort, and all
our children, particularly my son. That the Lord may spare his life, and health,
bless his education, and separate him by early grace for the service of His
Sanctuary, and he may be in the place of his fathers to administer in the Holy
Things of our God. Lord, I am Thine, by creation and providential mercies, and
devoted to Thy blessed self, and, I humbly hope, pitied and pardoned in the blood
of Thy Dear Son, whom Thou hast revealed in me whom I do preach and serve.

Be Thou further with Thy unworthy servant. Accept of myself and family, and let
us all be Thine in a covenant of everlasting love. Restore my weak consort in Thy
mercy. Remove her pains. Support and comfort her soul. Strengthen Thy servant
and all Thy ministers. May my son be a Holy candidate and honored with a place
in Thy House and all my children be born in Zion, for Jesus Christ’s our Lord and
Savior’s sake. Amen.

22. Blessed be the Lord, who heareth prayer, that my dear consort was
encouraged to take the back and was free yesterday from the returning fever. May
her precious health be further strengthened, and all our mercies and afflictions be
made subservient to our immortal interests. I am also rejoiced with a visit of my
brother Dr. Livingston, and sister and son. May our renewed prayers ascend the
Throne, and both our families be and become interested in the salvation of our
God, and my brother be speedily restored to his dispersed flock. O, Lord, spare
the metropolis of this grace from utter deprivation, and pity the inhabitants of the
world lying in wickedness. Have mercy on those that are visited with earthquakes
in Sicily. May the kingdoms be established through the righteousness of Thy
Son, who beareth all things, and the whole Earth fear Thy great and tremendous
name. Confirm peace in the midst of our land, and may the definitive treaty be
speedily ratified, and this land be settled for Thy glory. Visit the poor gentiles of
this vast continent, and let our whole empire be filled with Thy grace and gospel,
for Jesus’ sake. Amen.

27. Blessed be the Lord, our God, who has rebuked the fever and thereby
mitigated our present affliction, but His ways are in the dark, and my poor consort
was visited with another disaster: a bile festering in her pained side, which, though
perhaps a means for removing the hardness, yet distresses our troubled souls.
May the Lord of His infinite mercy mitigate the pain. Heal the soreness and boil,
and preserve from accidents and fatal consequences. O, Father, pity and pardon
us in the blood of Thy Son. May the chastisement upon Him be imputed unto us

70 The most well-known earthquake to hit Italy in 1783 was the one in Calabria, on the Southern tip of
Italy, which killed 50,000.
and we healed by His stripes.\textsuperscript{71} Strengthen and comfort our hearts and let us live to see the salvation of our God. Hear our prayers. Sanctify Thy dealings with us to our souls, and teach us to number our days, that we may be made wise to salvation. Prepare us for Thy will and Thy blessed self.

This day Grandmother Ten Broeck is to be buried, in her 91\textsuperscript{st} year.\textsuperscript{72} May the Lord impress our hearts with a humble sense of our own mortality, and we be ready whenever called hence, dying in the Lord Jesus. Amen.

\textbf{June '83}

7. This morning my dear consort was in my study, and hopes tomorrow to go up to the House of the Lord to send thanks to our God for restoring mercy. The trial has been long (more than twelve weeks) but mixed with comfort and now terminating (we trust) in perfect health. May the Lord prepare our souls, and enable us to walk before Him in Holiness and righteousness all the days of our lives, and oh, may our children also be visited with his mercies in Jesus Christ our Lord, that all their affairs may be directed from on High, and they serve the Lord our God in their generation. The Lord establish the good tidings of peace among us, and sanctify our rulers for the prosperity of Zion. May the spirit of all graces and glory rest upon us and my people and family. Amen.

11. Blessed be the Lord our God and Father in Jesus Christ, who has heard our poor prayers, and strengthened my dear consort to go up, last Lord’s Day and Monday morning, to His House of prayer to pay our vows. May our thank offerings have been accepted by the God of all mercies, and we with our family experience His loving kindness in soul and body. O, Father of mercies, pardon our unbelief and ingratitude and increase our faith, hope, trust, and confidence in Thee under all troubles and trials, and be thou with us, wherever we are, our guardian and guide. Let us rejoice in Thy gracious presence and blessed Communion. May Thy love cherish our drooping spirits, and we see and taste that Thou art gracious, faithful and kind. Pardon the sins of our children, and give them Thy Holy Spirit. May the marriage of the oldest\textsuperscript{73} have been directed by Thy kind providence, and he with his consort be taught to fear and honor the Lord and behave dutifully towards their parents and relations; and let this mansion house not become a theatre of idleness and vanity, but may our poor supplications at Thy Throne be fulfilled and granted in Thy own time. Be with Thy unworthy servant and his family. Spare our lives, restore our health, and go with us, Father. When moving in the midst of my congregation, may my dwelling be a Bethel\textsuperscript{74} and my presence in town be blessed to the better discharge of my duty and the enjoyment of other privileges. Let peace and prosperity be in the midst of us, and we be prepared for every dispensation of Thy all wise and kind providence. Hear us, Father, for Christ’s our Lord and Savior’s sake. Amen. [Added in the margin:

\begin{enumerate}
\item[71] Isaiah 53:5.
\item[72] Margarita Cuyler Ten Broeck (1692-1783) had been a widow for 32 years. She was Mayor Abraham Ten Broeck’s mother. Abraham was one of Westerlo’s wife’s uncles, and legal guardian of Stephen Van Rensselaer III.
\item[73] Stepson Stephen Van Rensselaer III married Margaret Schuyler (1758-1801), daughter of General Philip J. Schuyler, on June 6, 1783.
\item[74] House of God.
\end{enumerate}
N.B. This morning I read Henry’s *Comment on Genesis* 12.4 fin., which was very suitable. May the Lord be also with me and my family in our shiftings and marriage, and we worship Him in our family wherever we go. Amen.

Blessed be the Lord for the mercies received and the favors enjoyed in His House, the consort and children the Lord has given unto me, all support and comfort granted unto me and my family in the worship of the Lord our God. Under temptations and afflictions, all the deliverances from sicknesses and dangers; and may the Lord of His infinite mercy pardon all the innumerable sins we are guilty of in the precious Blood of his dear Son, and sanctify all His dealings and ways to our immortal souls. It is also a peculiar mercy that the parsonage in town is finished and exceeding convenient to dwell in. May it be dedicated to the Lord our God, by daily sacrifices of prayer and praises and His altar be continually in the midst of that house. Amen.

24. This morning I heard that my old friend and brother Dominee Lijdt of Brunswick is gone, I hope to Heaven. May the Lord pity his family, and speedily supply their congregation with a faithful pastor, and if any of my pupils should be called, may the Lord direct his way and make him useful also for the establishment of the Seminary there, which probably (now Dominee Hardenbergh also is removed) may be changed into a school instead of a college, for which it was intended. The Lord lives and reigns and I humbly trust His cause and interest in this land shall never die. Oh may I be ready, whenever called, to give an account of my stewardship with joy and the gospel flourish and abound through Jesus Christ O.L. Amen.

25. Yesterday my family was alarmed at the distressing report of Stephen’s illness at Saratoga. We have prayed to the Lord for pardoning and restoring mercy. Oh, may the Lord pity him and help and heal him; that his precious soul might be impressed with a due sense of sin and of Divine grace through Jesus Christ our Lord, and so this sickness be instrumental to his immortal interest. Father of mercies, hear our poor prayer: bless my letters and strengthen my poor wife and myself under this new tribulation. Spare our lives. Convert us to Thy blessed self and service, and may all our children live before Thee. Amen.

29. Blessed be the Lord whose mercies endure forever, who has heard our unworthy supplications, and brought Stephen home. His disorder has been very bad and dangerous, and seems to be an intermitting fever. May the Lord Jesus of his infinite mercy spare the youth, rebuke his sickness, restore his health, and quicken his soul. Father of mercies, bless his marriage to Thy glory and their happiness here and to all eternity, preserve me and my children from communion with sin, and let my family serve the Lord, in spirit and truth, Holiness and righteousness before Thee. I desire, Lord, to be more and more useful in my station and relations; strengthen and comfort us in soul and body; pardon our infirmities, and sinfulness; and make us conform to Thy Holy Will and Image; bless all my connections and my congregation. Thy blessings rest upon Thy Church and our land for Christ’s sake. Amen.

---


July ’83

9. This evening I am afflicted with a sore toothache and painful sinkings and afraid of being hindered in the work of the Lord. Oh, Lord, increase my patience and if it may be, let this cup pass from me, that my body and soul both be prepared and strengthened to serve Thee in Thy House and enjoy Thy Communion at Thy Table. Thou hast heard my poor prayers for my consort and children and also helped Thy unworthy servant in former similar distress. I desire to submit to Thy will, and to wait for Thy salvation, Father of mercy, spare and mitigate pains and comfort me under all my trials. Pardon my ingratitude and unbelief, and change my sorrow into joy and peace. Bless my congregation, family, and all Thy people. Give an answer and token for good that Thy name be glorified for Christ’s sake. Amen.

10. This morning I feel much better. The Lord has removed the pains and given me rest and sleep. Oh, may my soul be filled with due humble gratitude, and I be enabled further to trust in the Lord as my God, and merciful Father through Jesus Christ. I desire to renew covenant with my God and Father, and to devote myself through the influences of His Divine Spirit, to his blessed service. Oh, may the Lord look upon me and accept of my morning sacrifice. Father of all mercies, pardon my innumerable sins, the corruptions of my heart, and transgressions of my life in the all-atoning and cleansing blood of Thy dear crucified and exalted Son, whom Thou hast revealed unto us by Thy words and Spirit as the great and only mediator between God and men. We bless Thee, Father, for Thy everlasting Love, electing us to grace and glory in Jesus Christ. Blessed be the Eternal Son of God for His redeeming mercy and obedience unto death, His interaction at the throne of majesty on High and his gracious presence on Earth. We bless the Eternal Spirit of all grace for His Divine influences to seal and sanctify the man Jesus Christ for the word of redemption, and for revealing this great mystery of faith and Godliness in his word and to our hearts, inclining our souls to accept of the Lord Jesus as our righteousness and to give ourselves up unto God in Christ to be saved from sin and misery. Lord, increase and strengthen our faith and our love, hope, joy, trust and confidence, through the blessed means of Thy Word and Sacraments; and prepare us to sit on with Thee at Thy Table and to celebrate Thy praise, for redeeming Love, may we enjoy Communion with our God, receive fresh tokens of Thy Divine favors and be confirmed and established in Christ. Give us a humble sense of and a broken heart for sin, and raise our trembling souls up to a glorified Savior, the power of His death, and resurrection. Oh, may we see and taste His love and live before Thee, in Holiness and righteousness. Restore our strength and bodily health; and Lord, accept of my gratitude for the recovery of my dear consort. Bring us both to Thy House, and Thy gracious Communion speak peace to our souls, and let us live in Thy presence. Bless our family, and connections with grace and Holiness. Spare and save our children, at home and abroad. May Thy Church prosper and be propagated, the school flourish, and the vacant congregation be filled. Restore peace with plenty and piety to our Lord, and make the inhabitants thereof Holy, and Christians indeed. Amen.
12. Yesterday the Lord strengthened me for the service of his Sanctuary and
given to speak comfortable words, Psalm 66.2, and oh, bless further Thine own
ordinances, Father of mercies, and give us the preparation of the heart, to seek
Thy face. Lift upon all Thy people the light of Thine gracious countenance, and
may we rejoice in Thy love.

14. So the Lord has done. I preached from Hebrews 13.9 and the Lord Jesus
was strengthening (I humbly hope) my fainting heart at His Table with those
comfortable words of the same chapter; the same yesterday, today, and forever.
Oh, the quickening power of His Word, when applied by His grace and Spirit. I
was strengthened and enabled to administer the Sacrament with composure and
delight in the Communion of my God and his people, and in the afternoon assisted
most graciously to preach unto a crowded auditory from Psalm 86.11. Unite my
heart to fear Thy name. Blessed be the Lord for all His mercies, and oh, may His
grace and strength be perfected in my weakness and my family and congregation
and all His people rejoice in His loving kindness. Father of our spirits, comfort
and sanctify us in and for Thy glorious service and remember all the distressed
ones, pity and pardon and restore useful health. May peace be established and the
blessings thereof be sanctified to our land. Amen.

19. This day I have been married eight years; the Lord, of his infinite mercy,
pardon the sins of my keeping family, and accept of my daily gratitude for all His
innumerable benefits and favors bestowed upon me and my house. We are
unworthy the least of His mercies, and yet they are renewed every moment.
Father of mercies, look upon us in Thy dear Son, and may we, with all our
children, become united to Him, in whom is righteousness and strength; spare us
together and restore and strengthen our health in and for Thy glorious service.
May we live in Thy Communion, and be active for Thy glory. Sanctify and
comfort us, Lord, and let us see and taste, that Thou art our all. Bless Thy people,
servants and gospel and let peace be crowned with piety in the rulers and all the
inhabitants of our land. Hear us and help us and carry us safely through for
Christ’s sake. Amen.

August ’83

3. Yesterday morning I felt very full of pains in my side and almost unable to
perform the duties of the Sanctuary; but the Lord in infinite compassion has heard
and helped unworthy me, and strengthened me to preach twice. May many be
persuaded to pray in secret and the Lord call them to His blessed Communion, as
He did Nathaniel, whose character and confession, I explained, from John 1.49-
52, and may we further be directed and preserved in all our ways, and walk

37 Sing the glory of his name; give to him glorious praise.
38 Do not be carried away by all kinds of strange teachings; for it is well for the heart to be
strengthened by grace, not by regulations about food, which have not benefited those who observe
them.
39 Teach me your way, o Lord, that I may walk in your truth; give me an undivided heart to revere your
name.
40 Nathaniel replied, “Rabbi, you are the Son of God! You are the King of Israel!” Jesus answered,
“Do you believe because I told you that I saw you under the fig tree? You will see greater things than
these.” And he said to him, “Very truly, I tell you, you will see heaven opened and the angels of God
ascending and descending upon the Son of Man.”
before the Lord all our days. Oh, that peace with piety may flourish throughout the world, and the Lord would establish His Church in this land.

20. Last Friday we returned safely home from our friends in the Manor. I preached there twice, from John 1.4881 and 5.25.82 May the Lord bless my poor labors to my family connections, who have treated us with great affection and love. But I am at present again indisposed in my body, by obstruction in my bowels; may the Lord pity me and help my infirmities, pardon my sins and heal my sickness. Immoderate anger or grief is particularly hurtful to my constitution as well as sinful, and being occasioned by groundless surmises, it affects the mind and body both. May the God of all mercy keep me from these and all other presumptuous sins, and make me more than conqueror over a body of sin and death. Blessed Jesus, be Thou my advocate and surety, and give me more of Thy sanctifying grace and mortify the members of sin. Let no iniquity prevail against me, but keep me in Thy fear, and carry me safely through all trials and temptations; pardon my enemies if any there be, that seek my harm, and give us all one mind and one heart, in building up the broken walls of Zion. Oh, may Thy name be glorified and Thy Kingdom come. Bless my family; preserve my children at home and abroad. Pity the sick and distressed and may we enjoy peace and joy in believing, and trust in Thy name. Amen.

23. This day my daughter Catharine is five years old. Blessed be our God for all his mercies conferred on her the year past, for strengthening and restoring mercy, healing her sicknesses and preserving her life and health. May she further live before the Lord, and receive instruction from on high. Father of all grace, I desire to give her again unto Thee. Oh, may she be made alive unto God in Christ, and become a new creature. Bless her education, and give us wisdom and opportunity to educate our children in Thy fear. Pity them that are indisposed, keep and defend them at home and abroad, and be near unto us in mercy and with power. Amen.

25. Monday. Since last Thursday my son Rensselaer has been sick of the measles, and continues to be feverish and painful in his bowels. Blessed be the Lord, who has brought and preserved him hitherto. Father of mercies, restore his precious health. Pity him and me. Mitigate sorrows and pains, and may we live with our children in Thy fear and favor; do not enter into judgment with us but remember mercy and let us see Thy salvation. Keep all other children, sanctify sicknesses and increase our confidence in Thee, as a God of life and love. May the season of the year be temperate and the heat of the weather be moderate; hear our prayers; bless Thy word and ordinances, for Jesus Christ our Lord’s sake. Amen.

26. Yesterday and last night my son Rensselaer was feverish and painful; so much that we sent this morning for Dr. Stringer.83 The rhubarb, taken yesterday, has, according to the doctor’s opinion, rather prevented the fever, and has been a blessing to alleviate the disease. I have been much exercised by fear and faith

81 Nathaniel asked him, “Where did you get to know me?” Jesus answered, “I saw you under the fig tree before Philip called you.”
82 “Very truly, I tell you, the hour is coming, and is now here, when the dead will hear the voice of the Son of God, and those who hear will live.
83 Doctor Samuel Stringer, first professional physician of Albany.
concerning my son. I desire through grace to submit and acquiesce in all the dispensations of Divine providence, and was wrestling last night with the Lord in prayer for his restoration. It gives me no little comfort that I was led to devote him at his last birthday, to the service of my God. May the Lord spare his life for His Church, and to my comfort. Father of mercies! Hear my unworthy supplications; and strengthen my son and my family under the present affliction. May he be Thine, whether living or dying, and enjoy Thy favor and love in Jesus Christ. Alleviate his pains and fevers, and may we sing Thy praises. Preserve other children of my congregation. Sanctify this affliction to both parents and children, and oh, prepare us for all Thy Divine sovereign will and for our latter end. May we live for and die in the Lord. Pardon our unbelief and sinful fears, for Jesus Christ's sake. Amen.

September '83

1. This morning my son Rensselaer is reading again in my study; and though still coughing yet I hope the measles are perfectly healed; may the Lord perfect his recovery and convert his precious soul. Caty has been, and is still indisposed of a sore throat. I desire to depend on free mercy for myself and family, and hope for His salvation, whose loving kindness endureth forever. Philip came home before commencement to accompany his cousin Dirk, who is not well of pain in his breast. May that sickness end in recovery, and be sanctified to him and the family. I rejoice to hear that some good work is begun at New Haven College, in some scholars who are in consequence thereof preparing themselves for the service of the Sanctuary. This is a token for good, and gives hope, that the Lord intends to visit our land with his mercies in Christ. The conversion of students and ministers is peculiarly subservient and conducive to the propagation of the gospel; may this blessing continue, and spread throughout our schools and families and our sons be separated by the Spirit of our God in Jesus Christ. Amen.

2. My daughter Catharine seems to have the measles; yesterday the doctor examined her case and sent her some medicine, of which she vomited last night, but slept pretty well otherwise. May the Lord help also her in a day of distress, heal her disease, and restore perfect health to my children. Oh, may they be visited with saving mercy and become united to the Lord Jesus, in whom is life. May they live in his service and for His glory. Father of all mercies, pity us and pardon our sins in the precious all-atoning blood of Thy Son, our Savior Jesus Christ. Amen.

8. This morning I intend to send both my children again to school, as they were yesterday at church; Catharine had the measles very favorably and is graciously restored. Blessed be our God and Father who remembereth mercy, and oh, may

---

84 Westerlo dedicated a special prayer to his son on his birthday, May 6.
85 Philip S. Van Rensselaer and Dirck Ten Broeck, cousins, both students at Yale.
the Lord forgive our sins, and heal all our sicknesses, that we may be enabled and
made willing to serve Him all the days of our life. Father of mercy, preserve our
children, that are abroad, help their infirmities, and bring them safe home.
Strengthen and support and sanctify us with Thy Holy Spirit and Grace in and
through our Lord and Savior Jesus Christ, and the glory shall be Thine. Amen.

13. Last Wednesday I preached at Niskayuna, Luke 19.10.86 The weather being
rainy the day before and but cloudy that day, there were but few hearers.
However, the Lord gave me to speak, and may the Word have been blessed. I
cought a cold, and was feverish last night. This morning my throat is soar and
painful, and I am afraid that I shall not be able to preach tomorrow, but I desire to
wait for Thy healing mercy. Blessed Jesus, restore my impaired health and
strengthen me for the public service of Thy Sanctuary. Support and comfort Thy
unworthy one and spare his life for Thy Church and his family. Amen.

14. This morning my throat feels a little better, and the Lord gave me also better
rest and sleep the night past; I desire, Oh, my merciful God and Father, to be
found in the way of duty and long to be in Thy service. Direct my choice and my
steps, and strengthen poor me and all Thy weak and willing servants both in soul
and body for the solemn work of this Thy day. Support Thy own cause and
interest and may the preaching of Thy glorious gospel be accompanied with the
powerful influences of Thy Holy Spirit; oh, may sinners and hypocrites tremble
and turn to the Lord [in margin: my text would have been Acts 9.1 etc.] P. S. I
went to town, and advised Dr. Stringer, who thought preaching would irritate my
disease, and therefore best for me to decline it this day. I desire to submit to all
Thy dispensations, Father of mercies, pardon the sins of our Holy Things, bless
and preserve Thine ordinances, and restore Thy unworthy servant, for Jesus’ sake.
Amen.

P. S. This has been a silent Sabbath for me, but the Lord is sovereign; and wise,
yea, merciful in all his dealings. May I be taught thereby to prize health, and be
humbly thankful for all strength upon the Lord’s Day, and also to remember
seriously that ‘ere long my work will be done, and therefore to labor with alacrity
whilst it is day. Oh, may my people be humbled under a sense of sin against the
privileges they enjoy. And no longer neglect nor forsake the assemblies and other
means of grace. The Lord be pleased of His infinite mercy to pardon the sins of
the day past and mitigate my affliction. Blessed Jesus! Be thou my advocate, my
life and strength, and prepare me for all Thy will; let me experience, that Thou art
unchangeably the same unto me, a God of free mercy and complete salvation.
Amen.

15. This morning I feel through mercy rather better than yesterday, though
painful the night past in my bowels and teeth. My throat is still swollen but the
soreness begins to abate, and I humbly hope the Lord will hear prayer and love
freely. I feel the greatest distress in being hindered in my ministerial labor on this
day, the more because the people in general do not so well attend the reading. Oh,

86 “[…] for the Son of Man came to seek out and to save the lost.” [A summary of Jesus’ ministry in
the entire gospel]
87 Meanwhile Saul, still breathing threats and murder against the disciples of the Lord, went to the high
priest and asked him for letters to the synagogues at Damascus, so that if he found any who belonged
to the Way, men or women, he might bring them bound to Jerusalem.
may they be pitied and pardoned, and become more zealous for the truth, and gospel ordinance! My children are also returned home, but sick. Oh, may we hear the Rod and the Lord humble us under a sense of sin, and unto our heart to fear His name. I am determined through grace, to cleave to the Lord Jesus, as my advocate, against all accusations, and to look up unto Him for relief from temptation, and an answer of prayer and peace. O Lord, be Thou my surety and my all. Amen.

16. Blessed be the Lord for all humble access to and acceptance in prayer. May my poor supplications of the morning be graciously heard and my petitions be granted in the Lord’s own good time. I am conscious of own unworthiness because of ingratitude, unbelief and impatience, but desire to be found at the door of mercy, where the Lord distributes his favors and bounties to everyone who knocks and seeks. His mercies towards me are new every morning and so innumerable, astonishing, great. That I cannot but glorify my God even in the fires; such a one, pitied, and put among the children, nay in the family to instruct and feed others. Oh may my soul rejoice with fear and trembling and may the Lord restore my bodily health and strength for the more vigorous service of His Sanctuary. Amen.

17. My disease is through mercy much diminished and I am in hopes that my strength will be restored for the ministry of the Church. Blessed be the Lord for all undeserved mercies. For if He should remember my former sins, and present transgressions, I could not stand before Him, but there is forgiveness with our God, and Oh, may my sins be pardoned and my soul more and more sanctified. I lament the remaining corruption of my heart and the many offenses I am guilty of in words and deeds. May I become more prudent and considering on what to speak and how to behave even in the midst of my house and them of my own family be edified by a Holy Conversation and example of meekness and love, but no connivance nor indulgence in sin, which is the detestable thing accursed and to be reproved, wherever it is found, and oh, may my instructions and warnings be blessed and the Lord hear my prayers for my family and friends. Amen.

22. Blessed be the Lord for restoring and strengthening mercy. Yesterday I preached a) twice [in margin: a) Fifth Commen[ment] and Acts 9:1 etc.] and hope not in vain. May both parents and children learn to do their several duties, and our families be sanctified and devoted to the service of our God, and even enemies be converted to the Communion of Jesus Christ and His people. The Lord hears our prayers. I humbly trust for a change of wet into fair weather to gather in the corn and other fruits of the gardens; let this encourage our faith and fervor in acknowledging Him in all our wants and ways, and may the Lord prepare us for the Sacraments of His Table, strengthen His servant to visit the congregation, and be graciously present in the midst of His people. Amen.

---

88 Used several times throughout Westerlo’s diary, the line stems from Micah 6:9: “Hear the Rod when it is coming, before you see it.”

89 Meanwhile Saul, still breathing threats and murder against the disciples of the Lord, went to the high priest and asked him for letters to the synagogues at Damascus, so that if he found any who belonged to the Way, men or women, he might bring them bound to Jerusalem. [The conversion and call of Saul of Tarsus; “the Way” stands for Christianity.]
24. The weather continues through mercy very fine this morning, and fain would I begin to visit my people, but as I have been more than hindered from catechizing once, I think best to study and catechize today and wait for the continuance of the season to perform the other work at the end of this week. May the Lord preserve my life, and strengthen my health for the discharge of all the several duties of my station, and bless His ordinances, and my congregation, and family at home, and abroad with His mercy and grace in the Lord Jesus Christ!

25. The morning appears favorable to the work I intended to begin with this day. May the Lord, of his infinite mercy, lift upon me the light of his countenance, and His gracious presence go with me! This city is the city wherein the Lord, I humbly hope, has remembered me, in mercy and visited me with saving grace. Oh, may it be blessed and all the houses be devoted to His service. Prepare, o Father of mercies, Thy people, and may we enjoy Communion with our God in the Lord Jesus Christ; strengthen and sanctify me for all the parts of my Holy Office and may Thy grace be sufficient for me; o blessed Jesus, Thy strength be made perfect in my weakness. Bless my family, and oh, may my children become interested in the saving influence of Thy Holy Spirit, and be adopted among Thy sons and daughters.

P.S. I went to town and began to visit my people, but was hindered by rain, and returned home after having visited few families. May my admonition to my old student be blessed and made effectual to his amendment and the Lord be a Father of the fatherless and a husband to the widows. I was afraid of the judgments of our God, some say even the pestilence at Baltimore and Philadelphia! May the God of mercy avert the impending strike from our land, by forgiving and renewing grace. Father of lights and life, pardon the ingratitude and hardness of our hearts in the all-atoning blood of Thy dear Son, and pity them that are afflicted or in jeopardy every day. Sanctify this awful Rod to this continent. May Thy own people be humbled and spared; and even incorrigible wild and profane sinners be changed and become impressed with a serious conversion, how to escape and be saved from Thy wrath to come. May the gospel be glorified and have its course and our magistrates be humbled and made willing to build Thy Church. O, may we all build an altar to the Lord and seek reconciliation with God in Jesus Christ. That we be ready and prepared to meet the Lord, or else be spared in mercy. Lord, pity our state, metropolis, and this city; and preserve us from utter destruction. May Thy Kingdom come and be spread even in the desert. Amen.

29. Blessed be the Lord, who helped me yesterday in His House and heard my prayer last night, when visited with pains in my bowels; I find long preaching to a full auditory especially when I have a cold, is hurtful to my nerves, and stomach, lungs and breast. I wish the Lord may direct me and pray He will be pleased to forgive all my imprudences and restore my health for His service. Father of mercies! Pity my poor body, and strengthen it at this season that I may be enabled to perform and finish the several duties of my sacred function and spare my life for Thy Church, and my family. Preserve us from sicknesses, and sanctify all Thy ways to our precious souls through Thy Holy Spirit, and for the sake of Thy dear Son, O.L. Jesus Christ. Amen.

90 No pestilence mentioned in 1783 – the end of the smallpox epidemic?
October '83
9. In the beginning of the week, the weather being fair, I began to visit the congregation, and have almost gone through the town, except a part of the 3rd Ward being stopped by rainy weather. May the Lord bless my admonitions, to many who neglect their duty, and prepare to Himself a peculiar people to commemorate His dying love. Oh, for the spirit of life, faith, and prayer. His blessings and mercies towards me and my family have been innumerous and great. The Lord has spared our lives, restored our health, and healed my children from the measles and other sicknesses. Blessed be His great and glorious name for this and every other instance of His mercy and grace, for all that strength and comfort I have received for the discharge of the several duties of my office and all the success of my poor labors in the gospel of His Son. Father of mercies, accept of my gratitude and pardon the many sins we are guilty of before Thee; do not enter into judgment with us; but remember mercy and give us Thy Holy Spirit, to humble and sanctify our precious souls. Oh, may we with our children be found in the Lord Jesus Christ, and be more and more devoted to Thy service. Bless our family worship to all the members and attendants, and may my house serve the Lord; my congregation become more gracious and filled with holiness in heart and life; the whole city so remarkably spared. Remember Thy former deliverances and Thy people be fed at Thy Table. Strengthen Thy unworthy servant and let me experience Thy love. Speak peace to my soul and sanctify me for Thy blessed Communion. Oh, may the Lord Jesus shed abroad His love upon my heart and give me a new token for good. Thou hast comforted me at the last Sacrament and revealed Thyself an unchangeable faithful covenant-keeping God. Be with me and mine, and prepare us for all Thy Holy Will concerning us, who the living or dying, may we be Thine, wholly only and eternally. Amen.

11. Blessed be the Lord for His strengthening grace in preaching the preparation sermon yesterday from Romans 5.8. The Love of God in Christ was set before us, as displayed in the sufferings and death of the Lord Jesus, and oh, may this astonishing instance of mercy impress our hearts with becoming gratitude and confirm us to live for Him and to trust in the Lord as a God of love and peace. The Father of all mercies, prepare us for His blessed Communion at His Table and grant us access to and acceptance with our God in and through Jesus Christ our Lord, that we may remember His endearing love, renew our covenant with Him upon the sacrifice of His Son’s body and receive new influences of His grace and Spirit, and fresh tokens of His unchangeable loving kindness to worship and glorify Him with our bodies and souls all our days. Amen.

91 But God proves His love for us in that while we still were sinners Christ died for us.
12. Last night the Lord visited me with toothache, and I was sorely troubled on account of this affliction, because I feared His anger and instant indignation that I might be hindered from administering the Word and Sacrament this day, but blessed be my merciful God and Father. I humbly hope the pains will further abate and I be strengthened in His glorious service. Oh, may my innumerable sins (pride, hardness of heart, unbelief etc.) be graciously pardoned, and I receive mercy in this time of need. The Lord Jesus has trodden the winepress alone, and we must rest and rejoice in His full satisfaction, and by His power. Mortify sin and depart from all inequities. Amen.

13. Twenty-three years ago I first arrived in this city through Divine mercy, having been upwards of fourteen weeks on the vessel in my passage from Europe, and experienced the Lord’s preserving and protecting goodness. Already when we had just left Holland, we saw a French privateer (for it was then wartime) near upon us but happily pursued by an English man-of-war, and not allowed to take us, and when laying ready at Stromnitz in the Orkneys, we got information of another on that coast and were prevented from being captured and afterwards we escaped once more by safe sailing. Thus, the Lord’s eye was upon poor me that I should not be carried into an enemy’s land, and He brought me safely here, where I was received in friendship by the inhabitants, and preached the next Lord’s Day from Romans 1.15. Blessed be the Father of mercies for all His innumerable benefits, here conferred on unworthy me and my family. Pardon, gracious Father, all my sins in the precious blood of Thy dear Son (O.L.J.C.) and strengthen me more and more in and for Thy glorious service. Let me go in peace and go from strength to strength, and experience that Thou, as Thou has spoken, art our strength. I thank the Lord for the mercies of yesterday at His Table. Oh may I be enabled to serve His name, and celebrate His praises; also at the 17th of this month, remembering His loving kindness. Amen.

18. Yesterday we celebrated, in the House of the Lord, the glorious memory of the day. The congregation was but small, but the Lord supported and strengthened me to preach from Psalm 48 verse 9, and oh, may our prayers be acceptable to our God. May the Lord finish and perform His loving kindness towards our land, city, families and persons for Christ’s sake. Amen.

24. Blessed be the Father of mercies, who heard my supplications last night and mitigated my pains. I was distressed with a painful obstruction in my bowels and afraid; but the Lord had compassion with me, and I hope, will heal and restore. May I be more and more fervent while I yet live in His service, and my advice given to Dominee Ritzema also be blessed for his real happiness and the peace and prosperity of my brethren and friends. Oh, may they speedily return and live

---

92 Isaiah 63:3: “I have trodden the wine press alone, and from the peoples no one was with me; I trod them in my anger and trampled them in my wrath; their juices spattered on my garments, and stained all my robes[…].”

93 Seven Years’ War (1756-1763), between the French and the English. It is the European counterpart of the French and Indian War (1754-1763) in North America.

94 Hence my eagerness to proclaim the gospel to you also who are in Rome. This was also the text Dominee Gerardus Haeghoort used for his inaugural sermon in Freehold, NJ, in 1731 [Martine 1905:39].

95 We ponder your steadfast love, O God, in the midst of your temple.
in peace and the consolations of the Holy Spirit; and also my son Philip and cousin DtB [Dirck ten Broeck] prosper in their way and studies. Amen.

30. Blessed be the God of my life and loving kindness for all His innumerable mercies bestowed upon poor unworthy me, who am this day 45 years old and more than half of my days past. Oh, may my very soul be engaged in the praises of the Lord, and experience pardon and peace, in and through the all-atoning precious blood of our Lord and Savior Jesus Christ. I was, the year past, subject to many infirmities, and am at present but full of pains in my side and bowels. But the Lord be merciful unto me and my family, and spare my life, restore my strength for His services, and prosper my endeavor for the promotion of His glory and the propagation of His gospel. May the Father of mercies also bless my congregation and family with all spiritual blessings from on High, and that Godliness with contentment, which is the greatest gain. Yesterday I returned from Schenectady, where I was rejoiced to hear from my good friend Mrs. M. Glen, how the Lord had comforted her soul and given her to look unto a pierced Savior, and to mourn over her sins. This she was led to by drinking a drop of water to cool her feverish thirst, which the Lord Jesus was refused when upon the Cross. Oh, may the Lord also grant me this evangelical repentance, and hear our prayers and bless our spiritual converse. My brother also seemed to be much better, and strengthened in the service of our God. What a goodness and mercy. May it follow us both and all His ministering servants. Mr. Kirkland was my quiet companion, and related me great things of a powerful conversion work in New England. Oh, for a revival of religion and piety in the midst of these days. That our new empire may be instructed by a plentiful outpouring of the Holy Spirit and the Lord be glorified, also among the heathen nations for Jesus Christ our Lord and Savior’s sake. Amen. I intend to preach from Habakkuk 3 verse 2: O Lord, Revive Thy Work etc.

November '83

3. Yesterday, Lord’s Day morning, I received a packet of letters from Holland, wherein several accounts of my family and friends. My brethren all three well and happy in their worldly situation; may the Lord grant them also a new heart to improve His blessings, and they live with their families before Him. Thanks be unto my God for these good tidings, and may I live also for His glory. But many of my friends are also gone to their eternal home; my sister Lucia Gesina: oh, may I meet her at the throne. As my prayer has been for her salvation and I also have

---

96 If the initial “M” refers to her name [and not her husband’s], it was likely Schenectady’s Maritje Teller Glen (b. 1700), who married Abraham Glen in 1724 (he was 66 in 1760).
97 John 19:34: Instead, one of the soldiers pierced his side with a spear, and at once blood and water came out.
98 John 19:28-30: After this, when Jesus knew that all was now finished, he said (in order to fulfill the scripture), “I am thirsty.” A jar full of sour wine was standing there. So they put a sponge full of the wine on a branch of hyssop and held it to his mouth. When Jesus had received the wine, he said, “It is finished.” Then he bowed his head and gave up his spirit.
99 The Reverend Samuel Kirkland (1741 – 1808) was a Presbyterian missionary among the Oneida and Tuscarora people. The reference to conversions here is probably made to native American Indians’ conversion to Christianity.
100 Psalms extolling God’s triumphs.
endeavored to assist her formerly, I desire to rest this dispensation of the Lord’s providence, and oh, may I be ready also! Both my parents long ago and my brother John. A. some years hence, and in 1776 my only dear beloved sister departed. What am poor unworthy I thus graciously spared for. Oh, may the Lord preserve my life and health for my family’s and children’s sake and we be enabled to rejoice and hope through our Lord and Savior Jesus Christ. Amen.

6. I received a letter from Dr. Livingston concerning the erecting of a Divinity Hall at Brunswick. I rather would unite and join the other orthodox Churches and fix such a laudable institution at New York. But must leave the issue of my answer and proposal to the determination of Divine providence and wish to be doing something for the establishment of Christ’s Kingdom in this state. May the Lord direct and prosper our legislature for Zion’s sake. Blessed be our God for the confirmation of peace and the evacuation of New York and its restitution to our friends. May they return in safety and enjoy the gracious presence of the Lord. I have also answered my letters from Holland, by Captain Rose; but that vessel is sunk in our river. What a mercy for the captain and sailors. May it impress their souls with gratitude. Thanks be to the Lord for the weaning of my daughter Joanna from the nurse. She has been a week home, and behaves very quietly. May we with all our offspring live before the Lord in Jesus Christ. Amen.

28. Blessed be the Lord who has spared my life, and given me to see the end of the war. A glorious end, I humbly pray for our land, and also for the Christian Church. I desire to be subservient and employed for the establishment of Christ’s Kingdom in our state. May the Lord bless our efforts and efforts for uniting the Protestant Churches and bless our purposes for erecting a seminary, or Divinity Hall. Prepare us, Lord, for the ensuing Thanksgiving Day (Second Thursday in December) and may our prayers and praises be accepted in the Lord Jesus Christ. Amen.

December ’83

10. Last Lord’s Day I have endeavored to prepare our hearts for the ensuing Thanksgiving Day, from Psalms 118.27\(^\text{101}\) and 50.23\(^\text{102}\) and may the Lord accept of this preparation work. I was, and am still, very much indisposed of a severe cold, which is increased by preaching, and am much concerned. Oh, may I be humbled before the Lord on account of my present inability to unite with all America publicly and solemnly to render thanks to the Lord for the blessings of peace, returning to our land, and spread throughout the Christian world. Well, may we bemoan our sinful guilt that hath brought war upon brethren in the same faith and because our innumerable transgressions on both sides, and entreat the God of all mercies for the pardon of our aggravated crimes against one another, and oh, may the Father of mercies forgive the sins and inequities of both parties

\(^{101}\) The Lord is God, and he has given us light. Bind the festal procession with branches, up to the horns of the altar. [A Thanksgiving ritual in the Temple amid the psalmist’s friends and family.]

\(^{102}\) Those who bring thanksgiving as their sacrifice honor me; to those who go the right way I will show the salvation of God.
and every individual, with precious blood of His dear Son, our common Lord and Savior Jesus Christ, and unite our hearts and countries, to the fear of His great and glorious name, that both nations may henceforth, though civilly separated, yet spiritually be joined and knit together in the Holy Binds of brotherly love and Christian peace, praying for each other’s prosperity and happiness in time and to all eternity, and assisting one another in the propagation of the glorious gospel of peace. May our trade and commerce be extended from Pole to Pole and all America, with the several parts of the world ensuing with piety and gratitude, the happiness effects of the glorious peace. France in particular be so connected with the continent as to become a seat of religious liberty, and our treaties with Holland and Sweden be established and followed with perpetual and reciprocal felicity. The Lord of His infinite mercy bless the United States of America and unite them in indissoluble bonds of liberty, concord and piety, that this new empire be a domain of the Saints of the Most High. May the rulers of our land, state and city be established and prospered in all their counsels for the confirmation of independency and peace upon us and become the Lord’s peculiar treasure and glory; all the inhabitants devoted to the service of God in Christ; the true Catholic Church be one throughout the whole land, the congregations and schools be visited with saving grace, the soldiery sanctified, the illustrious commander in chief and all the other patriotic officers be impressed with a humble sense of Holy Gratitude and be rewarded for their faithful services by a grateful generous people, and oh, may the Lord give them His Holy Spirit, and deliver them from the servitude of sin adopting them in His family of love and peace. The Lord pity the poor sufferers and restore their comfort in the metropolis and on the frontiers, and may the Indians be pacified and brought in subjection to the gospel of Holiness and salvation, and all this new world be a throne of the Lord’s glory even unto the last period of time, such as these petitions and praises would I fain offer unto the Lord, from the heights of our Zion and in the joyful assembly of it, it shall please the Lord graciously to restore my health; if not I desire to submit, and may the God of all grace accept of this my written testimony of His loving kindness and of the united praises of all His people throughout the land, in Jesus Christ our Lord. Amen. Amen.

11. Alas, my disorder is so bad that I am obliged to stay home; a righteous visitation, for my innumerable defects, imperfections, and the iniquities of for me Holy Things and festivals. I desire to be still and patient under this present trial. The Lord knows my spiritual willing, though the flesh be weak, wretched body of sin and death. O, Father of mercies, preserve me in this hour of temptation from murmuring against Thee and prepare me for all Thy will. I am unworthy to be found among the joyful throng. May my affliction be mitigated and sanctified and my health and strength restored in and for Thy glorious pleasing service. I rejoice in the Lord, notwithstanding my distress and the assaults of an unbelieving heart.

---

103 Due to the Seven Years’ War and its participation in the American Revolution, France was near bankruptcy in 1783. At home, secularism was spreading, religious thought was becoming divided, and the religious justifications for divine right and absolutism were losing credibility. Did Westerlo sense the upcoming 1789 revolution in France?

104 John Adams signed a Treaty of Amity and Commerce with the Netherlands in October 1782; Sweden and the United States entered into a similar agreement in April 1783.
and accusing enemy. The Lord pardon my ingratitude and accept of the praise of His poor humble ones. Let my pride and hardness graciously be subdued, and oh, may I be taught to walk humbly with my God. I am dumb. It is the Lord’s doing. May my sorrow for the solemn assembly teach me to sympathize with others and we be thankful for every opportunity to serve the Lord. Oh, may the prayers of this people be heard also for poor destitute and the effect of this day be seen and experienced throughout our land, unto the glory of the God of love and peace and the eternal salvation of many, many precious immortal souls. I commit myself, family, and congregation to His grace who is faithful and will not leave nor forsake what I cannot perform with my lips may my life and future labors recompense and the name of God our father be hallowed in His coequal and coeternal Son, our Lord and Savior Jesus Christ, through the ever blessed spirit of grace and glory. Amen.

13. Blessed be the Lord that I am not worse, but still in hopes tomorrow (VD) to praise His name in His Sanctuary. May I be better prepared and endure, with a humble sense of my unworthiness and sinful ingratitude before Him; and oh, Lord, increase my strength and health. I desire to be found in the way of duty, either patient under Thy Rod or active in Thy service. But oh, pity my frame, and speak peace to my soul. My hope is for Thy mercy and truth through the Lord Jesus Christ, in whom is life, my hope and joy. Last night, when afflicted with a toothache, I found much impatience and uneasiness. May it be pardoned graciously and my soul be humbled. I have been led to the sufferings of the Lord and given, thanks to Him for His love and mercy, the hope of deliverance through Jesus Christ, our Lord, from sin and misery, and from everlasting pains. Oh, may our pains endear His Cross to our senses, and we look unto Him, whom we have pierced by our sins, detesting and crucifying all and every motion of sin that has crucified our Lord in the flesh, and may the Father of mercies keep and preserve me from the Wicked One, his temptations and assaults, and make me and all His suffering ones more than conquerors, through faith in Christ. I am ashamed of my ingratitude for all ease and relief of pains and of my complaining too much, when somewhat indisposed. Oh, may I grow wiser and Holier, and trust in the God of my salvation. May my congregation be supplied with worthy elders and deacons, and my family rejoice in His goodness. Amen.

15. Yesterday the Lord, of His infinite mercy, did restore unworthy me to His Sanctuary and gave me strength out of weakness to preach twice, what I intended last Thursday, in the morning from Psalm 147.12 fin. in Dutch, and in the afternoon in English from Psalm 46.8-10, and oh, may our praises and prayers have been acceptable unto the God of our salvation and we, with the united faiths of all America, be devoted to His service and glory. I have endeavored to impress my own heart and my hearers with an abiding sense of due and Holy Gratitude for

---

105 Reference to doctrine of the Trinity: coequal, coeternal, and coexistent.
106 Volente Deo [Latin]: God willing.
107 Praise the Lord, o Jerusalem! Praise your God, o Zion! For he strengthens the bars of your gates; he blesses your children within you.
108 Come, behold the works of the Lord; see what desolations he has brought on the earth. He makes wars cease to the end of the earth; he breaks the bow, and shatters the spear; he burns the shield with fire. “Be still, and know that I am God! I am exalted among the nations, I am exalted in the earth.”
the many deliverances, mercies, and blessings we have received and enjoyed during the war, and not only exerted their ready minds to render habitual and actual praises to the God of peace for the reestablishment of peace and the confirmation of our civil rights, being raised even to independence and sovereignty, with absolute freedom of legislation and commerce and supreme dominion, as well as possession of the territories and all the extensive soil of the United States, but also exhorted my people to glorify the Lord in their day and station by believing and adorning the gospel of their salvation with a Holy Conversation, propagating the truth as it is in Jesus Christ among their relations, and even throughout all the continents, that His name may be known as our peace from the rising to the setting sun. Thanks be to God in Jesus Christ, who has caused war to cease and given me also the desire of my heart to offer unto Him sacrifices of praises in His Sanctuary. Father of mercy, increase my strength and confidence, and preserve my life and health for Thy service and Church and my poor infant family. Bless my dear consort and all her children with Thy grace and peace in the Lord Jesus Christ, and let the outgoing of this year rejoice. Prepare us for the solemnity of Thy sacred Table, and feed us with the tokens of Thy everlasting covenant. Oh, may we sing Thy praises for redeeming mercy and renewing grace, and restore unto Thy people here and elsewhere our comfort, peace. Isaiah 7.18-19. Amen.

22. Through yesterday morning, indisposed of pains in the stomach, the Lord pitied me and strengthened my body and mind in and for the service of His Sanctuary. May I enjoy what I preached unto others from Philippians 4.7, and be useful in the propagation of God’s Kingdom. I also received a letter from Dominee Ritzema, with thanks to the Lord for our consultation being blessed to quiet his mind and prosper his affairs, and a book which I intend to read for my edification. May peace also abound in my congregation and our souls be prepared for the solemnities of the season and the Lord’s Supper be a blessing among us. Father of mercies, sanctify and comfort Thy servants and children and let the Earth be filled with Thy knowledge and glory. Amen.

24. Yesterday evening, in reading H. Ritzema on Acts 24:26, I saw in a note that Professor M. Bertling died already 1772 Oct., aet. 63. I desire to bless the Lord for my acquaintance with this man, who had studied formerly with my grandfather Eilardus Reiners, VDM at Dalen in the province of Drenthe, and

109 On that day the Lord will whistle for the fly that is at the sources of the streams of Egypt, and for the bee that is in the land of Assyria. And they will all come and settle in the steep ravines, and in the clefts of the rocks, and on all the thornbushes, and on all the pastures.

110 And the peace of God, which surpasses all understanding, will guard your hearts and your minds in Christ Jesus.

111 Helperus Ritzema (1711-1787), a graduate of the University of Groningen, wrote De Uitmuntende Heerschappij der Zeer Overvloedige Genade Gods boven de Vermeerderde Zonde, Aangetoond uit Romeinen V:12-21 en Proefkundig Bevestigd met Lukas XV:11-32 (Leiden, 1774).

112 [Latin] aetate, at the age of.

113 [Latin] Verbi Dei Minister, Servant of the Word of God. This information is confirmed by Heerspink’s De Godgeleerdheid en Hare Beoefenaars aan de Hoogeschool te Groningen, Gedurende het 250jarige Bestaan der Akademie: “Anderhalf jaar genoot hij privaatonderwijs in het Hebreuwsch, Grieksch en Chaldeeuwsch van Eilardus Reiners, predikant in het nabij Coevorden gelegen dorp Dalen.” [“For a year and a half he [= Michael Bertling] received private lessons in Hebrew, Greek, and Chaldaic from Eilardus Reiners, minister in Dalen nearby Coevorden” [Heerspink 1875:20].
was one of the two who called and sent me hither in 1760. I remember his last farewell wish, *may the Lord impress upon your heart the weight of immortal souls*, and Professor Gerdes’ advice to preach on the benefits of the covenant of grace. Blessed be the Lord, this last has been blessed to my own soul and some others and I desire more and more to feel the worth of precious souls. Oh, whilst both my masters are gone, may I tread in their steps and follow their exemplary piety and zeal for the propagation of the truth as it is in Jesus Christ. The Lord be gracious to their families and preserve His other servants that still are alive, and may I also be prepared for His will and furnished for His work. Strengthen us, Father, and comfort and sanctify our souls through the renewed and multiplied influences of Thy Holy Spirit, and oh, may the Lord Jesus be known more and more as our life, hope, joy and glory. Amen.

27. Thanks be to the Lord the God of my life and loving kindness for that gracious aid and assistance in the labors of both the days wherein we have celebrated His praises for the sending of His Son in the world to save His people from their sin. Though visited with toothache, especially at night, yet I have been strengthened through the day and enabled to perform the duties thereof; may the Father of mercies pity me and pardon my manifold imperfections and innumerable sins of impatience and diffidence and oh who can express the various transgressions I feel myself guilty of before the Lord, who tries the heart and reins of men. I am sorry on account of my fretting and murmuring (when sick or painful) at the work of the Almighty as if it were too much, and too heavy for what an honor and privilege, though weak and tempered in the flesh, yet to administer in Holy Things unto the Lord and His people, who tell me they are edified and comforted. Nay, it seems that I have not labored in vain. There is some hope concerning a good work begun in the hearts of some. Even the most profane among us, and though perhaps there may be many adversaries, the people in general attend to the means, and appear to be well pleased; and I cannot but must humbly acknowledge, that the Lord at some seasons gives me to speak with all plainness and simplicity, yes my own soul (if I do not deceive myself) longs for the conversion and salvation of my hearers – I feel more concern for the prosperity of Zion, and more freedom to pray for a revival of religion and for the rulers and magistrates, that they also may become more zealous for Christ’s Kingdom. From an experimental knowledge of the truth as it is in the Lord Jesus, my heart, though frequently bowed down under a sense of depravity, guilt and anxiety of mind, in several respects, yet now and then desires to rejoice in the Lord, His being Triune, His perfections, the beauties of Holiness and happiness, His works and ways, with His Church and in the world and with poor unworthy ill deserving me. Blessed be the Lord for His kindness towards me in my native country. How long suffering and faithful, bearing with me, a great sinner before Him, providing for me powerful friends and patrons to finish my studies, and through an amazing variety of events, preparing the way for my coming to America, almost unknown to me if I had not been a particular acquaintance of Professor Gerdes (and my soul remembers by what means I was first recommended to him), probably my way would not have led me to this land; and it is observable. I am the first ever sent from the University of Groningen to this
country\textsuperscript{114} (which, however, was also instrumental to call Dominee Meijer). I cannot but admire and adore the wondrous steps of Divine providence. May it humble and encourage my heart at all times, and I be strengthened for the service of the Lord, who called me, when I did not know Him, as my God in Christ; for now I trust the Lord has granted me and showed me His ways, and oh, may the Lord forgive my ingratitude, and give me His Spirit to remember His mercies and to glorify Him in my station and relations. The mercies of the year past I have recorded in some particulars, but fain would I also commemorate tomorrow the dying love of the Lord Jesus at His Table. Oh, for the spirit of all grace of prayers, praises, knowledge, faith, love and Holiness and comfort. May His benign influences prepare our souls for that awful delightful pleasing solemnity, and we be endued with might and light to behold and acknowledge the glory of God’s Holiness, righteousness, truth, wisdom, patience, grace, love in a bleeding Redeemer, born to die and died to satisfy Divine justice, to display God’s serenity, magnify, His law, and at the same time, to work out and bring in righteousness and salvation for us. Blessed be the Lord for this my story of faith and Godliness and for the manifestation thereof in His Word and by His Spirit to our souls. I desire, o Thou great and glorious Jehovah, to draw near unto Thee as a sin-pardoning God. Look upon me in this Thy Son, our Savior, and be gracious unto me, poor perishing sinner. Remember not the sins of my youth. But blot out all my transgressions in the all-atoning, precious blood of Jesus Christ; and speak peace to my troubled soul. Oh, sanctify and strengthen me in Thy glorious service and comfort, and support my body and soul, which are Thine. Mitigate my pains and afflictions and let me live for my family, Thy people, and to Thy glory. May all mine be and become Thine. Bless Thy Church servant and children, our land, and all the world, in and through Jesus Christ, now and forever. Amen.

28. Blessed be the Lord for strengthening me yesterday. May His Word and Sacrament be sanctified to my soul and my poor body graciously be restored and enabled to serve the Lord in my station, also as the first day of the ensuing year. Lord Jesus, do not leave nor forsake me in a time of sickness and pain, but lead and comfort me and all Thy people and carry us safely through all our trials and afflictions, mitigate my present disease and restore my strength and health. Spare my life. If it may be, bless Thy Church, my congregation and my family, and prepare us for all Thy will concerning us; be Thou a present help in a time of need; our all in all. Amen.

\textsuperscript{114} Isaac Rysdyck graduated from the University of Groningen before Westerlo, probably in 1759 (he matriculated in 1751), but came to America after preaching in Echteld (Gelderland) for six years, in 1765. In addition, Reinhardt Erickzon (1714), Johannes Van Driessen (1717), Antonius Curtenius (1724), Peter H. Dorsius (1734), Cornelius Blauw (1749), and Warmoldus Kuijpers (before 1756) all came to America from Groningen before Westerlo. It is possible he did not know about them, but Petrus Van Driessen was one of Westerlo’s predecessors in Albany (1712-1738), and he graduated from the University of Groningen in 1705. See also note under the entry of December 18, 1787.
January ’84

2. Thanks to our God, that we are still the living monuments of His forbearing mercy. I desire to be humbled under my present affliction. Lord, pardon and pity me and my family and remember mercy. O, may we experience Thy loving kindness and restoring grace. I have been very painfully afflicted with sintering and swellings in my face and hindered to perform the duties of the New Year’s Day. I am sorry but desire to submit with fear and trembling. Forgive the inequities of my Holy Things and return with Thy former mercies. Restore me to the service of Thy Sanctuary and let me live to declare Thy works. Blessed be the Lord for the rest and sleep of the night past. Oh, may that day be a good day to my soul and body, and o, may the Lord change my sorrow into songs of praise and I live to see and enjoy the prosperity both of Church and state, my family and congregation. But Father, Thy will be done on Earth as it is in Heaven. Do not leave me but support and strengthen, comfort me and all those that are sick and weak and prepare us for all Thou art preparing for us. Blessed Jesus, Be Thou graciously near unto me and my merciful and compassionate High Priest to obtain grace and mercy in this time of need. Let Thy name be known and spread throughout the world and this year be crowned with Thy goodness, and o, may the spirit of Holiness rest upon all His servants and people, also in this land of the North, and His rest be glorious. Amen.

3. The Lord is unchangeably faithful, and kind to poor, unworthy me. The pain and swellings are both abating and I am in hope through grace of a speedy recovery. Fain would I officiate tomorrow; but I feel too weak and too much indisposed. May the Lord of infinite mercy pardon my former indolence, and perfect His strength in my weakness. I dare not presume to tempt the Lord. I am afraid of striving with Him and desire to be still. Though it is a comfort that I am weakened in His service, yet the Lord call me now to suffer His will. Oh, may my soul and body be supported and comforted, and I wait on my faithful Creator. The Lord bless and restore His ordinances and servants. Visit us with healing mercies and peace and joy in believing, through Jesus Christ our Lord. Amen.

February ’84

5. This morning I took another dose of salts (the first I took last Wednesday), and may the Lord of His mercy bless this medicine to remove the feverish cold. I am waiting for a blessing to restore my health and strength, and longing to prosecute my studies and labors in the gospel of Christ. Oh, may the Father of mercies pardon and pity me, and increase my trust and patience and my gratitude for sparing goodness. My times are in His hand. Oh, may I redeem precious time to be more active and fervent in His service. May the Lord hear our poor supplications, and grant an answer in peace. O, Thou most merciful Father, I

115 Colonel Abraham Cuijler, who led the First Regiment of Albany in the Battle of Klock’s Field in the Mohawk River Valley in 1780.
desire to kiss Thy Rod.\textsuperscript{116} Pardon my fretting under the band of Thy work and other inconveniences, and heal the diseases of my family. Pity my dear consort and heal her present cold. May we both be spared in mercy for our poor infants, and be pleased also to remember our servant maid. Forgive her sins with precious blood of Thy dear Son, our Lord Jesus Christ, and give her Thy grace. May she be Thine, whether living or dying. Spare her for my family, and may she and the other members of the family be changed and our sicknesses be sanctified. Bless my children, and may we still live together to rejoice in Thy goodness and serve Thee on Earth. Direct my studies and paths, and o, blessed Jesus, let me live to declare Thy work, righteousness, grace and glory. Amen.

12. Thanks be to the God of my loving kindness, who has strengthened me, and enabled me yesterday to preach once in the afternoon from 2 Corinthians 6.1-2,\textsuperscript{117} and to bless my people from the heights of Zion. Oh, may even my sickness have been blessed to many who seemed to be affected with that particular topic. 23 years I have labored and always preached on New Year’s Day, except this year. Oh, may this mercy and judgment also impress my soul with gratitude, and excite my heart to be more fervent and active, when able and well. The Lord renew my strength and zeal. Heal and sanctify my family, and bless our children and friends with restoring mercy and saving grace; my people also with the blessing of the gospel of peace through J. C. O. L. Amen.

19. Yesterday, through mercy, I again preached love in the morning in English from Psalm 63.4.\textsuperscript{118} May this year be such an acceptable year throughout the world, and this land in particular. The Lord be pleased to bless His Church and propagate His Kingdom. May many kings and rulers be redeemed and become pastors of Godliness. Oh, that the Spirit of the Lord would knit these states into the bonds of indissoluble piety, and our state in particular, to live in peace and Holiness. My family also, I pray, may learn to hear the Rod. Our eldest son is incited with the soar throat. Oh, may his soul be humbled and his health restored. The Lord keep and preserve our other children, and pity all that are distressed. I desire to wait for His mercy and loving kindness, walking humbly with our God and Father! Pardon the sins of my heart and house and congregation, for Christ’s sake. Amen.

25. The cold weather was very severe this more than a month past, and I was prevented to prosecute my annotations which I desire, however, now to resume and continue for my further improvement. Blessed be the Lord for preserving and restoring mercies. For though I have lost my maid servant Susan, other lives are graciously spared. This member of my family, I would humbly hope, the Lord hath pardoned and forgiven her neglecting the means of grace, and also her imprudence in concealing her ailment at least the first cause thereof from us,

\textsuperscript{116} “Kiss the Rod” may be a combination of Psalm 2:9, “You shall break them with a rod of iron,” and Psalm 2.11-12, “Serve the Lord with fear, with trembling kiss his feet.” The line “kiss the Rod” is known from Shakespeare’s \textit{The Two Gentlemen of Verona}, 1.2.59. For “hear the Rod” see note under entry of September 15, 1783.

\textsuperscript{117} As we work together with him, we urge you also not to accept the grace of God in vain. For he says, “At an acceptable time I have listened to you, and on a day of salvation I have helped you.” See, now is the acceptable time; see, now is the day of salvation!

\textsuperscript{118} So I will bless you as long as I live; I will lift up my hands and call on your name.
which was a cold by falling in the creek at an inconvenient time and season. May the God of all mercy spare others and teach them to attend and care for their bodies and souls, and oh, may my poor attempts in my house be blessed to them and all my family, and I myself become more faithful to all committed to my care. She dieth on a Lord’s Day, and oh, may she have entered into the rest of the Lord, being delivered from all the miseries of this life.

The following Lord’s Day, Uncle Ten Broeck’s family was visited with sickness and the death of his youngest daughter Maria, whereof I had some intimation in the afternoon just before my leaving the pulpit, when praying for the child it was suggested that a heavier stroke would fall on them. Oh, may the providence be sanctified to both our families and we learn to hear the Rod. Rensselaer, my son, became sick at the day of her burial, but the Lord has restored him speedily and will, I humbly pray, spare his life for the service of His Sanctuary. This is my desire, and, may it be his choice, no greater honor than to be a humble minister of the Lord. Since that time we both went with our son on a visit to the Manor, and I was glad to hear that Dominee Lansing increases in gifts and usefulness, and, at the request of Dominee Vroman, I preached the next Sunday at Schenectady to but a small congregation, but very attentive and perhaps edified. The Lord strengthen and restore my brother, and provide for that and other congregations. The laborers are but few; some removed: Dominee Lijdt, his son, and Dominee Verbruyck. O Lord, stay Thy hand, and spare Thy servants, and may others be separated for the ministry. Dominees Hardenberg, Bunschoten, and Lansing have been here, as part of a committee to solicit our uniting this congregation with the other churches into one Synod.

I have always approved the scheme, and am ready to join and to do something for the Church’s interest and prosperity. May the Lord incline also my people and accomplish this work, and I further pray for the establishment of schools and seminaries throughout this state, in such a manner that piety and Godliness with learning and virtue may be diffused and abound among us. The Lord hear our poor prayers, and give an answer of peace and prosperity in His own good time, through O.L. Jesus Christ. Amen.

---

119 Abraham Ten Broeck, Westerlo’s wife’s uncle.
120 Dominee Nicholas Lansing (1748-1835), at the time minister in Livingston Manor, NY.
121 Dominee Barent Vrooman (1725-1784), minister in Schenectady, NY, 1754-1783.
123 Dominee Matthew Leydt (1753-1783), minister in North and Southampton, Churchville, PA, 1780-1783.
124 Dominee Samuel Verbruyck (1721-1784), minister in New Hempstead (Clarkstown), NY, 1750-1784.
125 Dominee Jacob Rutsen Hardenbergh (1736-1790), minister Raritan, NJ, 1758-81; President, Queen’s College, 1786-90. See obituary in entry of November, 16, 1790.
126 Dominee Elias Van Bunschooten (1738-1815), studied under Hermanus Meijer. Minister in Schaghticke, NY, 1773-85. Officiated at Westerlo’s wedding in 1775, and was close to him. Left a large sum of money to NBTS.
127 The congregation of Albany had still not joined the Union, here called the Synod.
March ’84
13. This day my youngest daughter is a year old. Thank be the Lord for preserving her life, and increasing her statute. May she and all our children be taught from on High to know and serve our God in Jesus Christ, and we be graciously spared, and enabled to devote our offspring to the service of the Lord. God of our salvation, I desire to wait on His grace and mercies in time and eternity, and would fain do something for the honor and glory of the Lord. Last Wednesday I preached at Schenectady in the evening from Psalm 95.7b-8a, and the next morning Dominee Vroman did agree with his consistory to call another minister. May the Father of mercies pity my brother, mitigate pains, restore his strength, and also provide for his congregation such a pastor as He Himself will be pleased to bless. Lord, pardon and have mercy also upon me, and strengthen and sanctify Thy unworthy one for the service of Thy Sanctuary, and the glory shall be Thine through O.L.J.C. Amen.

27. Blessed be the Lord, the Great Ruler of the Universe, for all His mercies and deliverances conferred upon us. The water did increase amazingly high by a sudden thaw of the snow, at 13 instant, and our city and country was in great danger of being hurt and almost destroyed thereby, but we have seen and admired the gracious interposition of the Lord. Though the water in town was higher than ever before the ice used to go off yet, now the waters are flown away and the ice still abides, and weakens and melts by degree, and by all appearance the danger is past. May this fresh instance of Divine goodness be remembered, and impress our souls with a becoming sense of gratitude and fear of the Lord. And I have also settled my account with the executors to mutual satisfaction. May the Lord perfect everything concerning me and my family. I desire to wait on his mercies, and commit myself and my all to Him, and the Word of His grace. Father, pity, pardon, sanctify, strengthen, comfort, and prepare us for all Thy will and bless Thy people and ordinances for Jesus’ sake. Amen.

April ’84
8. Last Thursday (6th) I returned with two of my elders from Schenectady, where we assisted the consistory in calling Dominee Dirck Romein agreeable to their and Dominee Vroman’s desire. May the Lord bless this work and labor of love for His name, and visit both ministers and people with His mercy and grace. But I am again indisposed of a cold, and anxious about the instant services tomorrow and next Lord’s Day, when the Sacrament was to be administered. I desire to be humbled under all my afflictions on account of my many provocations, but also to renew my humble trust and confidence in the Lord, my faithful Creator, unto whom I commit my body and soul, to be kept until the Day of Jesus Christ. My sins, defects, and imperfections are innumerable and great before the Lord. Ingratitude, discontent, worldly-mindedness and such like are my daily burden, and but too much indolence and insensibility with respect to the salvation of others entrusted to my care. I am also distressed for the sins of my house and congregation, and the Lord may most righteously either disable me or even

---

128 O, that today you would listen to his voice! Do not harden your hearts, as at Meribah.
129 Probably still concerning his father-in-law Philip Livingston’s will.
remove poor, unworthy, sinful me from the service of His Sanctuary. The ordinances were but neglected last winter by my people, and many appear to follow hard after their idol, the world, indulge themselves in sinful follies and vanities. Oh, may the God of mercy pity and spare His people. I desire to live longer in His service for my congregation and family, also to glorify my God and Father on Earth. But too long have I lived without God, and too little have I done for my Lord, His Kingdom and Church. Fain would I leave more and better proofs of my allegiance to God in Christ, and many seals of my ministry, and therefore pray the Lord to restore my health and renew my strength. Oh, may I be more faithful to my trust, and more abounding in the work of the Lord. Our moving into the town, may, VD, present more and better opportunity for usefulness among my people, and more ease to myself and family. I pray the Lord to prepare us for this business, and to strengthen us on our way, and oh, may the Lord stay in this house and sanctify the inhabitants thereof in truth. May my wife and children be united to fear His name and worship our God through the Holy Spirit in Jesus Christ, that our hearts and houses be devoted to the service of the Lord.

What a mercy that the cold winter is past, and we now are called again to remember and taste of the love of Christ, dying for sin. Oh, may I be more and more enabled to discern His body, and receive the tokens of His redeeming grace. Blessed Jesus, be Thou my wisdom, righteousness and strength, and let me and all Thy people enjoy Thy presence before and at Thy Day. Prepare our hearts with the preparation of the Sanctuary and gracious access and acceptance with our God. May we receive a new supply of Thy grace and Spirit, and be strengthened for Thy work and service. I thank the Father of mercies for some blessing upon my labors. May the young converts grow in knowledge and grace, and more be added here and elsewhere. Bless Thy Church and our land, my congregation and family, and may Thy peace and mercy be multiplied upon poor, unworthy me.

This day should be forever remembered by unworthy me as a time of love and my first espousals to the Lord, a day of joy and salvation. Now 16 years ago, the Lord brought me, I humbly hope, to Christ, in whom is life, and, o, His goodness has followed me ever since. Lord accept of my gratitude and my poor self, and keep and preserve me in the service of Thy House. May I live in Thy fear and Thy favor, and abound in the work of my day and station, through J. C. O. L. Amen.

May ’84

9. Blessed be the Lord of Heaven and Earth, who brought and has helped me hitherto. Yesterday my son was eight years, and I moved to this city again, and this night slept with him the first in this house, whilst the other family yet stayed

---

130 When Stephen Van Rensselaer III, Westerlo’s stepson, came of age and claimed the Van Rensselaer Manor House as his residence, Westerlo, his wife, and the younger children moved to a parsonage on Market Street.

131 Howell states that the Dutch Reformed Church in The Boght “was established by Rev. Eilardus Westerlo, of Albany, on April 17, 1784” [Howell 1886:79], but Westerlo didn’t mention The Boght until 1786, when a storm wreaked havoc on the town. He mentioned preaching there in November 1786, and appointing a consistory in February 1787.
I desire to acknowledge the loving kindnesses of my gracious God and Father in Christ, who has blessed me with all things necessary for body and soul, and also with a loving consort and three dear children. May we and all our house live before the Lord, and obtain mercy in every time of need and for every duty, to glorify the Lord in our days, and to enjoy His presence and assistance through all the several changes and stages of our life here below, until we are brought into the Mansions of Bliss above. Father of mercies, pardon and forgive all our innumerable sins in the precious blood of Thy dear Son, our Lord Jesus Christ, whom I serve and whose I am, and restore my health and strength, my zeal and fervor for Thy cause and interest, and oh, may Thy Church and my congregation prosper, and this land and city be visited from on High with all spiritual and temporal blessings in Jesus Christ. Bless my friends and relations throughout the world. Keep and preserve them that are on the seas, and bring them safely home. Forgive my enemies and the enemies of Thy gospel. Bless the catecheses and societies. Pity the sick and weak, and remember the poor and the indigent. May both commerce and agriculture flourish. Direct my steps and studies, and oh, blessed Jesus, may Thy grace and glory rest upon me and my family and this city, wherein, I humbly hope, Thou hast revealed Thyself in mercy with poor, perishing me the 20 April 1768. Amen.

10. Thanks to the Lord for His aid and assistance yesterday. I preached from Psalm 122.8-9, and may peace with piety abound. Father, bless this city and my people as well as my family. Keep and preserve us from sins and danger, and may Thy Kingdom come. Bless the mission of our churches and Thy servants in their assemblies, and the glory shall be Thine in J. C. Amen.

11. Yesterday I was in the Society at Van Aernem’s with my consort, and well may we rejoice that the Lord has preserved the set times of our assembling together. I remember still the promise I received when that society was first erected, He shall prosper in all that he doth, and it seems this has been from the Lord my soul was formerly edified there, and the word of yesterday was also informative and comfortable. I live (Galatians 2.20) - may the prayers be heard, and the reformation, in keeping the Lord’s Day, begun and intended by the magistracy of this city, be established and succeed. Thanks to the Lord for this token of good. May this city be visited and our supplications be multiplied, whilst the Lord begins to hear the prayers of the destitute. Father of mercies, forgive my own and the sins of my family, and make my children and servants dutiful and obedient, for Jesus Christ’s sake. Amen.

13. Blessed be the Lord for the seasonable fruitful rain so necessary for the grass and herbs. May we acknowledge our God in all His kindness and live to his praise; both in city and country. Amen.

---

132 The Van Rensselaer Manor House, built in 1765 by Stephen Van Rensselaer II, was referred to as “The Mills” because of a saw and a grist mill on the premises.
133 For the sake of my relatives and friends I will say, “Peace be within you.” For the sake of the house of the Lord our God, I will seek your good.
134 Isaac Van Arnhem, 1745-1829? Unclear what business he was in. Lived in 3rd Ward.
135 Psalm 1:3.
136 And it is no longer I who live, but it is Christ who lives in me.
20. This day, being the Ascension Day of O. L. J. C., I preached from Ephesians 1.20, and in the evening the Indian minister Mr. Samson Ockwon from John 8.35. His prayers were solemn and pathetic, his explanation very short and simple, but in his application the use made of some pretty seasonable expressions and exhortations. It gave me some pleasure also to see and hear the Indians sing. Afterwards another, who was sent by the Separates, applied to me for an English Bible, and I am glad they made a pretty good collection in our church, which may help them on their way. May the Lord accept of our labor of love, and bless these and other Indians with his mercy and grace through J. C. Oh, may my own house also be visited with renewing grace, and my congregation be filled with the fruits of the Holy Spirit, the Ascension gifts of the Lord Jesus Christ. Amen.

June '84

1. Blessed be the Lord for His aid and assistance the days past. Yesterday I preached from John 16.8, and had an agreeable company in Reverend Mr. Warford from Hunsdon, who, with Reverend Armstrong, heard me preach in English, and seemed well satisfied. I desire to thank the Lord for all His gifts and graces, and may my present cold and hoarseness be speedily removed, and I strengthened in and for the work of the Sanctuary. I received also a friendly letter of Brother Philip Livingston. May he, and we with our families, be blessed and live in peace and Holiness, for Christ’s sake. Amen.

2. Last night Mr. Hun returned with his son from New York and brought me a line from Dr. Livingston. His son has entered there in the university, which, I am glad to hear, will be organized within a short time hence. Dr. Livingston also informed me that our Synod intends to settle a professor of Divinity there for our churches, on a plan I formerly wrote of to Dr. Livingston. May the Lord bless the attempts, and may it also be subservient to the propagation of orthodox piety. We had this noon a fine, fruitful rain, and ought to render thanks for all God’s mercies. May the Lord further deliver me from my present cold, and prepare me for all His will and work through J.C. Amen.

137 God put this power to work in Christ when he raised him from the dead and seated him at his right hand in the heavenly places,
138 The Reverend Samson Occom, 1723-1792, an Indian (Mohican) and ordained Presbyterian minister.
139 The slave does not have a permanent place in the household; the son has a place there forever.
140 Occom wrote about this day: “preached in Mr. Westerlo’s church and the people made a collection for our people – We got about 9 pounds.” [Brooks 2006:286].
141 Movement in the Presbyterian Church away from the so-called Old-Lights; dissatisfied after Presbyterian reunification in 1758.
142 And when he comes, he will prove the world wrong about sin and righteousness.
143 The Reverend John Warford; licensed by the Presbytery of New Brunswick in 1776; installed at the Presbyterian Church in Salem, New York, in 1789.
144 The Reverend James Francis Armstrong (1750-1816); licensed by the Presbytery of New Castle, MD, 1777; until 1783 at Elizabethtown, NJ; starting 1787 at Trenton, NJ.
145 Philip Philip Livingston (1741-1787), brother of Catherine Livingston Westerlo.
147 Must be King’s College (Columbia University), which had likely not yet reorganized after the War. The son mentioned is Dirk Hun, with whom Thomas just returned from New York.
6. This morning I preached from Ephesians 5.9, but was rather too hoarse, and did not preach again this afternoon, but baptized the children and prayed. May the Lord accept of my poor attempts, and restore my voice and strength for the service of His Sanctuary, and as I intend to accompany my consort on her way to New York to visit the family, may the excursion and duration prove a real blessing to my impaired health, and for some other purposes to promote the Lord’s glory. Father of mercies, pity and pardon Thy unworthy me, and remove my present disorder in Thine own good time. I desire to submit and to acquiesce. Oh, bless Thy ministers, Thy Word and ordinances, and all the societies and families; that, worthy Thee, my family be Thine. Forgive our sins, and give us Thy grace, and may we abound in all the fruits of Thy good spirit. Keep and preserve, direct and protect, and do Thou perform all our work, for Christ’s sake. Amen.

10. Blessed be the Lord for the fruitful rain. May my soul and congregation be like unto a watered garden: refreshed and replenished with the fruits of the Holy Spirit, and, as we engaged the captain to go with him as soon as the wind and weather change, oh, may the God of all mercy be with us in this our way. Prosper and preserve us and our family, and bring us safely home. That my health and strength may be restored and established for the service of His Sanctuary, and I be enabled to perform the duties of my station with more vigor and joy. The Lord be pleased to keep and preserve this city from dangers and accidents, pardon the sins and reform the inhabitants thereof, pity and heal the sick and weak, and prepare the dying for His blessed presence on High. Amen.

July ’84

13. Thanks to the Lord, who was with us and brought us safely home. I preached four times in New York [in margin: John 16.8, Luke 1.75, 2 Corinthians 5.20-21, Psalm 105 ultimo]; once in English, and hope my poor labors have been blessed to His people. May my dear brother be more and more strengthened, and made successful as he is faithful and zealous. The Lord give him a double portion of His Spirit, and a colleague after His own heart, and, oh Father of mercies, pity our dear sister, restore her precious health, and comfort her soul in Christ Jesus. May she live before Thee, and also with her family, in Thy blessed service. Bless all my other friends there, and be their friend and Father in Christ, and may our family affairs be settled and finished in peace, and for our family’s just interest. Bless my dear consort and children at

---

148 For the fruit of the light is found in all that is good and right and true.
149 And when he comes, he will prove the world wrong about sin and righteousness and judgment.
150 In holiness and righteousness before him all our days.
151 So we are ambassadors for Christ, since God is making his appeal through us; we entreat you on behalf of Christ, be reconciled to God. For our sake he made him to be sin who knew no sin, so that in him we might become the righteousness of God.
152 Recital of God’s saving acts for Israel, a didactic hymn recounting Israel’s history.
153 On July 6, 1784, Westerlo, together with his brothers-in-law Thomas Jones [married to Margaret Livingston], John Henry Livingston [married to Sarah Livingston], and Philip Philip Livingston, assigned a mortgage of the sugar plantation, Friendship Estate, Jamaica, to Richard Grant of Kingston, Jamaica. The document [in the Brodhead Box at the New-York Historical Society] is said to include “the history of previous transactions and the names of the Negroes and other shares on the plantation,” which it does not. There is also a document of an indenture, signed on the same day.
home and abroad, and may our grandchild be Thine. Restore the joyful mother, and sanctify both parents for Thy Church and worship. Be with all my people. May my return be in peace, and the Lord bless His Word, and visit our land with necessary rain. Preserve the harvest and our borders in peace. Oh, may the congress with the Indians be blessed, and be preparatory for the introducing of the gospel among them. The Lord hear and help and heal us, for Christ’s sake. Amen.

16. Blessed be the Lord for the plentiful and mild rain, just now this morning dropping from Heaven. Last Tuesday Dr. Clark, and yesterday evening I, prayed for the blessings in the church. I purposed to have preached from Jeremiah 14 ultimo, but beginning from Zechariah 10.1.a, I was led to pray rather what I had meditated on the subject, and desire to thank the Lord next Lord’s Day for Psalm 68.10. Oh, may the Holy Spirit also be poured out upon us, and be made fruitful in all good words and works. The Lord preserve our harvest, and bless the increase of our Lord, and may our family also flourish in Thy knowledge, our children grow as olive plants, and be a blessing. Amen.

29. Yesterday the Lord strengthened unworthy me in His service, and, oh, may His Word be like rain. But last night I got sick of a griping flux in my bowels. I desire to submit and to sing of mercy and of judgment. May the Father of mercies pity me, and mitigate the pains of this distemper. Spare my life, and bless even this disorder for the restoration of my bodily health, and also of my soul. Oh, may I be humbled and return and find favor with the Lord. Father, bless my dear consort and children; forgive the sins of my house, and may we live in this house in peace and Godliness with contentment. Thanks to the Lord for my marriage and the blessing thereof. Thou, Lord, hast helped me hitherto unto Thee. I look at my merciful physician through Jesus Christ, in whom is life. Amen.

August ’84

8. N. B. The same day Mr. Van Berckel arrived in this city, and favored me with the honor of taking his lodgings in my family. We addressed him on account of the churches, and also next Lord’s Day morning, from the pulpit, and next day I went, in company of him and Governor Clinton, to Kingston. There I visited several friends, and was received with particular regard by Gasherie, Wijnkoop, General Hasebroek, Colonel and Dominee Hardenbergh, and

---

154 The Reverend Joseph Clark (1751-1813), Presbyterian minister in Allentown, PA.
155 The Lord addresses a catastrophic drought.
156 Ask rain from the Lord in the season of the spring rain,
157 86:9: Rain in abundance, O God, you showered abroad; you restored your heritage when it languished; your flock found a dwelling in it; in your goodness, O God, you provided for the needy.
158 Pieter Johan Van Berckel, Minister plenipotentiaris of the Dutch Republic to the United States. One member of the group traveling with Van Berckel, 24-year-old Carel De Vos Van Steenwijk, describes meeting Westerlo in Albany then and speaking about their common background in Overijssel.
159 Joseph Gasherie (1736-1806).
160 There were quite a few powerful Wynkoops in Kingston at the time. Possible Wynkoops here are Henry and Cornelius Wynkoop.
161 Likely Jonathan Hasbrouck (1763-1846), son of Colonel Jonathan Hasbrouck, whose house in Newburgh, NY, was used as headquarters by George Washington in 1782 and 1783.
162 Colonel Johannes Hardenbergh (1706-1786), and his son, Dominee Jacob Rutsen Hardenbergh (1736-1790).
Dominee Doll’s family. Last Lord’s Day afternoon I was helped to preach in Kingston to a crowded auditory, and oh, may the Father of mercies pardon the imperfection, and bless the attempts of both His servants. Yesterday noon I returned, and feel now much relaxed in my bowels. The Lord pity and prepare me for the service of His Sanctuary. O Father of all grace, restore precious health, and make us faithful unto death. Pity all them that are sick, and bring our company that is left behind home safely and well. Thanks to my God for preserving goodness. Spare my dear consort and children, and may we live for Thy glory, through O. L. Jesus Christ. Amen.

11. Last Lord’s Day I was strengthened out of weakness to perform the duties of the Sanctuary, but in the evening my poor wife was visited with a malignant sore throat and very ill, that night and next day. Last night she had great uneasiness, but this morning the disorder seems through mercy to abate. Lord, pardon our sins, and pity and spare my family. May this sickness be speedily removed and sanctified, and we experience Thy mercy and goodness. Heal also my daughters, and may we all live in peace and love. Restore health and harmony, consistent with piety and Godliness and be Thou our shield and great reward. Amen.

16. Thanks to our God for restoring mercy. My dear wife was very ill of a sore throat last week, but the Lord has heard prayers and helped us. O, Father of mercies, pardon our sins, and sanctify us, in and for Thy service. Spare our lives for our poor children, and may we live in peace and love. Do Thou vindicate our character from all injury and contempt, and teach us also to be meek and reconcilable. Be with our son in his journey, guide and guard him, and bring him safely home. Prepare us for all Thy will and work, and be our refuge and portion of time and to all eternity, for Christ’s sake, O.L. Amen.

20. This morning Mr. Van Berckel went to New York with Mr. Godijn. May the Lord guide and bring them safely home, and my kindness shown to my countrymen be acceptable to our God, and be subservient to the propagation of the gospel church throughout this land. The Lord pardon my sins and unite our hearts to fear His name and oh, may our rulers become more and more acquainted with the truth as it is in Jesus Christ; Father, bless, instruct and sanctify my family and friends; and prepare also Thy people to remember redeeming Love at Thy Table, and may we rejoice in Thy goodness. Amen.

23. Blessed be our God for His mercies bestowed upon us. Last Saturday my dear wife was taken very sick at J. v. Woert, with colic, but speedily returned. She took a vomit and was relieved from what might have endangered her life. The Lord has thus repeatedly been gracious and oh, may we both live before Him and glorify our God with body and soul. Catharine, my daughter, is this day 6 years old and increasing in stature and strength though at present somewhat indisposed. May she be the Lord’s and be taught from on High to worship Him in
Jesus Christ. Father of mercies, I desire to return unto Thee and to renew covenant with my God on the sacrifice of His Son. O, pity me and pardon my sins in His blood, and give me all necessary aid and assistance in the performing of the several duties of my station and relations. Make me faithful and successful and prepare my heart and Thy people for the service of Thy Sanctuary. Oh, may the families be visited with Thy salvation and this city be the object of Heaven’s choicest blessings in Jesus Christ.

September '84

4. Thanks to the Lord, our God, for His aid and assistance unto me, driving the three days past, when visiting my congregation in the city. The two first days were exceedingly warm, and I feel much relaxed, but I humbly hope the Lord will restore comfortable strength, and oh, may the families be sanctified, and we prepared to meet our God in Christ at His Table. Father of mercies, pardon my and my family’s sin in the blood of Thy Son, and for His obedience unto death; let me enjoy Thy blessed Communion also in Thine House. Forgive the children and our sins, and give us grace to obtain mercy and help, in a time of need. May filial piety be wrought in their hearts, and we live in peace and Thy service. Pity the mother, and unite our hearts to fear Thy name. Blessed Jesus, be Thou our surety and Savior, and speak peace, even when the word trembles and afflicts. I desire to be found in the way of duty, and oh, strengthen and carry me safely through all trials and troubles, bless Thy Church, people, my family and friends. Amen.

5. This morning I felt very painful in my bowels, and took pills. May the Lord pity and restore my health for the duties of the morrow. I am unworthy to reason the privilege of His Communion, but desire to be in His service. Father, pardon my sins, and grant me strength out of weakness to perform my offices in Thine House, and bless my house servants as well as children with another heart and a better spirit. Hear the prayers of Thy people for me. Oh, make me faithful even unto death. I desire to submit and to commit my all, in time and eternity, to the Lord and the Word of His grace. His will be done and His ways sanctified to our souls, and let us live to praise Thy name in J. C. Amen.

9. Blessed be our God for all His mercies. Last Lord’s Day I was strengthened to perform the several duties of my station, and may the Father of mercies bless the Sacrament, to my own and other precious souls. The communion was large of about 250, and I much spent, but on Thursday I went to Schenectady, with Reverend Mr. Lansing, to the Classis, and assisted my brethren in their business. They gave a Classical dismission to Mr. Lansing, who has received a call to Tappan and New Hampstead, and also declared Dominee Vroman to be at present still unable to perform half the duties with Dominee Romein, whom they have information of, that will come and settle at Schenectady. The Lord accept of this work, and follow His servants with His grace and blessings, and o, most merciful God, heal also my youngest child. Spare its life and support us in and for Thy service through J. C. O. L. Amen.
26. Last week the *Grote Kerkeraad*[^166] was advised about our union with the other churches, and the consistory have resolved to subscribe the articles at the next meeting of the Classis here at Schenectady. This was a matter of joy, and I was also commissioned to go to the General Assembly in New York, to be held at New York the 6th of October next. But hearing the murmuring and discontent of the oldest people in my congregation, yesterday I declined English preaching for it is rather too much for me. Why should I give offense to them who are drawing near to their end, and desire to be more edified by my preaching in Dutch? The Lord pardon the sins, and accept the duties of my past services through Jesus Christ. Amen.

30. Thursday morning I went, in company with Dominee Bunschoten, to Kinderhook, to visit my old friend Dominee Ritzema and his family, before their return to New York, and had opportunity to inform the first of some matters respecting the professorate to be fixed in the University of New York[^167], and to advise the latter concerning his future behavior. I received a letter from the old gentleman on the road near Kinderhook, and was satisfied of my going there. Oh, may I be found always doing something for the Lord. I find how precarious our life is and how soon we may be cut off from the Earth, for yesterday on my return my horse stumbled, and I, being intent to some accident that had befallen Professor Nahuis[^168], I gave away and fell down over the neck of that horse, much frightened but praying for preserving mercy. The Lord heard and delivered me from being much hurt. Blessed be my Heavenly Father for this fresh instance of mercy and truth. May my sins be graciously forgiven in the precious blood of the Lord Jesus Christ, and I be enabled to perform the several duties of my day with alacrity and success. I find myself not unwilling, if but able to preach in English, and even to go yet down to New York if necessary. Oh, may the Lord direct my ways, and bless His Church and the assembly of His ministering servants, for the propagation and preserving of His truths through Jesus Christ. Amen.

N.B. Just now reading the *Life of Prof. Nahuis*, I remember the same escape from danger was given unto him which the Lord granted unto unworthy me not long ago. For Nahuis a bag of wheat (here now a piece of cloth being thrown out a storehouse) falling from the third store had almost destroyed his life when coming from church in 1773, on 20 September. His remark was and more be the same of yesterday. Blessed be the name of the Lord for this His preserving care. Oh, that my whole life be devoted and Holy unto Him alone. Amen.

[^166]: Assembly of the current consistory and all its past members, convened for important issues. Here the joining of the union of the Dutch Reformed congregations is, again, on the agenda. The issue of preaching in Dutch or English shows that the older members of the congregation are in favor of Dutch.

[^167]: Not at King’s College, but privately, through John Henry Livingston. He later met his students at Erasmus Hall in Flatbush, NY.

October '84

4. Thanks unto my God in Jesus Christ for His aid and assistance yesterday. Though indisposed, I was strong in the administration of His Word, especially in the morning, on Ephesians 1.16b-17. It is much easier for me to preach in Dutch and, if also best for my people, I desire to follow the Lord’s direction and the edification of His Church. May our prayers in the afternoon, for the meeting of the Synod at New York, be heard and answered in such a manner as the Lord Himself will approve and bless. Though absent with the body, yet I hope to be present with my spirit. Oh, for the spirit of prayer, prudence, unanimity, and fortitude. May I be steadfast, unmovable, and always abounding in the work of the Lord, and our labor be not in vain, but succeed for His glory and our salvation through O. L. Jesus Christ. Amen.

5. Blessed be the Father of lights for the light of this morning, and oh, may the day be a good day for our Church in this land. The Lord be pleased to bless the Synod at New York, and prosper their endeavors for the preservation and propagation of the truth, as it is in Jesus Christ, that truth with Godliness may be spread throughout our land, and the means of instruction be multiplied among us, wherever the professorate may be fixed and established. May it flourish to the latest posterity, and be administered by such men of piety, learning and industry, as the Lord will own and bless. I am glad in the prospect of joining the brethren and doing something for the prosperity of Zion. O, Father of mercy, pity and pardon me and my family, heal our diseases, and sanctify Thy ways unto us. Bless my dear consort and children, and restore our domestic happiness at home and abroad, through O.L.J.C. Amen.

9. Last Monday morning the man who lives with me brought me a sealed letter, which he found at the start of the stable. After reading the contents thereof, I thought it prudent to keep it secret, and communicated them only to very few. But yesterday Mr. H. Gansevoort asked me whether I had received a letter from the meeting out of the North Gate. I tried to evade an answer, but at last told him and others what had happened. I was rather too passionate, but my character is so much injured that I think some fervor and zeal is necessary to awaken the friends of the Church. May the Lord pardon and confound His and mine enemies, and further direct and protect His unworthy servant. Lord Jesus, make me willing and patient to bear Thy Cross, and let truth with righteousness and Godliness prevail. Bless my people and our assembly for Thy name’s sake. Amen.

12. The Lord hears prayer: Saturday afternoon, the Mayor desired Mr. Ga. and La. to entreat me not to leave off preaching as it was reported, that I intended, and this gave me an opportunity to apply to the Mayor myself. I went to his house, accompanied by one of my elders, and showed him the letter, requesting his opinion. He read it, and told me that it was impolite, but he and the

169 As I remember you in my prayers. I pray that the God of our Lord Jesus Christ, the Father of glory, may give you a spirit of wisdom and revelation as you come to know him.
170 Harne Gansevoort, 1712-1801. Merchant, alderman, city clerk.
171 Johannes Jacobse Beekman, 1733-1802; represented Albany in the New York State Assembly in 1781 and 1782.
172 Likely Leendert Gansevoort, 1751-1810, and Sander Lansing, 1724?-1807, as they were deacon and elder, respectively, at the time.
magistrates would protect me, yea, endorsed me to have it read before the people after the second church, then call a Kerkeraad next day; that he would convene the magistrates, and I only desired him to help me to find out the author, that he may be punished according to law, as I thought it to be as inflammatory as usual, though after a painful sleepless night, the Lord bless His precious truth, defend and preserve His servant, and lead me into His ways. May my enemy be forgiven, and the Lord be a god of peace and love unto us. Amen.

14. Yesterday 24 years ago I arrived here from my native land, after a short stay and preaching twice, Revelation 1:5-6 and John 17:24, in New York, and having received many instances of love and friendship, particularly in the family of my old Reverend friend Dominee Ritzema. Innumerable mercies and benefits the Lord has been pleased to confer upon unworthy me, from my first entrance into this city unto this present day; and I desire always to acknowledge, with humble gratitude and a life agreeable to His will spent in His service and for His glory, and all the bounties of a kind providence bestowed upon me and my family from day to day. Of consequence I ought to be faithful to the Church in general, as well as useful to my congregation, and therefore, though I love this city and its inhabitants, particularly my own people and the pious ones, yet I must not be prevented from performing the duties of my day and station, for the propagation of the gospel and the establishment of the Church throughout this land. May the Father of lights instruct and direct me in every emergency, and lead me by His Word and Spirit into such a conduct as may lend most to His glory in O.L. Jesus X. I am not my own, and though less than the least of His servants yet, o blessed Jesus, Thou hast called me before I knew Thy voice, and since, I humbly hope, Thou art with me in mercy, and with power I give myself again and again unto Thee. Be, Lord, my all in and unto all things, both sufferings and duties. Spare my life, health, and strength, and bless me with the gifts and graces of Thy Holy Spirit. Let me enjoy Thy Father’s love and Thy grace in His Communion, and persevere unto the end. Bless Thy Church, my congregation, this land and city, my family, and friends. May we be Thine. Pardon us and our enemies. Restore our comforts, peace in truth and with piety. Amen.

19. This morning General Ten Broeck brought me several letters from New York, and I desire to acknowledge the goodness of my God and Father in Christ for the several instances of love and kindness therein by my friends expressed to me and my family, in the midst of many troubles and disturbances at home, and also for that unanimity and success that has attended the Dutch Synod at New York; my prayer is heard and my proposal for the professorate to be fixed in New York, and may the Lord bless my dear brother with all necessary endowments for this

173 And from Jesus Christ, the faithful witness, the firstborn of the dead, and the ruler of the kings of the earth. To him who loves us and freed us from our sins by his blood, and made us to be a Kingdom, priests serving his God and Father, to him be glory and dominion forever and ever. Amen.

174 Father, I desire that those also, whom you have given me, may be with me where I am, to see my glory, which you have given me because you loved me before the foundation of the world.

175 Probably the Greek ‘chi,’ first letter of “Christos.”

176 Westerlo’s proposal was against supporting a professorate at Princeton, and to establish a professorate in New York City (without a university affiliation). On October 5, 1784, John Henry Livingston was appointed professor of theology in New York City, but it was not until 1810 that the professorate was moved to New Brunswick, NJ.
new and honorary but also arduous and laborious office; that his life may be graciously spared, his strength augmented, and all his endeavors for Zion’s prosperity be crowned with success to the Church and its interest in this land. I desire to submit to all the ways of Divine providence, which have been and are still mixed with judgment and mercies. Though much opposition here, yet I humbly trust the work of the Lord will obtain the victory. O, Father of mercies, accept of my humble gratitude for all Thy loving kindnesses shown unto Thy ministering servants and Thy Church in this land. Prosper their late resolutions and appointments, the new professor, and both the colleges. Endue us with all necessary prudence and fortitude to accomplish the means requisite for the furnishing of this important cause. Unite hearts and hands, and remove all jealousies and contentions and may our Church throughout this and the neighboring state of New Jersey flourish, and be established unto the latest prosperity. Restore peace and tranquility among my people, and direct me, Father, in the way of duty and usefulness. Help, o gracious Father, my infirmities, and carry me through every difficulty, for Jesus’ sake, o Lord, Amen.

21. This afternoon the consistory is to meet in order to determine whether I am to proceed with preaching in the English language or not; may the God of peace assist us in our deliberations, and we be enabled to determine what He Himself will own and bless. I am afraid my leaving off on account of one or two gentlemen, who told me they were by many others177 desired to ask me not to preach more in English, was too rash and prejudicial to the real interest of my congregation, especially the arising generation, which are in danger of being drawn off from our Church by every pretender and sectarian and therefore think it my duty if again entreated by my consistory to begin again in the strength of my God who has enabled me hitherto and on whose grace I desire to rely entirely for O. L. J. C sake. Amen.

22. The consistory met accordingly yesterday afternoon, and desired me to preach again in both languages, as formerly; but I have demanded, on this account, in order to prevent future misunderstandings, that a formal resolution concerning this matter shall be registered in the church minutes, and the whole of my salary fixed at £175 per annum, including the £30 for extraordinary services, and that the arrears of my stipend, which are upwards of £200, shall be collected and paid as soon as possible, since it is known by experience that such indeterminate additions and delays of paying create nothing but jealousies and discontent. May the Lord order our affairs, and bless our resolves with success and prosperity to our congregation, for His Son’s sake. Amen.

30. Yesterday Dominee Romein178 arrived here, on his way to Schenectady. May the Lord follow this my brother with His blessings, and grant him success in his ministry. Strengthen us both, blessed Jesus, in and for the service of Thy Sanctuary, and give us to live in Thy fear and mutual love, as well as to promote Thy Kingdom in these northern parts. Today I am advanced to the 46th year of my age. I desire to be humbled under a deep sense of my shortcomings and defects in so many respects, in my heart, life, and ministration, and to render thanks to my

---

177 These last three words were clearly added later.
178 Dominee Dirck (Theodoric) Romeyn (1744-1804); minister in Schenectady, 1784-1804.
God in Christ Jesus for supporting and comforting mercies. May the Father of mercies pity and pardon unworthy, sinful me, and renew my strength out of weakness, that I may become more active, zealous and prudent in my conversation at home and abroad, and prepare me and my house for all His will concerning us. I leave my cares and concerns with my Father, who is merciful and faithful in J. C. Amen.

November '84
3. Since last Monday I have been indisposed of a feverish cold; and desire to be humbled under a sense of my many defects, and my unworthiness to administer in Holy Things. May the Father of mercies restore my feeble frame, and strengthen unworthy me for the performance of the duties I have undertaken. Fain would I go up to Schenectady. If not, the will of the Lord be done, and oh, may I be resigned and wait on His mercies. Pity, Lord, and pardon and prosper us in Jesus Christ. Amen.

10. Blessed be the God who heareth prayer, and has strengthened me to perform the duty I had undertaken in Schenectady. I preached from 1 Thessalonians 5.12,13 and Dominee Romein on 2 Corinthians 4.7, and in the evening in English from Psalm 95.6-8a. May the Lord hear our supplications, and bless His Church, servants, and people, with the blessings of the gospel in J. C. Amen.

13. Yesterday the congregation was but small, on account of the weather being cloudy and rainy. I desire to lament the lukewarmness of my people, and oh, may His own become more zealous, and myself also more fervent in spirit. Our defects and the inequities of our Holy Things deserve the indignation and the chastisements of our Lord, who has been and is still so gracious and forbearing. Oh, may we entreat His grace, not to leave us, but to stay with us in mercy and power, to call poor perishing ones to His blessed self, and to awaken His sleeping people to a proper sense of sins and duty. Father of mercies, pity Thy unworthy servant and his family, pardon our sins, and deliver us from our inequities. Create a new heart within us and cause us to wait before Thee in Holy Reverence and filial fear. Oh, make us more than conquerors over all snares and temptations to sin, and be pleased to restrain the fury of the Evil One and a wicked world. Give us Thy peace and love, and may we rejoice in Thy goodness, for Christ’s sake. Amen.

14. Blessed be the Father of all for the continuance of His mercies on unworthy me. Oh, may I be more and more impressed with a sense of His goodness and be strengthened, with others of His servants, in and for the service of His Sanctuary.

179 But we appeal to you, brothers and sisters, to respect those who labor among you, and have charge of you in the Lord and admonish you; esteem them very highly in love because of their work. Be at peace among yourselves.
180 For who sees anything different in you? What do you have that you did not receive? And if you received it, why do you boast as if it were not a gift?
181 O come, let us worship and bow down, let us kneel before the Lord, our Maker! For he is our God, and we are the people of his pasture, and the sheep of his hand. O that today you would listen to his voice! Do not harden your hearts, as at Meribah,
182 Westerlo was paid £9-6-8 for his services [Pearson 1980:119].
Yesterday morning my brother and friend Dominee Vroman died. I desire to acquiesce in all the ways of the Lord. He is wise and good. May I be prepared and also ready. He told me, when I was there, that his consolations hath abounded with his sufferings and was rejoiced at my sermon, even desirous, that it might be printed. May the Lord bless his family; particularly his sons, and preserve me still for my family and children. I intend to attend his funeral and oh, may I return in safety and act properly through O. L. J. C. Amen.

17. I have been to Schenectady. I had the satisfaction not only to hear from Dominee Romein that my brother though suddenly yet died very piously, trusting and committing both soul and body to His God and Father in Jesus Christ, but also to see the congregation in general following their pastor to the grave. Oh, may this solemnity awe my soul into a serious preparing frame, and his comfortable exit also encourage and strengthen my drooping spirits to be faithful unto death. Blessed Jesus, in whom is life, be with me and all Thy ministering servants in mercy and power, restore precious health and spare our lives and strength; bless my and my brothers’ labors and designs for the family of the deceased and for the prosperity of our churches and schools, and the glory shall be to a Divine God now and forever. Amen.

December ’84

4. Tomorrow (VD) we are to celebrate the praises of a dying Redeemer at His Table. I have preached twice from Revelation 3.20,183 and not without a blessing, I hear, at least to one who is awakened, J. B. [?], and oh, may the promise be fulfilled to all His people here, and wherever they meet, and be given to hear the voice of our Beloved and to open unto Him. I desire to lament my innumerable sins, and to lie at the feet of our Heavenly advocate, to supplicate His interceding and pardoning grace. Oh, may I obtain mercy in a time of need, for myself and my family, that piety and peace may prevail among us, and we become united to fear and worship the Lord with one heart and mind. I have been exposed, since our last meeting at the Table, to several trials, even from abroad. May the Father of mercies forgive my imprudences and infirmities, and also them who hate me without a cause. Blessed be God that envy and malice can find nothing in my public character but lies and falsehood, and that my congregation in general approves of my conduit as a minister. May the indifferent ones be stirred up to more activity and exertion, and the faithful be strengthened and abound in every good word and work. I desire to forgive my enemies, and to be reconciled to everyone that has offended and injured me and therefore I cannot conclude, but it is my duty, notwithstanding the trouble and opposition184 I suffer to participants of the Supper of our Lord, who will thereby comfort His poor afflicted ones, and if I suffer contempt and reproach for my faithfulness and for His cause and interest, the Lord be pleased to pardon my imperfections, and accept of my poor labors in J. C., whose sufferings are my comfort and the only ground of all my hope and

183 Listen! I am standing at the door, knocking; if you hear my voice and open the door, I will come in to you and eat with you, and you with me. [The door is seen as symbolizing the heart of sinners.]
184 Unknown what ‘trouble and opposition’ he is referring to, but this is the year the Albany congregation joined the Union, a contentious step.
salvation. Father of mercies, I thank Thy great and gracious name for all Thine supporting strength in all my tribulations. Oh, may patience and confidence be received and increased, and all Thy ways be sanctified to poor, unworthy me. Oh, do Thou speak peace, and give grace to finish my course with joy. Blessed Jesus, be my advocate also in the consciences of men who oppose Thy interest. May they be convinced and humbled before Thee and Thy people, and o, bless our united efforts for the establishing of Thy Kingdom where infidelity and impunity abound. May the rebellious be made to submit to dwell with Thee. Sanctify our rulers and Thy ministering servants. Visit our land and churches with Thy gracious presence, and restore peace with piety to my name, and preserve my friends there and also my family here, and may we live to glorify Thee through the Holy Spirit of all grace. Amen.

6. Blessed be the God of my life and loving kindness for His aid and support of yesterday. Notwithstanding a severe cold and many temptations, I was carried throughout the work, and enabled to preach in the afternoon with some clearness, and in the morning with sweetness from Psalms 65.2 and 5.185 May the Lord pardon my backslidings and coldness, and increase my strength and zeal for His cause and service in this city and elsewhere, and oh, that my family and friends also might be pitied, our health restored, losses and afflictions sanctified, and we strengthened to perform our duties in our day, station, and relation. I desire to leave myself with my God in Christ Jesus our Lord and to trust in His Word. I shall not leave nor forsake Thee when enemies are multiplied and friends prove faithless. May my Heavenly Father be near unto poor, unworthy me - EW. 186

13. The God of peace and love hears the prayers of them that love and seek peace consistent with truth and Godliness, and though He may try our patience and confidence even for a long time, yet at the appointed season we will experience that duty and honesty is the best means to become reconciled to those who have offended and injured us. Several have been my trials this year almost past, and diverse afflictions have depressed my mind and body, but thanks to my Father, who has guided and helped me hitherto, so that even the family dispute this day is begun to cease. May the Lord pardon our animosities and inequities and grievances. One heart anew, humble and meek heart to love each other in the bowels of Jesus Christ. Father, accept of my gratitude and hear our daily family prayers. Amen.

P. S. And if some have applied for a catechism Friday evenings, I have informed and entreated the young people to attend. May my strength be sufficient for the work, and the Lord Jesus perfect His strength in my weaknesses. I desire, like Solomon, to pray most for a wise heart to teach the Lord’s people and leave the concerns of my health to my God and Father in Jesus Christ, knowing that He is

---

185 2: O you who answer prayer! To you all flesh shall come.
5: By awesome deeds you answer us with deliverance, O God of our salvation; you are the hope of all the ends of the earth and of the farthest seas.
186 Joshua 1:5, and Hebrews 13:5.
187 Other than a brief mention of family affairs to be ‘finished in peace’ on July 13, and a prayer to ‘restore our domestic happiness at home and abroad’ on October 5, the only thing this year pointing to possible family strife is Stephen Van Rensselaer’s claim to the Van Rensselaer Manor House, forcing Westerlo and his family to move to the parsonage in the city.
able to give strength, even out of weakness. Oh, may my labors be successful and many taught from the Lord as the truth is in Christ, become united to Him and to walk in Christ as He has walked.

31. This last day of the year I desire to read over and remember all the loving kindnesses of the Lord, but am prevented, by some other business necessary to prepare for the pulpit, and to provide for the family, to enlarge my notes on this day. Many have been the Lord’s mercies bestowed upon me and my family: restoration of bodily health, even from dangerous sicknesses and increase of strength in the service of His Church and Sanctuary for which I ought to thank my God in Christ, also necessary influences of His grace and Spirit, to perform my public duties here and elsewhere, as in New York and at Schenectady. May the Father of mercies accept of my poor services, and spare my life and usefulness. I lament my innumerable sins and shortcomings at home and abroad. Oh, for more wisdom, meekness, prudence, fortitude, patience, and trust under trials, temptations, injuries, and sufferings. I humbly entreat pardon in the blood of our Lord J. C., though I hardly can forgive myself. Oh, what a sinful mass of corruption do I feel in a body of death. May the God of all grace pity and deliver me from my inequities, and sanctify both body and Spirit for Himself I resolve, o Father, in Thy strength to persevere in Thy glorious service, and may I be more and more zealous and successful to promote Thy Kingdom on Earth. Accept of my gratitude for Thy Divine blessing upon my endeavor for the erecting of a college in this state, the establishing of a professor of Divinity and the settling of a minister at Schenectady. May every one of them be favored from on High, and prosper, and also our union with the Church be accomplished in peace and unity of fraternal love. Bless my dear family, old and young, and my people, every individual, with Thy peculiar mercy and grace in a time of need and, oh, may the outgoings of this year rejoice. Amen.

1785

January ’85

3. Thanks unto the Lord, our God, for the continuing of renewed mercies upon us in the beginning of this year. I have been strengthened for the service of His Sanctuary, and may my poor labors be followed with Divine blessings upon my people and myself. The weather being stormy and cold, our assembly was but thin, but one soul will be a precious jewel, and though many forsake the House of God, I fear from bad principles and intentions, yet I desire to be faithful to my trust and charge, and humbly hope the Lord will own and crown my attempts with increasing success. Oh, may my family also be reformed and graciously preserved from sin and distress. I would humbly put my confidence in the Lord as unchangeable and merciful, who can transform us through the renewing of our minds. May we seek and find the Lord, and experience that He has given us the spirit of adoption, crying Abba Father. Amen.

---

18 Galatians 4:6: “God has sent the Spirit of His Son into our hearts, crying “Abba! Father!”
23. Through many weaknesses I have been enabled to perform the duties of my public station. Blessed be the Lord for preserving mercy. My disorder has been returning for some weeks, with pains in my bowels, and I have been distressed by many sore temptations. I desire to submit, oh my Father, to all the dispositions of Thy providence. Don't remember the sins of my youth, nor my daily transgressions, my corruptions are many, the lust of the flesh strong, and they stand in need of sharp corrosives to be taken away. Oh, may they be crucified, and my soul live. Return, Lord, with healing, sanctifying grace, and give me peace, contentment, and even joy in trials and tribulations. I desire to put my trust in the Lord Jesus as my physician of body and soul. Oh, may I believe and be saved from slavish fears and anxious cares. I leave myself and family with my God in Jesus Christ, and pray for pardon, acceptance, mercy, and grace through bearing, strengthening, comforting grace, and wish to renew my covenant to be faithful, even unto death, though my outward man decreases daily. Oh, may I be found also doing whenever my Lord shall come. I would fain receive new strength in and for His service, but His will be done. May I wait on His pleasure, and go on in His strength, leaning upon the Beloved. Oh, may my family and congregation be also visited with renewed mercies, our sicknesses be removed, and we obtain mercy and grace in this time of need. I desire to rejoice with my friends that enjoy health and happiness, here and elsewhere. May these bounties of Divine providence be continued and sanctified; others who are afflicted I would pity and sympathize with, both old and young. I also lament the abounding infidelity, profanity, and vanities of the present age, the corrupt manners and practices of the youth and others who indulge their sinful lust, and amuse themselves with dances and other rioting, even late at night, against the warning both of the gospel ordinances and providence and their consciences. May this excess of idleness be graciously stopped and prevented by the conscience of some from among them. I am in hopes that some are already not without reproof and restraining grace, and fain would I go on to remonstrate against all idleness and worldly-mindedness. May I keep myself unspotted from the Word, but also be instrumental in converting the world. O, for patience, prudence, confidence, and supply of gifts and grace. I am glad in the prospect of Zion’s prosperity throughout the land. May the assemblies, Congress, Synods and Classes, and the colleges be endowed with wisdom, unanimity and piety from on High, and everyone be found faithful in his station and relation to his trust in the Lord. Amen.

March ’85

3. During the winter I was, in mercy, kept up and graciously preserved, also strengthened even out of weaknesses in the performing of private and public duties; though my bodily strength and animal spirit seem to be impaired and my mind troubled on account of sin and difficulties respecting myself. Family, friends, Church and my people, who have been but slothful and neglecting the assembling in the House of the Lord, yet I desire to render thanks unto the God of my life that He has not left nor forsaken me. I have been enabled now and then at least to preach with power, and o, may my poor labor be more and more owned and crowned with blessings to myself and others, especially my own house. May the Father of mercies grant access and acceptance at His name of grace, in public
and family duties, and we experience that the Lord is merciful and gracious. Father of mercies, pity and pardon our innumerable sins in the precious blood of Thy dear Son, and give us repeated instances of sanctifying and comforting grace. Return to our family with Thy peculiar mercies, and grant us joy and peace in believing; also more patience and confidence under present trials. Remove our weaknesses and oh, cause us to walk in all humility and Holiness of heart and life before Thee. Increase our knowledge and prudence. Make us sincerely and truly pious. We desire to wait on Thy mercies; hear and help and prepare us for all Thy work and will concerning us, also to sit on with Thee at Thy Table, and may we obtain mercy and help in a time of need. I desire to renew covenant with our God in Christ, and receive grace for grace. Oh, may the Lord restore comfort and strength, and we rejoice in redeeming love. Bless our Lord with piety and the increase of peace. Pity my native country, and sanctify the calamities of war. May they speedily cease. Keep my brethren and friends in peace, and oh, may they all be Thine, and I hear that God has been and is still with them. May our rulers and magistrates be more and more righteous, peaceful and pious, and we become Holy and happy. Remember the sick and weak. Spare useful lives, and prepare the dying for Thy blessed self. Spare our lives in mercy, and may we be faithful in every emergency to Thy cause and interest, both in Church and schools. Pity our youth. Bless the catechizees and seminaries, and every one of us with Thy peace and love in our Lord Jesus Christ. Amen.

7. Blessed be the Lord for through-bearing mercy and strength in the performance of the duties of yesterday. Though my house is not as it ought to be and my body and mind afflicted, yet the Father of mercies has had compassion with unworthy me and strengthened me at His Table, and in preaching twice from Psalm 23.2, I had some comfort from what I had been reading in Van Velzen, *Bekeerde Kamerling,* with respect to the essential act of faith – receiving Christ – under a sense of our own guilt and with renunciation of every other thing besides Him. This, he says, ought to be insisted upon by ministers, and I thank the Lord for this great truth, which I hope I have preached from own experience and intend to inculcate upon my people, God willing to spare my life. Though I am perhaps too severe with others who desire to approach the Table of the Lord when only convinced of the necessity of their obtaining an interest in Christ, may I grow more prudent and wise, not offending any of the little ones, but also faithful to all, not leaving them to rest without being actually and vitally united to Jesus Christ. I desire to lament my ignorance, unbelief, impatience and other innumerable sins and shortcomings, but more and more to be built upon Christ, His person and especially His death as the only foundation of all our hope and happiness. May the Lord teach me by His Word and Spirit how to teach others effectively, and also restore my strength sufficient for His work. O, Father, spare my life and health for the service of Thy Sanctuary and my poor infant family, which I most

189 John 1:16.
189 He makes me lie down in green pastures; he leads me beside still waters.
humbly commend to Thy Fatherly care. May my consort and children become devoted to Thy worship more and more, and forgive all our sins in the all-atoning blood of our Lord and Savior Jesus Christ. Give us Thy grace and Spirit to walk with and before Thee in the midst of our house, and may we experience Thy mercy and truth. Remember Zion and Thy Churches throughout this land. Unite them to the Fear of Thy name, and true love and Holiness. Sanctify our rulers and blessings, and may we live to praise Thy name in Jesus Christ. Amen.

Saturday before Easter.\textsuperscript{192} Thanks to my God in Jesus Christ for all His mercies towards unworthy me. The next Lord’s Day after the Sacrament, Dominee Romein from Schenectady preached twice for me, and I rejoice in this my brother and His faithful discharging of the ministerial office. May his labors be more and more successful, and the Lord own and crown them with His grace in O. L. J. C. But I am and have been weak in health and strength, though helped last Lord’s Day most graciously, since I was attacked by a colic in my bowels, and advised by the doctor to a course of physic, which may the Father of mercies bless, and my health be restored for the service of tomorrow. I desire, o my God and Father, to submit with humble patience and confidence, but o spare me in mercy, mitigate my pains for the sake and merits of Christ, my Savior. Speak more and more peace to my troubled soul, and make me conformable to the Holy Image of Thy dear Son. Oh, may I be enabled to bear and overcome all my trials through Thy Spirit and strength. Pardon all my sins and shortcomings, and renew my spirit and courage for Thy cause and interest. Forgive my enemies, and give them repentance unto life. Heal the sick and convert their souls. May my family and congregation be visited with the dayspring from on High, and many be quickened with Christ, and we live to see the happy day of a life from death. Pity Thy Church and ministering servants, and hear our prayers. Now, Father, may I become more and more sanctified and made meed for Thy Communion and service, in time and to all eternity. Amen.

30. Last Lord’s Day I had a silent Sabbath, the first Easter I have ever been prevented from public service. What a mercy, and that it was not, as formerly, a Sacramental day. The night before I was troubled and brought low by a wind colic, which, however, through Divine mercy, did abide, so much that after a good night rest I ventured in the strength of the Lord on Monday to preach from Romans 4.25,\textsuperscript{193} with life, light and strength. Restored in the God of my salvation, I went in the afternoon to visit General Philip Schuyler, who lay very ill of the gout. I spoke freely and offered to pray with him, which was given unto poor me to perform with much affection. Oh, may the Father of mercies pity me and all my weaknesses and distresses. I withdrew, but was desired to come again in the room, when he confessed that he had been reading many books for and against Revelation, but found that the world would not know neither worship God without it, appealing to the recent experience of the Hollanders with respect to some new-found lands, and adding that he was also convinced of the necessity of a mediator, that this conviction was of God and His free gift, and he thanked God for it, and

\textsuperscript{192} March 26.

\textsuperscript{193} The example of Abraham’s faith: [It will be reckoned to us who believe in him who raised Jesus our Lord from the dead.] who was handed over to death for our trespasses and was raised for our justification.
yesterday morning he desired me to pray for him to render the Supreme Being thanks for all His mercies unto him, to pray for relief from his present distress though with submission, and that it might please the Lord to reveal more and more unto him, His Son as the only mediator, His Savior. Oh, may the Father of mercies hear our prayer, mitigate our sorrows, alleviate our pains, and restore precious health for O. L. J. Christ’s sake. Amen.

April ’85
20. Blessed be the Lord of life and glory for all His mercies in soul and body bestowed upon unworthy, sinful me. I desire this day in particular, as a blessed anniversary, to remember with humble gratitude former, and to acknowledge present mercies. Oh, for the spirit of faith, humility and hope, I am still graciously preserved, in the midst of many temptations, to follow the Lord, though with fear and trembling on account of the innumerable corruptions of my depraved nature. I feel passion, discontent, and many other sinful passions raging within me, and trying to overcome and to prevail. Oh, may my gracious God in Jesus Christ pity and pardon me. Do not enter into judgment, o Father of mercies, but forgive my sins and inequities in the precious blood of Thy Son that cleanseth from all sin; neither leave me to be overcome by my enemy, who is trying to devour and bring me to despond of life and mercy. O, blessed Jesus, I desire to be found in Thee, and to be strong through Thy grace, Spirit and word, against all the whiles and stratagems both of Earth and Hell, to deprive me from Thy Communion and to deter me from serving Thy name, and, as I humbly hope, that I have obtained mercy and received grace from Thee, in whom is life. Let me experience Thy love and Thy strength both in love and body. Thy grace be with me in every trial, and may I be found faithful and come off more than conqueror. Thanks to my God and Father in Christ Jesus, for enlightening and quickening grace, for all that strength given unto poor, unworthy me, even unto this moment for the performance of His work in His Sanctuary and the blessed efforts thereof here and elsewhere. I desire to render thanks to my God for restoration of health to others and myself. May our poor prayers be further heard to perfect and perform everything for us, and may we live to see that even profane ones are brought to a saving knowledge of the gospel of grace and glory. The Lord pity my family, pardon our sins, and heal our disorders. Fain would I entreat the Divine Majesty for another blessing upon the inoculation of others’ children, as well as of my own. Oh, may the God of mercy direct and encourage my heart, and forgive our unbelief and unthankfulness. I desire not to tempt, but to thank the Lord for this approved invention, and to submit to His Divine providence. Oh, may my child be Thine. Blessed Jesus, living or dying, and bless the experiment of Thy mercy, also to this my poor infant. Have mercy upon us and be gracious unto all our children and others; give us the spirit of adoption, and spare us in mercy, that we with our children may live to praise Thy name, bless Thy Church, and provide for it ministers after Thine own heart, and meet with Thy servants and people. May our schools be reformed and established, and the season of the year be changed, the winter pass, and the spring return with its fruitfulness. Hear, O great Hearer of prayers, and accept of this my poor prayer, for the sake of Thy dear Son, O. L. J. X [C]. Amen.
May '85

3. This morning our Joanna is to be inoculated. Thanks be to God for His mercy to our grandchild at the Mills. Oh, may my own also be pitied, and we obtain mercy and help in a time of need. Our waiting eye be upon the Lord, with whom is compassion and deliverance. Father of mercies, strengthen us in our faith, hope, and trust in Thee through Jesus Christ. May my children be filled with Thy grace and Spirit, and we live to see them growing up in Thy fear and for Thy glory. Hear the prayers of Thy people for us, and oh, increase and restore our health and comforts. Blessed be the Lord for the fine weather, and for that letter of P. Hollebeek. May his prayers and good wishes be heard, and also the Synod be blessed for the establishing of mutual peace and union of the Protestant Churches throughout this state and others. I desire to be found in the way of duty, and to hope in Thy goodness. Pity and pardon and spare us for J. C. O. L.’s sake. Amen.

6. Blessed be the Lord, who has brought and helped us hitherto; my son, today nine years old, is through mercy increasing in stature, and learns to write pretty well. May the Father of lights quicken his precious soul in Jesus Christ, and call him to His blessed Communion and the ministry of the glorious gospel. I desire to devote him to His service. Oh, spare our lives together, and may we enjoy Thy peculiar covenant mercy, Father, for ourselves and all our children. Pity the youngest one, and spare it graciously from danger and death. Mitigate the pains of the disorder, now prevailing, and strengthen all our children with Thy grace and spirit. I desire to wait and to hope on Thy former goodness, and leave all our concerns into Thy hands. O, merciful God and Father of O. L. J. C., hear our prayers. Defend and support us and ours, and bless Thy Church and people, our land and this city, with peace, plenty and piety, for Christ’s sake. Amen.

14. Thanks to the Lord for this peculiar mercy toward my child that is inoculated. Though she has been sick of fevers for several days, and particularly one night, there is yet none visible but at the place where it has taken. Oh, may the Father of mercies continue His blessings upon us, and we be enabled to glorify His sparing goodness. I desire to be found in a humble waiting frame, and to implore the God of all grace for necessary strength in the following days of Pentecost, to perform the duties thereof, both private and public. May I also meet with an opportunity for New York, and my journey be prosperous to join my brethren in their Synod, and to recover health for the work of my God in Christ. Amen.

18. This morning Philip has gone to New York; may the Father of mercies be his guide and guardian, and direct his steps into useful measures, and we live to see him established in faith and business both. Amen.

---

194 Dominee P. Hollebeek was a member of the Committee Ad Res Exteras of the Classis of Amsterdam [last mentioned ER 2900 (1746)]. On May 17-20, 1785, the Synod of Reformed Dutch Churches in New York and New Jersey uses the same expression, “Protestant Churches,” in its “fraternal correspondence,” and it adds Eilardus Westerlo and Johannes Schuurman, an elder from Brunswick, to the committee [ER 4328]. The “fraternal correspondence: relates to the “more intimate fraternal intercourse” sought among the Presbyterian Synods of New York and Philadelphia, the Dutch Reformed Church, and the United Reformed Scotch Church [ER 4321].
20. Thanks be unto our gracious, compassionate God and Father, for this new instance of free sovereign mercy in blessing the inoculation to my little one, and restoring daily her precious health. Oh, may she, with all our children, be devoted to His service, and grow up before the Lord. I desire to leave myself and family to Thy care and keeping. Father of mercies, whether I am at home or abroad, be Thou our refuge and support, and oh, may my visiting of my friends at New York be blessed to the restoration of my health and also prove subservient to the promotion of Thy Kingdom’s glory. Bring us safely at that place, and wherever I may go, let Thy presence, blessed Jesus, be with me, in spirit and body; and accompany me in all my way and work. May I rejoice with my friends, and Thy joy be my strength. Preserve my family and friends at home. Protect and guard them, and may my congregation and Thy people, all the city, enjoy Thy teaching and grace. Remember the sick and distressed. Prepare them and us for all Thy will, and, whether living or dying, let us be Thine. Hear, o my God and Father, for Christ’s sake. Amen.

June ’85
24. Blessed be God for His care and keeping of me and mine, during my absence from home, and for all the mercies bestowed upon us. We are still the living monuments of His goodness, and though I feel weak and debilitated on account of the hot season and fatigues of the journey, yet I desire to hope and to trust in the living God, whose I am and whom I desire to serve in my station, as long as I live. May my poor labors be blessed here and elsewhere, and I be further strengthened for the duties of my day. O, Father of mercies, spare my life; restore health and strength, and make me yet useful, and pity my brother in New York. Also, may we be enabled to go on in Thy strength and prosper all Thy servants, my friends and brethren in particular. Bless my congregation, Thy people, pity the weak and sick of the flock. Spare useful lives, and prepare us for Thy will and work. O, Lord Jesus, be Thou our light, life, strength, joy, peace, and our all in all. Oh, may my family be Thine, and we enjoy Thy peace and care and compassionate love, through the Holy Spirit and time and to all eternity. Amen.

July ’85
6. Last week I went to the Springs with my mother, who stayed there, and my dear consort, who returned with me on Saturday morning. Blessed be the Lord, God of the universe, for all the wealth of salvation both for soul and body, and I preached next day from John 4.19. May every blessing be sanctified, and my weakness removed. Yesterday I subscribed the Articles of Union between our Churches and was received as a member of the Classis. Thanks to God for this mercy. Oh, may I be restored to health and strength in the service of His Sanctuary, and live to enjoy the fruits of former labors and struggles for this cause, and the promotion of God’s Kingdom on Earth. Blessed and most merciful Jesus, be Thou my light and strength, and grant me Thy saving, healing grace, and I am Thine, and desire to live for Thy glory. Support and comfort poor, unworthy

---

195 His mother-in-law, Christina Ten Broeck Livingston.
196 “Sir, I see that you are a prophet.”
me, and prosper all Thy servants in their endeavors for the preservation and
establishment of Thy Church against all the Gates of Hell. Amen.

12. Thanks to the Father of all mercies for His aid and assistance of yesterday
morning in preaching from Psalm 61.3. May I be enabled to follow the
example of the Holy Psalmist, and be blessed with an answer of prayer in peace.
The Lord pardon my backslidings and all my innumerable iniquities, ingratitude,
impatience, unbelief, distrust, and diffidence, and sanctify and heal my pains and
infirmities. O, most merciful Jesus, hear my cry, and keep me, preserve me from
the Wicked One, and from myself and all enemies. I desire to leave all my
concerns with Thee, and wait on Thy mercies. Bless my family and people [in
margin: Mr. Wrt is sick. Oh, may he recover [and Brother Theunis]]

197

May I be enabled to follow the
example of the Holy Psalmist, and be blessed with an answer of prayer in peace.
The Lord pardon my backslidings and all my innumerable iniquities, ingratitude,
impatience, unbelief, distrust, and diffidence, and sanctify and heal my pains and
infirmities. O, most merciful Jesus, hear my cry, and keep me, preserve me from
the Wicked One, and from myself and all enemies. I desire to leave all my
concerns with Thee, and wait on Thy mercies. Bless my family and people [in
margin: Mr. Wrt is sick. Oh, may he recover [and Brother Theunis]].

198

Spare
useful lives, and restore comforts and strength. Do not leave but lead, and carry
us safely through. Oh, may we know the power of Thy resurrection and live
before Thee. Amen.

16. Blessed be the God of all mercy and grace and strength for His comforting
and supporting goodness of yesterday. Though weak, I was helped to preach from
Revelation 22.17b, and our souls were invited to partake of the fullness of
Christ, grace from grace. Oh, may the Lord of life and glory pity unworthy, ill-deserving, backsliding me. Be my surety, advocate, propitiation, strength, my all,
and return with His grace and the supply of His spirit to my soul and body both. I
desire yet to recover health and strength for the service of His Sanctuary, and to
work out my own salvation. I am so weak and faint-hearted in His Word, and
exposed to many sore temptations. Oh, may Jesus conquer more and more of my
selfish, fretting, carnal heart, and cause me to acquiesce in His way and His work,
to be brought and carried on through His appointed means, though never so
humble and distressing, to flesh and blood. Oh, for more patience and
resignation. May I look to a suffering Jesus, and become a partaker of His mind
and Spirit; thankful also for redeeming love and His bodily pains, both with all
humility and self-denial, to satisfy Divine justice, and to deliver people from
eternal torments, and may sin become more odious and abominable, on account of
His sufferings, to expiate the guilt thereof. I desire to confess my innumerable
transgressions upon His sacrifice at His Table. Oh, may I find access and
acceptance, and obtain mercy and help in this time of need. Fain would I hope in
His goodness and faithfulness. May I receive an answer of peace and also
strength for the duties of the day. I expect Brother Romein. May he bring and
receive a blessing. Thanks to the Lord for this and other of my friends and
brothers. May our Church Union also prove beneficial to mutual assistance and
love and peace. The Lord bless His Church and my congregation. Preserve my
life for them and my family. Prepare and strengthen us all for His will of
providence and command, and oh, may we meet with a sin-pardoning, healing,
merciful God and Father in Jesus Christ. Amen.

197 for you are my refuge, a strong tower against the enemy.
198 Jacob Van Woert (born 1754) or Johannes Van Woert (born 1750)? Brother Theunis is likely
Theunis Van Woert.
199 And let everyone who is thirsty come. Let anyone who wishes take the water of life as a gift.
21. Thanks to God, the hearer of prayer for all strength in the Sanctuary! My brother 200 preached in the morning, and assisted me in the Sacrament, and I performed the service in the afternoon from Colossians 2.6 201 with life and success. The close of the day was spent in the House of God, while my brother preached in English. I desire to be found in the way of duty. Oh, for wisdom to hear and bear the Rod. Riding seems to agree and to strengthen me. Yesterday I returned from the Springs, whence I fetched my mother-in-law, and I intend (VD) to accompany Dominee Bunschoten to Minissingen, 202 after I have obtained his dismissal. May I be active and fervent in the spirit, and my bodily strength return. I wait on Thee, o my God and Father, through Thy Son, in whom is life. Bless my family also and my people freely. Amen.

23. Yesterday I was enabled to preach in the morning from Psalm 92.14. 203 Out of weakness I received strength, but the colic pains returned last night, and I feel but uneasy. May the Lord pity unworthy me and my poor family. I desire to wait on Thy mercies. O, my God and Father, deliver us from our iniquities, and help our infirmities through O. L. Jesus Christ.

30. Blessed be our God for the continuance of His sparing and supporting goodness towards unworthy me. The Lord helped and preserved me in my way and work at Schaghticoke and Niskayuna; and I desire further to wait on His mercy. Though weary and fatigued, I purpose to preach tomorrow, and Dominee Bunschoten has promised to assist me. Oh, may we both experience the strength of our covenant head, and our labors be blessed from on High. O, blessed Jesus, have compassion with Thy feeble servant. Restore His strength and health for the service of Thy House. Direct my steps, and if Thou wilt that I should accompany my brother, remove every doubt and difficulty and prosper my ways for Thy glory, the establishing of Thy Church, and my impaired health. Keep my family and congregation in Thy fear, and favor us with Thy presence and Communion, whether at home or abroad. Amen.

August ’85

16. Blessed be God for His mercy following me on all my ways. The Lord has kept and preserved me, on my last long journey to Fishkills, and I humbly hope, increased my spirits and strength for the service of the Sanctuary. I have met and received much kindness from several friends [in the margin: D. Ritzema, D. Gebhard, R. Livingston, Mr. Livingston, D. Voorhees, D. Rysdyk, Mr. Bunschoten and family 204], and may the Lord hear our prayers, bless our

200 In all likelihood Dirck Romeyn of Schenectady, whom Westerlo was expecting on the 16th.
201 Minisink, NJ. Now known as Montague, NJ. Van Bunschoten was minister there, 1785-199, 13 years after their last minister, Thomas Romeyn Sr. left for Caughnawaga (Fonda), NY.
202 In old age they still produce fruit; they are always green and full of sap.
203 Dominee Johannes Ritzema, minister at Kinderhook; Dominee John G. Gebhard, minister at the German Reformed Church in Claverack; Robert R. Livingston, Chancellor of the State of New York; Mr. Livingston is: probably Robert Livingston’s father; Dominee Stephen Van Voorhis (1745?–1796), minister at Rhinebeck Flats, NY, 1776-1785; First, Tarrytown and Cortlandtown, NY, 1785-1788; Dominee Isaac Rysdyck, minister at Fishkill, Hopewell, and New Hackensack, NY; Dominee Elias Van Bunschoten, minister at Minisink, NJ, Mahakemack, NY, and Walpack, PA.
conversation, pardon our sins, and prepare me for all His will and my duties. Oh, may I be found doing something for my God, His Church and people. May my family and friends be blessed and we rejoice in Jesus Christ. Amen.

September ’85

2. Thanks to our God for all His mercies at home and abroad. After two Sabbaths twice preaching at every one of them here, I went to preach once at Red Hook\textsuperscript{205} in English [in margin: Colossians 2.6,\textsuperscript{206} Job 6.29\textsuperscript{207}] and once in Dutch at the Manor.\textsuperscript{208} May the Lord follow my weak labors with His rich blessings, restore my impaired health and poor, unworthy me to the service of His Sanctuary. I desire to wait on His mercies through Jesus Christ. Oh, may my youth be renewed, and my family and congregation be visited with renewed influences of His grace and spirit. The Lord pardon and pity, for His name’s sake. Amen.

5. Yesterday I had a silent Sabbath at home in the morning. However, I was enabled to attend the reading of the Word in the afternoon, and to baptize the children. It is a mercy that I am not [crossed out: still] consumed. O, may I continue patiently waiting on the Lord, and receive His blessing through my Lord and Savior Jesus Christ, and, Father of mercies, pity and spare also others of Thy servants who are sick. O, remove not Thy candlestick\textsuperscript{209} from our land, and chastise Thy Churches not in Thy hot indignation, but return in mercy, and restore us to Thy Sanctuary. Bless the means, and be Thou our compassionate God, Father and physician, through Thy dear Son Jesus Christ. Forgive our sins, and mitigate our suffering, and make us submissive, resigning to all Thy will and ways. I commit myself, body and soul, family, congregation, Church, and land unto Thy Fatherly care and keeping. Hear and help and make me yet useful in my day, station, and relations. Amen.

11. This week I have been but weak and full of pains, especially at nights. I desire to be submissive and to wait on the Lord, in whom is life and strength. Oh, may my sins be pardoned, and my family and people also obtain mercy and help in a time of need. Blessed Jesus, I am Thine. Dispose of Thy unworthy servant as Thou seest best, but oh, [in margin: “young know no more”] Lord, spare and leave a remnant.\textsuperscript{210} Take not Thy gospel ministers from among us. Pity the vacant congregations, and raise up a ministry for Thy Churches. Lord, I desire to suffer all Thy will. Though painful, I thank Thee for redeeming love, renewing comforting grace. May Thy sufferings be imparted unto poor me, and my weakness and pains be removed. Restore me to Thy Sanctuary, and cause me to rejoice in Thy healing, sanctifying grace. Carry me through all my trials, and

\textsuperscript{205} Lower Red Hook had no minister at the time, and Upper Red Hook was not officially organized until 1788.

\textsuperscript{206} As you therefore have received Christ Jesus the Lord, continue to live your lives in him,

\textsuperscript{207} Turn, I pray, let no wrong be done. Turn now, my vindication is at stake.

\textsuperscript{208} Livingston Manor, NY.

\textsuperscript{209} From Revelation 2:5, meaning: take away the Church.

\textsuperscript{210} The concept of a remnant is an important theme found in the Bible, especially in the Old Testament. The term \textit{remnant} can apply to (a) those few who survive a battle or a catastrophe, (b) those who remain loyal to God despite testings, and (c) those who survive times of great judgments in history culminating finally in the second coming of Messiah.
prepare me for Thy self. Direct my steps, and bless my excursions and other means for my recovery. Be with me and mine, at home and abroad. Provide a man of God to aid and assist me and to lead Thy Church. Hear our prayers, Lord, and help us, for Thy name’s sake. Amen.

12. Yesterday I was twice to church to hear the Word of God preached to the congregation from Romans 13 and 14.7-10. Oh, may I learn to put on Christ Jesus the Lord, and experience that I am His, following His example and enjoying Communion with Him as the Lord of life and glory! I desire to wait on His mercies, and truth. May the Lord be my guide and guardian in life and death. Amen.

13. This day I intend to go down with Reverend McDonald. May the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ keep unworthy me, preserve and guide me by His grace and Spirit, and bless my excursion and relaxation to the restoration of my health, and also for the promotion of unity in the Churches throughout this land. Oh, may the Lord also stay with my family and congregation, comfort and support my dear consort and children, and bring us soon together in health and joy. O Lord, hear the prayers of Thy people for us, and provide for Thy servant what Thou knowest best for him, in Jesus Christ. Amen.

October ‘85

13. Thanks to my God and Father, who has brought me safely home, and loaded me with many mercies while abroad. In good company I went down, and was received by my friends with many tokens of pity and love, and also conveyed to Princeton, where I was publicly honored and unexpectedly obtained the honorary degree of our profession. Oh, Lord, increase my faith, and restore my strength for the service of Thy Sanctuary! Pardon my backslidings and help my infirmities. Spare also other of Thy servants, and provide a ministry for Thy Church. Bless the united efforts of Thy servants for the preserving and propagating of the pure doctrines of Thy gospel, and may peace with piety be established among us and also in our families, for Christ’s sake. Amen.

17. Blessed be God for His gracious aid and assistance of yesterday in preaching from 2 Corinthians 12.9, it being almost 25 years when I entered upon my ministry, and from Romans 1.15. Oh, may the Lord Jesus fulfill this precious promise also unto poor, unworthy me, and I be enabled to acquiesce in all the dispensations of His providence towards me and my family. Lord, be Thou my strength, my light, life, peace, joy and all in all. Thou hast helped and brought me hitherto, and it is in Thee I live. Oh, may I live in Thy blessed communion and

---

211 13: subjection to governing authorities and other exhortations; 14.7-10: We do not live to ourselves, and we do not die to ourselves. If we live, we live to the Lord, and if we die, we die to the Lord; so then, whether we live or whether we die, we are the Lord’s. For to this end Christ died and lived again, so that he might be Lord of both the dead and the living. Why do you pass judgment on your brother or sister? Or you, why do you despise your brother or sister? For we will all stand before the judgment seat of God.

212 The Reverend John McDonald (?-1821), first installed minister of the Presbyterian Church in Albany (on November 8, 1785) after it had reopened following the Revolution.

213 but he said to me, “My grace is sufficient for you, for power is made perfect in weakness.” So, I will boast all the more gladly of my weaknesses, so that the power of Christ may dwell in me.

214 Hence my eagerness to proclaim the gospel to you also who are in Rome.
service and become strong again through Thy spirit and grace. Fain would I be
found doing somewhat for my Lord. Carry me safely through all trials and heal
my diseases, mitigate my pains, and prepare me for all Thy will. Spare me for
Thy Church, and my poor helpless family; hear the prayers of Thy people, and
may Thy servants rejoice in the prosperity of Zion. Amen, Amen.

25. Blessed be God for preserving goodness and faithfulness to the city.
Yesterday evening a fire broke out in a stable near the Dutch church, but was
happily and soon extinguished by the hand and kind interposition of Divine
providence, the wind being but very little, the roofs of the houses wet, and the
time of the day early enough to discover the flames. Oh, may the inhabitants learn
to adore the Lord, the God of their habitations, and to worship Him in their
houses, and with their families, that His own people also be taught the uncertainty
of all sublunary blessings, and seek more and more the things that are eternal.
Father of mercies, pity also Thy unworthy servant, restore his strength and himself
to the service at Thy Sanctuary. Oh, may the Lord Jesus have compassion on
poor, ill-deserving, sinful me, and prepare me for all He is preparing for men in
mercy, through Thy sovereign grace. Amen.

30. Forever blessed be the God of my life, who has brought and helped, kept and
blessed me hitherto, all the days of my pilgrimage. These 47 years I am and have
been a monument of His mercy. From my first youth and infancy the Lord has
fed me and preserved me from several dangers, disasters, and difficulties. I bless
the Lord for my education in the schools. Oh, may the sins of my youth be
forgiven in the blood of the covenant. Thanks unto my God for all my good
friends at home and His peculiar care over me. Lord, Thou hast known me in
mercy, before I knew Thy name, and I desire to trust, that Thou hast called and
sent me unto this land to teach and to preach. For Thou has taught me, I humbly
hope, experimentally what I have to preach to others, Life in Jesus, and o Lord,
hast Thou not enabled poor perishing me to flee for refuge to Jesus and to receive
Him as my righteousness and strength. Though I am guilty of unbelief,
ingratitude, pride, worldly-mindedness, and backsliding, and most righteously
afflicted, and though my house is not before the Lord as it ought to be, yet Father
of mercies, I desire this day to return unto Thee, and renew the covenant of life
upon the sacrifice of Thy Son, finished on the Cross. O, look upon me, and return
with Thy healing, sanctifying, comforting, and strengthening grace unto unworthy
me. Accept of my thank offering, and restore me to Thy favor and Thy Sanctuary.
Bless Thy Church, spare Thy servants, my family, congregation, and friends, and
prepare us for all Thy will, whether living or dying. May I belong to Christ Jesus,
my Savior and Lord. Amen.

November '85

1. This day our son Stephen arrives at his age,²¹⁵ and enters upon his inheritance.
I desire to rejoice with him and the family, in the loving kindness of the Lord our
God, who has spared his life and blessed him with so many instances of
providential goodness. Father of mercies, I most humbly and earnestly beseech
Thee: accept of this our son, and make him Thine in Jesus Christ, Thy dear Son,

²¹⁵ Stepson Stephen Van Rensselaer III was born November 1, 1764.
our Lord. Pardon his sins, and love him freely; spare him for a blessing to his family, friends, and tenants; clothe him with meekness and humility and every grace of Thy Holy and Blessed Spirit, to adore his station, and also to favor and promote Zion’s prosperity. Give him the spirit of wisdom, righteousness, and peace. May he order all his affairs with equity, moderation, and justice, and our families live before Thee in Godliness, good harmony, and constant love. Oh, may Thy name be glorified, Thy worship established, and Thy Communion be enjoyed by us and in our houses, and we live to enjoy Thy goodness below, until we shall be called and admitted unto Thy glorious presence on High, through Jesus Christ, our Lord and only Savior. Amen.

December '85

2. The day of yesterday was a day of joy to the family. While we may live to see our son grown up to his age and possessed of the paternal estate, behaving also with decency and propriety to his relations and friends, I bless the Lord for this peculiar instance of mercy and truth. May our poor prayers be farther heard, and he with his family be inclined and enabled to serve the Lord in his day and station, and oh, may our whole family be endued with the Holy Spirit from on High, to walk humbly and Holy with our God. Blessed Jesus, be Thou our advocate and a propitiation for our sins. The sins of yesterday have been great, and many excess of intemperance and even strife and fighting among some inordinate, poor, unhappy ones. Pardon, Father, and pity the rising generation; pour out Thy grace, and give repentance unto life and Holiness; hear the prayers of Thy people, and bless Thy inheritance. Remember Thy poor afflicted Church. Restore and spare Thy servants, and prosper the ordinances of Thy unworthy one, and prepare him for Thy work and all Thy will, for Jesus’ sake. Amen.

3. Last month was a season of many mercies, to me and others in this city. I desire to rejoice with our Presbyterian brethren on the settling of Mr. McDonald among them.216 May the Lord bless his person, family and ministry and people, and we live in brotherly love, peace and mutual joy. The Lord pardon all jealousies and preserve us both from peevish quarrelsome reservedness and pride, and oh, may our congregations live and flourish, and abound in every gift and grace and duty through the Holy Spirit, and be prepared for endless happiness in glory! Blessed be the Lord for His innumerable mercies toward me, my family and people; for rich provisions in our houses, and the increase of health and strength, though exposed to many pains and weaknesses, yet I have been enabled to preach twice again, and begun to catechize. Oh, may my youth return for the service of the Sanctuary, and my poor body be restored to sound health and ease, especially in my bowels! Father of mercies! Pity Thy unworthy one, and pardon all our sins in the blood of Thy Son! O, remove afflictions, and restore Thy comfort; sanctify us more and more and cause us to grow in grace and zeal for Thy cause and interest. Bless Thy Church, spare Thy people and servants, and prepare us to sit on with Thee at Thy Table. O, look upon us in Thy dear Son,

216 The *Albany Gazette* of November 8, 1785, reported on the ordination and installation of the Reverend John McDonald as minister of the Presbyterian Church in Albany [see also McCook 1910:207-208].
speak peace to our souls, forgive our backslidings, and renew and revive our souls! O, blessed Jesus, be Thou our light and life! May we remember Thy sufferings in soul and body, and renew covenant with God upon Thy sacrifice. O, strengthen us in our most Holy and precious Faith, and comfort us, with joy and peace in believing. Lord, hear our prayers, and give us the spirit of wisdom, love, and Holiness. Oh, blessed Spirit of all grace, condescend to dwell with and to rest upon us! Oh, may we taste of Thy goodness and all Thy fruits! Forgive, Lord, and return! Provide a ministry for Thy Churches in our land, in New York and here. Bless this land; restore peace on the high seas! Preserve this city in safety and from deserved distress! Deliver us from idleness and vanity. Bless the schools and rising generation. Pity my family, and spare us together! Give us grace, mercy and peace. Strengthen Thy servant in every duty; and distress and preserve, restore, heal and help our friends. Accept, o God of my salvation, of this my prayer, and do more than we can ask or express, and the glory be to God, Father, and Son, and Holy Ghost. Amen.

10. Blessed be the Father of mercies, for all the bounties of grace and providence, the rich provisions of His House, preserved and enjoyed among and by us. The Lord has strengthened me for the service of His House and Table, and given me to renew covenant with Him in and through His dear Son our Lord Jesus Christ; may our imperfections be forgiven, and all our sins be blotted out in His all-atoning blood. Oh, for the renewed influences of His Holy Blessed Spirit, to withstand all wickedness, and to stand first in the glorious cause of faith, virtue, and Godliness. May the election of church officers be blessed, and our land and city be purged from libertinism, and our rulers and magistrates be taught to rule over us in all modesty, piety, and righteousness. We need much wisdom, zeal and faithfulness in these evil days. O Lord! Direct and protect Thy people, and cause them to persevere in Thy good old ways. Pity a world of sinners walking after their vanities, and put a stop to prevailing abounding idleness and luxury. Oh, keep and preserve me and mine from the snares and temptations of sin, Thy and our enemy! Encourage our fainting hearts in this Holy Warfare unto the end. Let us go on conquering to conquer. Restore precious health and strength, and have mercy upon us and all the sick and weak of Thy flock, and comfort and support us by Thy grace and the consolations of Thy Spirit, the Spirit of light, life, Holiness, peace, joy, and glory, through Jesus Christ, Amen.

31. Blessed be the Lord, God of Heaven and Earth, that I am still the living monument of His sparing and forbearing goodness. Through many infirmities and temptations, I have obtained mercy and help, and am continued unto this day. The Father of mercies most graciously forgive and freely pardon my innumerable sins, shortcomings, and defects, in the precious blood of His Son Jesus Christ, and give unto me and unto all His people more and more of His Holy and Blessed Spirit,

---

217 December was the month elders and deacons were elected for the Dutch congregation in Albany.
218 Most likely loose sexual mores: in the same year, 1785, Thomas Jefferson wrote from Paris to an acquaintance in North America urging “the disadvantages of “sending a youth to Europe,” most of which involved moral corruption,” employing similar terminology [Richard Godbeer. 2002. *Sexual Revolution in Early America*. Baltimore, MD, and London: Johns Hopkins University Press, 195]. See also the entry of December 31, in which Westerlo complains of “the deluge of vice and immorality come in upon this city.”
the Spirit of all grace to persevere in every good word and work for the promotion of His Kingdom and glory to our own salvation, both in time and to all eternity, and I desire to remember and to acknowledge His loving kindnesses towards me and mine in particular. His mercy in sparing us together, restoring health and strength, even out of sickness and weaknesses, and loading us with many bounties and supplies of His kind and benign providence. O, may our souls be humbled, quickened and impressed with an abiding sense of cheerful gratitude, and we be enabled and made willing to live before the Lord in all Holiness and righteousness. I lament our backslidings, and doleful decay of vital, exemplary, shining piety among us, and though some have protested against the deluge of vice and immorality come in upon this city, yet I feel distressed on account of its being too much indulged and countenanced. Blessed be God that there is yet a remnant.\textsuperscript{219} Oh, may every sinner and hypocrite be convinced of the error of his ways, and the deceitfulness of his heart; and even the scenes of vanity become subservient to discover unto many, the impurity and obstinacy of their unregenerate souls in defiance of all warning from their consciences and ministers; and may the people of God be steadfast in repairing every temptation and appearance of sin, notwithstanding the patronage and protection thereof by others who have and are still deviating from their duty. May the Lord increase my health and strength, renew my youth, deal tenderly with me, and change sorrows and calamities into songs of joy and praise. Blessed Jesus, be Thou near unto unworthy me, and keep me near unto Thy blessed self. Let me be sincere, and also prudent in this hour of temptation and preserve me from every evil, especially of sin; deliver me and my family from whatever Thou seest amiss in me, and Lord, if it be Thy will and pleasure, spare my life for Thy Church and my family. Oh, may I live with my dear consort to see our children serving the Lord. Bless their education and give them Thy early grace. May all my friends and family connections throughout the world be visited by Thy Spirit from on High, and my congregation be supplied with another minister, in Thy mercy. Keep us in mutual peace and good harmony, and may the close of this year and the beginnings of the next rejoice. Amen.

1786

January '86

19. The Lord heareth prayer! Blessed be His great and glorious name for He is good and unchangeable the same, faithful covenant keeping God to all His people. I desire to give thanks to the Lord for the continuance and increasing abundance of His loving kindness towards me and mine, for the enjoyment of health and peace in my family, and for strength equal to my day in performing the duties of my station, for the congregation and for my own house, and especially for that amicable settlement of my dear consort’s right of dower with her oldest son\textsuperscript{220} and

\textsuperscript{219} See note under the entry of September 11, 1785.

\textsuperscript{220} Stephen Van Rensselaer III. His father died in 1769, and Stephen came of age on November 1, 1785.
other accounts, which I humbly pray may be acceptable to our God, and prove in
the issue beneficial to both. Oh, may our title to the inheritance of spiritual and
eternal blessings also be cleared up, and be confirmed through free grace in Jesus
Christ, and we be found joint heirs with Him. May all other affairs respecting the
children also be finished, and every one of them rejoice in the Lord. Father of
mercies, pardon our sins and iniquities, and abide with us throughout our life on
Earth, guide and guard us by Thy grace and Holy Spirit, and oh, bless Thy Church
and people, particularly in this city. Prosper their endeavors for the promotion of
Thy public worship among us, and give me a brother to aid and assist me in Thy
work. O! Renew my strength and youth, and may I increase in wisdom, prudence,
patience, joy, peace, Holiness, and zeal, for Thy glory, the establishment of Thy
Church, and the salvation of my people, through Our Lord and Savior Jesus
Christ. Amen.

22. Lord’s Day morning. During the week past I was exposed to much cold, and,
attending my deceased friend Dr. Van Dijck, I have taken cold, which hangs
upon me with a feverish heat, head and toothache, and therefore I must this
morning abstain from preaching, the weather being very dampish and wet. I am
grieved at the disappointment, since I intended to have improved this opportunity
in preaching from John 11. 25b- 26, but I desire to submit and patiently to wait
on the Lord, in whose hand are my times and all my concerns! O, may my health
and strength be restored, and I be enabled to perform the duties of my station with
renewed vigor and strength. Happily, one Mr. Channing from New Haven has
accepted of my request to preach for me in the afternoon in English. Fain would I
hear him, and if it please the Lord to bless his sermon, may he be the man who
shall be called to assist poor me in the service of the Sanctuary (in margin: I have
hinted somewhat like this desire to that man, but he declined on account of his
weak constitution). Blessed Jesus, Lord of life and glory, pity unworthy me.
Pardon my backslidings and spare my life. O, spare others also, and remove Thy
judgments from us! O, sanctify Thy dealings with us to our precious immortal
souls, and may we live to see Thy glory. Comfort the families in distress, and be
Thou our all in all.

P.S. The doctor was suddenly served with pleurisy on his lungs last Monday, and
died Friday evening late. He appeared to be apprehensive of his approaching
dissolution and though at times very sick and distressed, yet enjoyed the use of his
intellect throughout almost the whole of his sickness. I visited and attended him,
and am indeed rejoiced on account of the good confession he made, of his entire
dependence on God’s free mercy and grace, and of his having given himself most
solemnly to the Lord Jesus Christ and waiting on His salvation. His speeches
were religious and his addresses serious, and oh, may I be prepared and ready,
whenever called to die in the Lord, and my end be peace and joy in believing.
Amen.

221 Dr. Henry Van Dyck (1726-1786). Last in a long line of Albany physicians; sympathized with
British.
222 “Those who believe me, even though they die, will live, and everyone who lives and believes in me
will never die. Do you believe this?”
223 The Reverend Henry Channing (1760?-1840); ordained in May 1787, in the Congregational Church
of New London, CT; sermon by the Reverend Ezra Stiles.
N.B. It is also remarkable that he seemed more than ever convinced of his guilt, and the necessity of free mercy to obtain eternal life; and what I have reflected upon in particular, in the beginning of this year he came and visited us, very friendly, and desired to have again the perusal of Elsner on the Philippians, which several years ago he had been reading in the weekly meetings along the houses; and on his deathbed he declared that the sermon on Philippians 1.6, *He that has begun a Good work shall finish it,* was especially, last Lord’s Day evening, blessed and proved a strong consolation to his soul when in the pangs of death. May this have been a gracious reward for his former labors, and be an encouragement to me and others to persevere in the work of the Lord, meaning that our labor shall not be in vain in the Lord. Amen.

N. B. I am sorry that my present indisposition will not permit me to attend the funeral of my old friend. Oh, may the Father of mercies restore my impaired health, and change our sorrows into songs of praises. May his relict [crossed out: consort] and son be comforted and strengthened in this hour of troubles, and this affliction be found a real blessing to their precious souls, and oh, may we also be ready, and become meet for the inheritance of ever lasting life, through our Lord and Savior Jesus Christ. The Lord pity and pardon, and help care for and carry us and ours safely through, until we shall obtain the end of faith, salvation with eternal glory. Amen.

30. Thanks to the God of my life and my salvation, for the restoration of so much health and strength as enabled me to preach twice yesterday. O, may my poor labors be made effectual blessings to my people, and the preaching of the gospel continue among us in all plainness and faithfulness. The Lord pardon the sins of my family, and grant us one heart and one soul, with joy, peace, and hope in believing. I desire to wait on His mercy through O.L. J. C., and become more and more patient, humble, meek and peaceful, and Holy in all my conversations. Oh, may pains and weaknesses be removed and sanctified, and my family and friends also experience strength onto weakness, Dr. Stringer in particular be purified, and be made more earnest and zealous in every good word and work. Lord Jesus, pardon my former sins and present backslidings, and let me live to praise Thy name. Amen, Amen.

**February ’86**

2. Blessed be the God of all our mercies! My consistorial brethren have determined to try a subscription for calling an assistant minister to preach in the English language. Oh, may the Lord incline the hearts of the congregation to subscribe and to contribute freely and liberally, and also to pray fervently for such a man of God, and may he be found faithful and successful among us. Lord Jesus, I desire to look up unto Thee for a blessing. Oh, be Thou my strength and counselor, and restore also my impaired constitution for the service of Thy Sanctuary! I am unworthy the least of Thy mercies, but the Lord is gracious and

---

224 Part of Westerlo’s collection in 1771: Jacob Elsner, *De Brief des Apostels Paulus aan de Philippenserena, geopent.* Haarlem: Jan Van Lee. 1745.

225 I am confident of this, that the one who began a good work among you will bring it to completion by the day of Jesus Christ.
full of compassion. Pity, Father of mercies, pardon, spare, and prosper my poor, weak endeavor for the preservation and propagation of Thy truth and worship, and may my flock be fed with wisdom and understanding. Direct our councils, and may I live to enjoy the happy effects thereof, that this city may yet be filled with Thy knowledge and glory. Hear, o Lord, keep and preserve also my family from sicknesses and distresses, and oh, may all my friends prosper, and if I have any enemies, oh, forgive us and give us Thy mind and Spirit, to restore peace and live in unity and love with each other. Pardon Thine enemies and make them Thy friends! Amen.

March '86

2. Thank to the Lord for all His mercies unto this day. Though much indisposed in my bowels, yet fain would I be found doing something in the service of the Lord. Oh, may it please the Father of mercies to remove my pains and to restore my strength, to perform the instant duties of His Sanctuary. May I be prepared by His grace and Spirit to remember and to commend redeeming love at His Table. My strength is much spent by preaching last Lord’s Day when feverish, but the strength is the Lord, who is able to renew and give power to the weakest. Do so, merciful Father, and pity and pardon for Christ’s sake. Amen.

4. Blessed be the Father of all mercies for His aid and assistance to poor, unworthy me! I went through much bowed down by a heavy weight of sins, guilt, afflictions, and pain, but my strength was renewed, and I enabled to pray and preach from 2 Corinthians 5.20. Oh, may the Lord pardon my unbelief and impatience, and restore further comfort. O, my God, Thou knowest my affliction and temptation, pity me and my poor family, deliver us from the snares and whiles of the Wicked One. O, for converting grace, may weakness and forbearance prevail and the Lord grant strength equal to this hour. Blessed Jesus, be Thou my advocate of propitiation and give me every grace which Thou knowest I need. I am afraid for Thy judgments, but to whom shall I go but unto Thee, in whom is life. May I live through faith, even in the flesh, and let me have rest and peace in Thee. Increase my humble hope and waiting confidence, and keep me back from presumptuous sins. Oh, preserve me from murmuring and despair. I desire to submit, but oh, mitigate my afflictions and change my sorrows into songs of joy and praise. Be Thou my light and life, my glory and great reward. I thank the Triune God for creating and providential mercies, for Jesus Christ, the hope set before us and revealed unto perishing me. Fain would I keep Thy faith and persevere believing, trusting, and relying on Christ Jesus. Oh, may my sins be pardoned in His precious blood, and I become more than conqueror against all my enemies. Prepare me, Lord, for Thy Table, and feed my soul and body both. Strengthen me in the inner and outward man, and oh, return to me and my family, Thy Church and people, with Thy grace and blessings, for time and eternity. Amen, Amen.

9. Blessed be the Father of mercies for His faithfulness and truth, even to unworthy me. Last Lord’s Day I went to church with great heaviness, both of

---

226 So we are ambassadors for Christ, since God is making his appeal through us; we entreat you on behalf of Christ, be reconciled to God.
mind and body, but my God strengthened me for the service, and I hope accepted of poor, distressed me in Jesus Christ, whom I desire to follow and to preach. Though full of pains, yet I was enabled to preach twice from 2 Corinthians 5.21 and 6.1. Next morning I set off to the Manor and reached that place the same evening. I was refreshed through sleep and we visited Hudson, a new town, but without a church. May that settlement also be filled with Divine ordinances and grace, and my conversation at the Manor be blessed and sanctified. Oh Father, pardon my sinful passions, and give me a true, pious, moderate zeal for this and other congregations, that Thy worship may be established and blessed, through O. L. Jesus Christ. Amen.

16. The Lord is gracious and full of compassion. My infant daughter Joanna, being most graciously spared, and 13 instant arrived at the age of 3 years, was yesterday and last night seized with a fever. I have been sorely tempted and distressed on account of this lovely child. Oh, may the Father of mercies spare us together, and restore precious health. The Lord heareth prayer, and has removed the disorder this morning as it seems; may His mercy continue, and her strength increase. Oh, may I be preserved from unbelief and undue attachment to the Creature. I desire to commit and to leave myself and family to the care and keeping of our God and wait on His mercies which are every morning fresh and new. Keep and defend me, Father, against every assault of Hell and Earth ([in margin: “a certain lunatic (JvG) threatened to hurt me while passing by him on the street with a large stone”]), and deliver me from groundless anxieties, and sinful, distrusting fears. Oh, pardon and pity and make me more humble, compassionate [with an arrow pointing here, in margin: “When my child was seized shortly after the young servant’s boy was deceased, I was harassed with some impressions, in and after prayer, that my own also was to die. Blessed be God who has delivered me from my fears, but they have hurt my frame and made me very weak again.”], and carry us through every trial and bring us to Heaven at last. Amen.

17. Blessed be God. My child, though yet feverish through the night past, appears lively and much better this morning. Oh, may we live in the fear of the Lord, and rejoice in Christ Jesus. Amen.

18. Yesterday morning I discharged some blood when on the stool, which made me to apply to the doctor, who has given me the necessary ointment, and advised to take the bark for the strengthening of my poor, painful, weakened bowels. O! Lord! I desire to suffer all Thy will, but pity unworthy me, and deal tenderly with me. Fain would I be strengthened for the service of Thy Sanctuary tomorrow, and I hope on Thy wanted restoring grace, but Thy will be done. May I be enabled to bear the Cross, and to look unto Thee, blessed Jesus, as the author and finisher of faith. Cause me to follow Thee and to walk in Thy footsteps, and agreeable to the example of patience and confidence, which Thou has left unto Thy people. Amen.

227 For our sake he made him to be sin who knew no sin, so that in him we might become the righteousness of God.
228 As we work together with him, we urge you also not to accept the grace of God in vain.
229 Livingston Manor (Clermont), NY.
230 Church not organized until 1835.
20. Blessed be the Lord for His aid and assistance on the pulpit; and may my daily bread be also given unto me in His favor, with patience and confidences under every trial. Oh, for restoration of more strength and better health. Last night I was again troubled in my bowels, and now I intend to try the bark. Oh, may it be blessed from on High and the Lord himself be my healer and physician. Pardon, Father, our sins, and pity us while we are chastened, that we do not faint nor perish. Thanks to the Lord for the fine weather. May the winter pass and cheering spring return with all its verdant blessing, also upon a dying Church, for Christ’s sake. Amen.

April ’86
6. Blessed be the Lord who has brought me hitherto. I have tried medicine for my new disorder and am not worse, though yet afraid for a relapse. I hope further to elevate my God, whose mercies are every morning new. The weather being last Lord’s Day changed and the grounds filled with a heavy deep snow, I have caught a cold but have also received letters from New York, refreshing indeed in the prospect of a minister to assist my brother, and also of obtaining better privilege to incorporate our Churches. May both these matters succeed and prove a blessing. Father of mercies, restore my brother and myself to former health and strength, and may our families and flocks enjoy Thy peculiar grace and mercy through O. L. Jesus Christ. I desire to wait on free sovereign grace. Oh, may the spirit of all grace return, and restore our comforts, our land also be preserved from discord and animosities, and we have peace with piety! Amen.

20. Blessed be the Lord for this day. Though still afflicted, yet I live, the monument of His mercy, and have been enabled to remember His loving kindnesses, 18 years ago, the evening I hope never to forget. Oh my soul, be faithful and strong in the grace which is in Jesus Christ. May the Father of mercies renew my youth, and also increase strength in and for the service of His Sanctuary, and I be restored to former comforts, and success upon my poor labors. Blessed Jesus, be my light, strength, and glory. Oh, may I know the power of Thy resurrection and follow on to know the Lord. I remember Thy help and mercy in a time of need. Periissem, nisi periissem. May first love be restored and poor, unworthy me obtain mercy and peace. O, speak peace to my soul, preserve me further from apostatizing from Thee and from every sin and temptation. Restore my health and strength, to my bowels in particular, and also the joy of Thy salvation. Oh, make me more humble, poor, dependent, and trusting in the Lord, my righteousness and strength, and may I be found doing also as Thou has commanded, watching and praying. O, prepare me for all Thy will and cause me to follow Thee cheerfully through every difficulty and duty. Blessed be the Lord for that strength and assistance which I receive on the heights of Zion. Oh, may it continue and increase. Spare me for Thy Church, my people and family, and let me be a comfort and blessing unto them, and be blessed indeed. Oh, may the spirit of meekness, patience, love, hope and Holiness rest upon me and all my people, and may the Lord favor us with another minister to assist me and also my

231 If I had not suffered, I would have been undone. [popular Latin quotation, also found on coats of arms.]
brother. I desire to begin another year with Christ Jesus our Lord. Oh, may I and my family experience more and more that life is in Jesus and all promises become unto us in and through Him. Amen, Amen.

May ’86

6. Thanks to the God of our fathers and of our family for all His innumerable mercies, and especially for His continued loving kindness to my son, who is this day 10 years old. O, may he live before the Lord and become alive in Jesus Christ. I desire to bless the Father of mercies for his health and sound mind, and for the improvement he makes in writing and ciphering. May I be spared and directed from on High how to promote his further education, and the Lord bless his and mine endeavors, that he may be piously instructed and be prepared for whatever the Lord in providence is preparing for him. O! Blessed Jesus, pity my son and take him under Thy care, and dispose of him to Thy glory. May I live to see him growing up in Thy knowledge and grace, to my comfort and joy, and the Spirit of all grace rest upon him and all my family, at home and abroad. I bless the Lord for His preserving of me in my journey to the Manor, whilst I was performing a duty of love to our cousin Caty Lv [?] Livingston. I received several kindnesses and tokens of friendship there, and also at Claverack and Kinderhook, and came safely home, strengthened rather than fatigued. [crossed out, added “This was false”: N. B. the wind being high … evening the ferry …] Our conversation at Dominee Ritzema’s was somewhat edifying, and oh, may my poor labors be blessed, our prayers heard and our experiences be found genuine and prove sufficient evidence of true grace through our Lord and Savior Jesus Christ. The Lord pardon my lukewarmness and indolence at other places, and renew my strength and zeal for His Church and people. May our land also be blessed with His Spirit and grace, and all idleness and profanity come to an end. Blessed be God for the fruitful season of the year. Oh, may our souls and bodies flourish in His service, with peace and joy in believing. Amen.

28. The Lord preserves our going out and coming in this afternoon. Riding out on the hill to my garden, I was curious to see the hole wherein the clay of the potter was prepared, but was almost struck down from my horse by the beam wherein the turning post was fixed. Blessed be God that my breast is not hurt, nor my bones broken. The horse went on, and I took fortunately hold of the beam and came down softly. Oh, may I be more careful and henceforth be more cautious whenever any new object occurs. But thanks to my God and Savior for this new deliverance, and may my disorder also be speedily removed. Pity, Lord, and pardon, spare us together in Thy service and for Thy glory. Amen.

29. This morning our old friend Mrs. Geertruijd Wendel died in the 89th year of her age. Though much afflicted in her youth, she was blessed with an uncommon share of health, ease and cheerfulness for several years past, and now being worn out by the infirmities of old age, and some severe pains remaining of a

---

232 Probably Catherine Livingston (1733-?), youngest daughter of Philip Livingston (1686-1749), 2nd Lord of the Manor.
233 Minister at Claverack, NY, was Dominee John G. Gebhard (1750-1826), from 1776 until 1826.
234 Geertruy Bleecker Wendell (1696-1786), married Abraham Wendell in 1736. Their only daughter, Elizabeth, married Thomas Hun, future father-in-law of Dominee John Bassett.
dislocation of her shoulder last winter a year by a fall she was struggling for several weeks with the pangs of dissolving nature until her late and, we trust, happy exit. She had a particular regard for my consort and children, and was also much concerned for poor me. I desire to remember the old friendly soul and her family. May the Lord support and comfort her mourning relations, and we be prepared to meet each other in the Mansion of Bliss and Immortality.

30. This day Dominee L. De Ronde set off for Schaghticoke, where he expects to settle and also to serve in the gospel! May the God of all mercy and grace follow him and his family, and he be strengthened for the service of the Sanctuary and the real benefit of his wife and children. The harvest is plenteous. May the laborers increase and go forth in the power of the Lord, to collect many souls for Jesus Christ, and o, may I also be found faithful and successful in my day and station, that the Churches may flourish and abound in every good word and work through O. L. Jesus Christ. Amen.

June ’86

2. Blessed be God for His assistance in preaching the preparation sermon, from Zechariah 12.10. May that precious promise be fulfilled also unto us when, remembering the Lord’s death, on the Day of Pentecost, and all His people be endued with power from on High, to walk worthy their vocation. The Lord pity and visit His ancient people, and renew a new Spirit of Holy Zeal and concern for their salvation throughout the Church of Christ, and oh, may our churches also become more and more partakers of the Holy Ghost, and the ministry of the gospel be blessed to the calling of many sinners, and the comforting of His own people throughout this land. Father of mercies, pardon our lukewarmness and spiritual indolence, and make us more fervent in spirit and prudently active in Thy service. Pity poor, unworthy me, and spare my life. O, may strength and health increase, and I be enabled to perform the several duties in Thy fear, and for Thy glory. Let me see and taste also at Thy Table, that the Lord of life and glory has given and will further grant unto me both the gifts and grace of His Holy Spirit, to preach the gospel for my own eternal happiness and the salvation of others. May my family be remembered and be filled with the spirit of life, faith, Holiness, and glory. I desire to renew covenant with my God in Christ. O, most merciful God and Father, renew a right spirit within me. Heal my backslidings, pardon my sins, help my infirmities, and strengthen me in and for Thy work. Spare me, with and for my wife and children, and be Thou our Father and friend in this land of pilgrimage. Bless all my relations and brethren in the ministry. Restore them that are sick, and prepare the dying for Thy immediate Communion. Bless our Land, with peace, piety, and our rulers with the spirit of wisdom and of the fear of the Lord. Preserve us from sin and distress, and hear our prayers. Accept of our unworthy services and make us meet for Thine inheritance in light. Amen.

---

235 Dominee Lambertus De Ronde (1720-1795). Minister at NYC and Harlem, NY 1750-1784; Schaghticoke, NY, 1784-1795, apparently not officially until 1786.

236 And I will pour out a spirit of compassion and supplication on the house of David and the inhabitants of Jerusalem, so that, when they look on the one whom they have pierced [the Lord? New Testament analysis: Jesus?], they shall mourn for him, as one mourns for an only child, and weep bitterly over him, as one weeps over a firstborn.
6. Blessed be the Lord for His peculiar assistance at the administration both of the Word and Sacrament. Though the weather was very warm and the congregation pretty large; I was helped to go through the work of the day with comfort and delight, and oh, may I be enabled to perform the vows of our God that are upon me, and become more confident and fervent in the Lord. May I and others of my fellow servants be strengthened more and more, and be found doing for our great and glorious Master. Blessed Jesus, spare Thy people and Thy ministers, as a Holy Seed and remnant in the midst of our land and city, and give us strength out of weakness, also many precious souls as seals to our ministry; and for our rejoicing in a day of trial and affliction. Restore them that are sick, and raise up young ones for Thy Sanctuary. May our schools prove seminaries of piety, and Thy cause flourish and triumph. Bless the season of the year. May the uncommon heat be tempered, and we enjoy Thy Communion in mercy and power. Keep and preserve us from accidents and distress. Sanctify us and ours in Thy trust! May my wife and children live before the Lord, and our grandchildren grow up in Thy fear. Oh, pity the sick and dying, and be Thou our life, hope, joy and glory, and a propitiation for our sins.

7. Thanks to the Lord for the fruitful rain and the cool weather. Oh, may we observe all His mercies, and acquaint ourselves with Him and have peace. May my conference with and prayer for the sick also [in margin: “H. W. n. d. 1,237 who died not without hope.”] prove successful and we rejoice in the repentance of sinners. I desire to work for Zion’s prosperity, and want to bring the congregations into union with each other, to preserve and propagate the purity of doctrine and discipline. Amen.

16. Last Thursday afternoon a terrible hailstorm swept away an immense quantity of wheat, rye, pears and other fruit, both of the earth and of trees, in our neighborhood from about 7 miles above Schenectady on both sides of the river there, at Niskayuna and through the Boghtunto the East of the Manor. But we are most graciously spared and left, a monument of distinguished mercy. May this judgment mixed with mercy be sanctified to our country, and the inhabitants cease from sinning and provoking the righteous wrath of a sin-hating God. Father of mercies! Spare what remains of the promising harvest. Forgive our sins with blood of Thy Son, and remove Thy chastising hand from us. Pour on Thy Spirit and cause us to fear, reverence, honor, and worship Thee in spirit and in truth. I intend to preach in the morrow from Haggai 2.18.240 May my poor labors be blessed, and strength be given out of my present weakness. Pity the sufferers, and also my unhappy servant. O, Lord, pardon our family sins and bless the preparation necessary for the operation. May one member be taken off, but the body, her life be spared [in the margin: “N.B. This text of our Savior was

238 (De) Boght or Cohoes, NY, in Colonie, NY; the church was first organized in 1784, but John Demarest is given as its first minister, in 1790.
239 See Buisman 1992:189-223. This chapter of his dissertation focuses on the reactions to the floods of 1783-1784 in the Netherlands. Especially many ministers viewed these floods as the Lord’s punishment for a sinful nation.
240 Consider from this day on, from the twenty-fourth day of the ninth month. Since the day that the foundation of the Lord’s temple was laid, consider.
brought to my mind, and gave me both encouragement and hope, thanks to the Lord.”], for her infant children and my house. Grant her repentance unto life and whether living or dying, most merciful Lord Jesus, may she be Thine. Hear, o Father, pity, pardon and accept and change our sorrows into joy, for Christ’s sake. Amen.

27. Last week I went to Niskayuna, Schenectady and Caughnawaga,\textsuperscript{241} and saw the destruction made by the last storm. The inhabitants appear to be sensible of a more than common tempest and loss. May they also become more and more affected with a deep sense of their sinfulness and guilt before God, whose judgments are righteous, and may it please the Father of mercies to sanctify the Rod. Dominee Romein of Schenectady preached the next Lord’s Day from Ezekiel \textsuperscript{242}, and his brother from Luke 13.5,\textsuperscript{243} etc., for his congregation was spared. We had a very agreeable and friendly company, and intercourse concerning Zion’s prosperity. May our councils and purposes succeed, and all our churches become united in peace, piety, love, and good order. I desire to go on in the strength of the Lord, and oh, may our labor be acceptable to Him and His people. The Boght seems to be affected with a sense of the wrath of God, and of His mercy in sparing their lives and other property, whilst the produce of their land is destroyed. I am invited and have promised to preach there next week, VD. May the Lord prosper our good purposes, and bless His ordinances and chastisements to them. [In margin: “N.B. I went there the next week, and preached to a crowded audience from Hebrews 2.3a,\textsuperscript{244} not without hope of some success. Amen.”] I am glad to observe that some first fruits of Divine grace are found among them, and pray they may grow and many more be added to the Lord. Father, increase my strength and zeal, and heal us, for Christ’s sake. Amen. And blessed be God for the mild and fruitful rain this morning upon our dry and thirsty land. May we reap the benefit thereof with humble joy and Holy Gratitude. Amen.

\textbf{July ’86}

19. This day eleven years ago I was married, and am still the living monument of Divine mercy and faithfulness. Blessed be the Lord for all His goodness, love, and care unto me and my family. May our family sins be graciously pardoned, our duties be accepted, and our lives further spared in His service and for His glory. Father of mercies, restore impaired health, mitigate and remove pains, and sanctify all Thy dealings with us. Oh, may my consort and children be Thine in Christ, and we live to see them growing up in Thy fear. Bless Thy Church and preserve Thy ordinances. Restore Thy servants, and comfort Thy people. Oh, spare our land and the harvest yet remaining, from blast and other accidents. Pour out Thy Spirit, and reform our nation. I desire to rejoice in hope. May Thy judgments be attended with Thy grace to convert sinners and to awake Thy backsliding people. Oh, may the preaching of Thy gospel abound, and be a Savior

\textsuperscript{241} One of many spellings for what is now Fonda, NY. Church first organized in 1758, with Barent Vrooman (1758-1772) and then Thomas Romeyn Sr. (1772-1794) as ministers.

\textsuperscript{242} On prophecies on the approaching end.

\textsuperscript{243} No, I tell you; but unless you repent, you will all perish just as they did.

\textsuperscript{244} How can we escape if we neglect so great a salvation?
of life unto life. Unite the Reformed Churches, and make us faithful, everyone in
our day, station, and relations. May our rulers and judges be directed unto peace
and righteousness, with virtuous piety through faith in Jesus Christ. Amen.

Blessed be the God of all consolations for His mercy towards my house,
for every degree of health, ease, peace, and plenty, and also for His blessing upon
my servant. The operation is performed with all possible ease and success
hitherto; oh, may her soul also be changed, and she become Holy to the Lord, and
of more use to my family. Father, heal, restore, and change sorrows and pains
into joy. Amen.

24. Last Saturday it was 100 years since this city was incorporated, and
yesterday I preached from Ezekiel 48 ult. May our prayers be heard, and we be
spared to enjoy the blessings both of providence and grace. The Lord preserve
His ordinances, restore health, remove pains, and oh, may the fine weather
continue for the gathering in of the harvest. Pity, Father of mercies, and pardon,
for Christ’s sake. Amen.

27. Last evening about 9 o’clock, God, in His kind providence, discovered the bad
practice of two men whilst busy with stealing some valuable clothes out of the
front entry of the house. The little girl was the means of dispersing them, before
they had time to take away the bundle, which I found almost ready to be stolen.
The neighbors being alarmed, some were suspected. May this teach me more
prudence, and they make our magistrates more circumspect, but also increase my
trust in the providence of the Lord, who takes care of all our substance.

August ’86

16. Last Thursday I went up to Saratoga at New City. I left a letter for the
Kerkeraad there and from Schaghticoke I sent another to Sinthoik, both to
invite them at our Classis meeting in Schenectady. Friday evening arriving at
Colonel Van Vechten, we went (Mr. A. Schuyler and H. Quakkenbush with me)
to Saratoga next day to General Schuyler, who received us very friendly, and on
conversation about the church affairs there, we concluded that I was to preach in
Dutch, after Mr. Snoodgrass preaching in English, and then the Trustees were to
meet with the inhabitants, to consult matters with respect of the calling of a
minister. I preached from John 10.16, and General Schuyler, after my sermon,
which he attended, made a proposition to the people, when they came to a
resolution for calling a minister to preach in Dutch and English, and to meet next
Saturday and to take in a subscription; also to appoint some men from among

245 Newspapers show that a modest celebration took place, decided on and prepared just days in
advance.
246 On tribal and holy-district allotments, and on the new Jerusalem.
248 Possibly Sinthoik, now Stillwater, NY, 10 miles South of Saratoga. Church not organized until
1793.
249 Abraham Schuyler (1735-1812) and Hendrick Quackenbush (1737-1813) were elders in 1785-86.
249 The Reverend James Snodgrass (pre-1763-1846). Before being installed minister with the
Presbytery of Carlisle in 1798, he preached about a year and a half in destitute places, in central and
northern New York.
250 I have other sheep that do not belong to this fold. I must bring them also, and they will listen to my
voice. So there will be one flock, one shepherd.
them of both denominations to apply to both the D and P Synod\textsuperscript{251} for some candidates, and whomsoever the majority approves of and agree upon in Dutch and English, then to apply to the Classis or Presbytery to whom that candidate belongs, for the erecting of a Kerkeraad in order to call that man, and to become as a church. During the term of their subscription for 10 years, a member either of our or the Presbyterian Church, they were also to change the mode [of the] incorporation, conformable to our constitution, if this be obtained and they do join with us. Last Wednesday I returned and preached at Halfmoon, from Luke 19.10,\textsuperscript{252} where 30 persons after sermon gave up their names in a petition for a Kerkeraad from the Classis. May the Lord accept of this my poor labors, and restore my health and strength in and for His service. This morning two of the New York consistory brought me a letter from Dr. Livingston, and they informed me of a call for Dominee Romein\textsuperscript{253} to that congregation. May the Great Shepherd of His flock direct my brother and determine his mind for the greatest interest of His Kingdom and our congregations in general, and raise others to supply our wants and vacancies, and oh, may Zion prosper, and the prayers of His people, our brethren, be heard at this day of their fasting and praying together. Amen.

23. This day my daughter Catharine is 8 years. Oh, may she grow up in grace, as she increases in stature and the Lord spare us, with and for our children. I desire to wait on His mercies, and be found faithful to His Church and interest. May the Father of all grace pardon and pity and restore His comforts through O. L. Jesus Christ. Amen.

28. Blessed be God, who continues and multiplies His goodness towards us from day to day, and has spared my dear consort’s life until this day, 41 of her age. May the Lord pardon our manifold sins and defects of duty, in the precious blood of His Son, and grant us His grace and Spirit to improve our times and talents in His service and for His glory. Father of mercies, restore Thy image and favor unto our immortal souls and health and happiness to our bodies and family. I bless Thee for the restoration of my Negro maid servant. Accept of her gratitude, and cause her to depart from all iniquity and sin no more, but to live soberly, righteously and Godly in this present world, and oh, may all my family be turned, and return to the Lord. Return with Thy former mercies to our house, friends, city and land, and prepare us also to sit on with them at Thy Table. Bless Thy word and ordinances and may many ask for Zion, and come and be joined unto the Lord, with a perpetual covenant through Jesus Christ. Amen.

\textbf{September '86}

2. Yesterday morning my brother Dominee Romein preached for me a preparation sermon from Matthew 3.4,\textsuperscript{254} and oh, may the mourners of our Zion be comforted, and he himself receive a blessing, direction in his way to serve and follow the Lord. In the afternoon, twelve were admitted to the participation of the

\textsuperscript{251} Dutch (Reformed) and Presbyterian Synod.

\textsuperscript{252} For the Son of Man came to seek out and to save the lost.

\textsuperscript{253} Dirck Romeyn of Schenectady – he declined this offer.

\textsuperscript{254} Now John wore clothing of camel’s hair with a leather belt around his waist, and his food was locusts and wild honey.
Lord’s Table, and (I trust) not without a blessing to their souls! I rejoice in the hope and prospect of Zion’s prosperity amidst and around us. Oh, may the Lord arise and raise up many monuments of His mercy and grace, and also faithful pastors to the dispersed flock in the wilderness. I desire to be found active and fervent in spirit for the promotion of His Kingdom and interest throughout this land of my pilgrimage and within this city and wish that the Academy also be instituted and established in such a manner as may prove most beneficial to the Church and state, and especially to my congregation. May the Father of mercies unite our hearts, bless our counsels and prosper our endeavors to His glory, and the promotion of true wisdom and Godliness in Jesus Christ. O Lord, hear also and accept of my humble prayers and supplications with thanksgiving this morning. I bless Thee for the mercies, and pardon the follies of my youth and infancy. Thanks to the Lord for His Fatherly care and keeping of unworthy me in the schools and at the university. Remember my old friends, their prosperity, and my native country in mercy, and oh, may I hear from them that the Lord has been and is still with them. I am still left a monument of distinguishing love and goodness, though afflicted, yet not destroyed, but strengthened in and for the service of Thy Sanctuary. O most merciful God and Father, may my health and strength return and increase, and I be enabled to go on and do more than ever for the Church and people of God and my family. May the Lord graciously pardon my backslidings, indolence, and impatience, my worldly-mindedness, my unbelief, ingratitude, pride, and all other innumerable sins of my depraved nature, and renew a right, humble, Holy Spirit within me. Keep me near, o Lord Jesus, to Thy blessed self, and suffer not this wild heart to depart from Thee. Oh, constrain me, to love Thee more fervently, to serve Thee with more steadfastness and prudence, and to glorify Thee, my Lord and King, with all the powers of body and soul. Remove all obstacles (too great a fondness for ease and health, and that distressing fear of pains and death hanging upon me). Oh, when shall I be delivered and brought to a cheerful hope and joyful expectation of eternal life and glory. I dare not doubt of what Thou hast done unto and wrought in my poor, unstable heart, and fain would I sing of Thy mercies as in former days. Oh, Lord, return and restore Thy comfort to myself, Thy people and my family, my wife, children and servants. May my house also and my people be pitied and visited with the dayspring of Thy grace in Jesus Christ, and give us Thy Holy Spirit, to renew our covenant with Thee also at Thy Table. May the day of tomorrow be a great day to all of us who seek the Lord, and we find access to and acceptance with our God. Pity the world and the men of this world; pour out Thy Spirit and grace, and cause many to bow before the Lord. Remember all other congregations in their sacred solemnities, and may this land and city be filled with the knowledge and glory of our God in Jesus Christ, through the Holy and ever Blessed Spirit. Amen. Amen.

4. Blessed be the Lord, who has helped and brought me hitherto! Last Sabbath, my dear brother Herman Meijer was sent to aid and assist poor me in the

255 Hermanus Meijer (1733-1791), then in Pompton Plains, NJ.
service of His Sanctuary, by preaching in the afternoon from Hebrews 4.11,\textsuperscript{256} and also by agreeable spiritual conversation on things Divine concerning our own experiences, and the truth as it is in Jesus Christ. May our hearts be more and more united, and knit together in the strongest bonds of tenderest love, and we both with others of the Lord’s servants become more humble, faithful, and fruitful, trusting and rejoicing in the Lord I found through mercy, uncommon strength of body and spirit, on the pulpit and at the Table, and desire to look out for pardon of all my imperfections and other sins, which have attended the duties of the day. Oh, may I become more serious, composed, and spiritually minded. Father, I desire to live in Thy service, Communion, and to Thy glory. O, preserve, strengthen, sanctify, and comfort us, with the consolation of Thy Spirit also by means of the Sacrament, which we have received. Oh, may the blessed Jesus become more precious in the power of His death and we be made more and more like unto Him in patience, resignation, and confidence, that we also shall reap the fruits of His dying love. May the Lord remember His covenant, and cause us to keep and perform our vows, that the spirit of glory may rest upon us and our rest be glorious, a rest from prevailing iniquities, tormenting fears, and anxieties from sore temptations and assaults of the Wicked One, a complacency in Christ crucified, and able to save to the uttermost faithful also and ready to protect and carry us safely through, and a glorious hope of everlasting life. May also my bodily pains be removed, strength restored and my life be spared in Thy service, and for the benefit of my family and flock. The Lord remember and do well unto Zion, and prosper our labor for Zion’s establishment and the erecting of schools throughout the land. O, Father of mercies, pity and pardon the sins of my family, and convert the unconverted, for Christ’s sake. Amen.

17. Blessed be the God of all our mercies for His peculiar assistance to unworthy, sinful me at the meeting of the Classis, and especially in the obtaining of liberty to call a president\textsuperscript{257} in communion with our Church and congregation. May the Lord prosper this project, for His own glory and the edification of my people. I desire to be fervent, but also peaceable and faithful to the interest of Christ’s cause and Kingdom, and, though I am convinced of the necessity of English service in our Church, yet I also intend the advantage of the Academy at large, by introducing religion among the scholars, and propagating thereby throughout the land the truths of the gospel, so necessary to be inculcated in the public schools. Oh, may the blessed Jesus unite our hearts to the promoting of His glory both in Church and state, and bless the union of the Corporation with our consistory, that the person nominated may be made willing to accept of the call, and become more extensively useful among us. Restore poor me, Lord, and prepare for Thy Day and work. Amen.

20. I desire to bless the Lord for the success hitherto given to the project. My consistory has resolved to try another subscription to the obtaining of another minister, and to begin this day. May the Father of lights direct their steps, and prosper the work by inclining the hearts of my people to liberality for Christ. I

\textsuperscript{256} Let us therefore make every effort to enter that rest, so that no one may fall through such disobedience as theirs.

\textsuperscript{257} A president for the Church Academy in Albany, that is.
pity the youth, and also the country at large, and fain would I become more and more instrumental for the promotion of its zeal, interest, and prosperity. If religion could be introduced into the Academy, the happy effect thereof might be felt by the higher as well as lower rank of people, especially the young ones brought under some restraint and under a blessed opportunity to be catechized there, which I find by due experience they will not do voluntarily. The Lord pardon our shortcomings, and follow this attempt of tending to His glory with His smiles and blessings. Amen.

October '86

30. Last Saturday we arrived safely home from New York, where I was enabled to attend the Synod and convention for the promotion of peace with truth and piety throughout the Churches. May the Lord pardon our defects and forgive our sins and bless our joint labors to the propagation of His Kingdom in this land. I have also performed the commission for calling Mr. Wilson, and pray the Lord of His infinite mercy will be graciously pleased to incline his heart to accept of the proffered offices, and to become a blessing in the midst of us! Father, pardon those who oppose, and grant us unanimity and constancy among ourselves. May the Lord also bless New York with abundant supply of ministering grace, my brother be an object of His pity and love and give him, Father, to enjoy the fruits of his labors and also the aid and assistance of his colleague – read Mr. William Linn – I desire to love them both in the Lord. Blessed be God for His Fatherly care towards unworthy me, who this day am 48 years old. May the Father of light and life continue to enlarge His blessings, restore my health and strength, and also heal my son’s sores, and above all pity and visit our whole family and all our friends, with mercy and peace through O. L. and Savior Jesus Christ. Amen.

November '86

14. Blessed be the Lord, who has brought me hitherto! As I have begun to catechize again last Wednesday with the little ones, and intend (VD) to instruct others every Friday, for the Lord’s Table, so I am now ready to go off and preach in the Boght, where my last service appears to have been blessed to the people. May the Lord of life and glory keep and preserve me and my family, and bless my poor labors to many precious souls. I desire to wait on the Lord, and to go on in His strength, teaching every man to turn unto God through Jesus Christ, the Lord, our righteousness and strength. Oh, may my strength be renewed, and my zeal for the promotion of His Kingdom and glory! The Father of mercies restore my health and increase my trust and confidence in Him as my Father, and my great reward. Oh, may I be kept from the Wicked One, and keep myself from all temptation to sin. May I be sober and vigilant and strong in the Lord, and come off more than conqueror. Blessed Jesus! I am Thine. O, support and prosper and be merciful unto me, my family, and flock. Care and provide for us, whatever

258 Peter Wilson – see note under entry of 22 March 1787.
259 Dominee William Linn (1752-1808). Licensed by Presbytery of Carlisle, 1775; minister, Collegiate Church, NYC, 1787-1805.
Thou knowest to be best for us, and most conducive to Thy glory. Incline our hearts to remember the poor, and remember my poor little servant maid. Amen.

16. Thanks to the Lord for His care and keeping His aid and assistance unto me yesterday in the Boght, where, having the evening before received several into full Communion of the Church, I was helped to preach to a pretty large audience from Isaiah 45.24 and Ex ord 2 Corinthians 5.20, with (I humbly hope) some success and blessing for myself and others. I was led particularly and spoke comfortably of the transcendently great willingness of the Lord Jesus to receive returning sinners, and blessed be God. It seems many there are desirous to hear and much concerned about their own salvation. Even the old people are mourning on account of their neglecting to seek and serve the Lord, some of whom I was bound to admit unto the participation of the Lord’s Supper upon confession of their sins, and a desire to belong to God in Christ and His Church. I would fain believe their intentions to be sincere, and their conversation appears to be changing every day, agreeable to the demands of our Lord, by speaking, reading, hearing, praying, attending the ministry of the Word, in the house of prayer newly created there or here in this place. I desire to be found in the way of duty, and oh, may strength, prudence, and zeal be renewed and increased from the Lord. May all my people know the Lord, and taste of His goodness, my family enjoy His love and healing mercy with joy and peace in believing. Father, restore my poor servant child. Pity, pardon, and make her Thine in Christ Jesus. Prepare us for all Thy sovereign, good, wise, and Holy Will. Spare us together in mercy and dispose of us according to Thy kind and gracious pleasure in our Lord and Savior Jesus Christ. I thank Thee for plenty of provisions in my family and this city. Give us life, health, and opportunity to enjoy and to rejoice in all Thy loving kindnesses, and may I also be instrumental in providing for the poor, indigent, and needy, at this season and against the inclemency of the instant winter. Lord Jesus, may I be humble, tender in spirit and charitable, and spare and restore property that is lost. Direct me where to find and to recover what is strayed or may be stolen. Forgive the thieves, and compel them to return back what is not their own. Oh, pardon them if such there be, and preserve me and mine from the least unrighteousness or fraud. May we live in Thy fear, dwell in Thy presence, and become more and more resigned and submissive to all the dispensations of Thy most righteous and benevolent providence and care. Hear, o Father of mercy, this is my poor prayer: *Thy name be glorified on Earth as it is in Heaven.* Amen.

[In the margin: “N.B. The horses were strayed and my son hearing in the schools of Mr. H. Wendell’s son (who knew one) that he had seen them in the island pasture; I sent A. Shenklin for them, who found them on the island and brought them both home, after they had been gone three weeks.”]

19. Blessed be the Lord, who strengthened me yesterday to preach twice; once from Isaiah 43.25 and in the afternoon on Matthew 25.40 for the poor, when

---

260 Only in the Lord, it shall be said of me, are righteousness and strength; all who were incensed against him shall come to him and be ashamed.

261 So we are ambassadors for Christ, since God is making his appeal through us; we entreat you on behalf of Christ, be reconciled to God.

262 I, I am He who blots out your transgressions for my own sake, and I will not remember your sins.
a handsome collection of 27 pounds was made; and I humbly pray the Lord to accept of this labor of love, to bless my people and my family with gratitude for all His mercies, and with peace and health in His favor, for His service and His glory, pardoning our shortcomings and sins, for the sake of our Lord and Savior Jesus Christ. Amen.

22. Yesterday I was much troubled with pains in my bowels, but the contents of Psalm 116 was also much impressed upon my troubled soul, especially I called upon the name of the Lord and said, be gracious unto me. The Lord supported poor me until evening suppertime, when I sent for Dr. Stringer, who adviseth me to take what had been blessed for the bleeding piles and colic pains to Dominee Bunschoten. The medicine was sent, but conscious of my fearful apprehension, I have not yet tried the prescribed means. I bless the Lord for the rest and ease of the last night, and supposing my disorder to be irritated by cold feet when attending family business in the stable and on the garret, I most humbly pray the Father of mercies will be pleased to direct me in the use of that medicine or any other way for the removal or alleviation of my present uneasiness. His encouraging promise has comforted me this morning, but having read Psalm 116 [in margin: “also the new Dutch version of verse. By reading Mr. Hog’s Life I find many troubles of which I am also no stranger. May the Lord comfort me with His consolation. Amen”], I am ashamed of my rash words and complaints of the unfaithfulness of me. Lord, keep me from impatient murmuring, pity and pardon and remember that I am but weak, sinful ashes. Blessed Jesus! Hear my cry, and help me. Strengthen me for the duties of catechizing, and prepare me for all Thy will and work yet remaining for me. Make me sincerely willing to suffer and to do Thy will, and deliver me from all evil. Amen.

28. Blessed be the God of Heaven and Earth, who is also my faithful Creator, and, I humbly hope, my God and Father in Christ! Blessed be forever His great and gracious name, that I am still the living monument of His indulging goodness. Last Lord’s Day I preached twice with vigor and strength, and o, may we experience the efficacy of Christ’s intercession, and His Spirit be poured out upon us to prepare and enable us for every duty which may be required, and especially to wait on the Lord at His Table. This solemn pleasing work I desire to perform in His fear, and in the name of His Son O. L. Jesus Christ, and fain would I be prepared with the preparation of the heart. I have endeavored to set this day apart for these salutary purposes, and oh, may the close thereof rejoice - my feeble frame hardly allows me to fast - but may the Father of mercies give me a devout spirit of mind, and my prayers and supplication with thanksgivings be acceptable to our God. The Lord has been with me since my last engagements at His Table and performed His Word of mercy and life unto poor, unworthy me unto this very moment. What shall I render unto the Lord! By nature a child of disobedience, of wrath, of Hell, I might have been cut off and have perished in my sins, but He has

\[263\] And the king will answer them, “Truly I tell you, just as you did it to one of the least of these who are members of my family, you did it to me.”

\[264\] Psalm 116: Thanksgiving for healing, quoting from other psalms.

\[265\] Andrew Stevenson’s Memoirs of the Life of Mr. Thomas Hog, Minister of the Gospel at Ketlearn, […]]. Edinburgh. 1756.
had thoughts of mercy towards me, and not only spared and saved me from many perils and accidents, but crowned me with His loving kindnesses. Thanks to my God for my education for the ministry. Though almost an orphan, an outcast, the Lord cared and provided for me the necessary means and friends to finish my studies, and when ready to be examined, of a sudden, did I receive the offer of a call for this people in this strange unknown land. My soul was made willing to accept, and also strengthened to pass within a few weeks the two examinations, and admitted. How has the Lord borne with me, hardened and unthankful me. Though not speedy, yet my passage was safe through water and fire, and when landed at New York, I was helped to preach twice in much weakness. Hence this congregation received me with great joy and tender affection, which encouraged my troubled soul and made me to study and to labor more abundantly. Blessed be God, who kept me back from presumptuous sins, and oh, may the imperfections and iniquities of my ministry be graciously pardoned, and the Lord forgive my carelessness, and all the innumerable sins of my ministerial youth and infancy.

The Lord, I humbly trust, has pitied me, and given me His grace to know what belongs to my own salvation, and thereby I am taught also to be solicitous for my flock, but I lament my coldness and backslidings at this day, and oh, may I renew covenant with my God. Blessed Jesus, I am Thine. Thou hast called me from Heaven to Thy glorious self! I love Thee, Lord, though not as I ought yet I love Thee, oh my Lord and Savior, in sincerity, which is Thy own gift and work. I desire to be more and more like unto Thy Holy, humble, meek Image, in temper and practice, and also to enjoy Thy presence, strength and Communion. Lord! I have forsaken Thee, but I desire to return from all creature cisterns unto Thee. Oh, pity and receive and restore a poor wandering prodigal, and may I again live before and near unto Thee, with confident cheerfulness in Thy distinguishing grace, and restore also my bodily health and spirits in and for the service of Thy Sanctuary. Oh, may I live to praise Thy name. Direct and dispose of my person and ministry according to Thy sovereign goodwill and pleasure, but make me more and more humble, sincere, zealous, and prosperous in Thy service, and restore health and strength with care and rest in my painful flesh. (This, however, Lord, not as I but as Thou wilt.) Oh, increase my patience, and may it have a perfect work. Father! Pity my wife and children. Oh, spare us together, and dwell with each of us at home and abroad in mercy. May my son be Thy servant, and prosper his studies. Prepare us further for Thy day and work and keep us near to Thy blessed self. May all Thy people here and elsewhere rejoice in Thy redeeming love, and the congregation be supplied with more service and catechize. I desire to pray for some assistance and help. May the Lord arise and favor our plan for Church and schools, or hear and provide better things for me, and the glory shall be His, through our Lord and Savior Jesus Christ. Amen.

29. This morning Mr. Ph. v Rensselaer informed me of one Tiffany of Dartmouth College, who offers his service for a school. I have examined his

---

266 Jeremiah 2:13: “For my people have committed two evils: they have forsaken me, the fountain of living water, and dug out cisterns for themselves, cracked cisterns that can hold no water.” [The cistern image emphasizes that idols are manufactured by human hands and that they ultimately fail.]

267 Philip Van Rensselaer (1747-1798), married to Maria Sanders, who built Cherry Hill, in 1787.
certificate, and convened my consistory and other gentlemen to meet this evening. Oh, may the Lord direct and prosper, and this be a token for good to our youth, I would fain wait for Mr. Wilson, but this may do well in the interim. Blessed be God, who heareth prayer. Lord, support and strengthen. Amen.

P.S. The gentlemen met, and many did immediately subscribe for scholars, and appointed trustees, who have already employed Mr. Oliver Tiffany! May the Lord incline also Mr. Wilson to come and help us.

December '86

5. Blessed be the Lord, our most merciful and faithful God and Father in Jesus Christ, for His help and strength to perform the duties of His House last Lord’s Day. Though painful, yet I was strengthened in the inner and outward man, and helped to officiate on the pulpit and at the Table, with some success, I humbly hope, to my people. I felt somewhat of that joy (of which I preached from Isaiah 64.5\(^{269}\)) in the Lord and His service and the hope of glory. Oh, may my dullness and indolence be forgiven and removed, and the Lord restore unto me the joy of His salvation. I desire to follow the Lord and to remember Him in His ways and walk as He hath walked. Oh, may I obtain mercy and help in every time of need. Blessed Jesus, be Thou always near and more and more precious unto me, poor, unworthy, sinful, backsliding, diffident, unbelieving me. Oh, may I know Thee more and love and serve Thee better! Spare my life and restore (if it may be) health and strength to my body and mind. Oh, make me more sincere and fervent in spirit, also humbly confident and waiting on the Lord. May I remember with deep-felt gratitude Thy former mercies, and take encouragement from Thy promises and assistance to undeserving me. Lord! Thou knowest my infirmities, my despondence and my troubles. Oh, increase my patience and confidence, and cause me to cleave unto Thee, my life, my strength, and peace. O, do not leave me, and let my enemies not rejoice, but lift upon me and all Thy people the light of Thy countenance, even when we walk in darkness, in weakness, painfulness, and distress, and prepare me for more usefulness and service. Pity my bowels, Lord, and heal me. O, spare me yet a little for my infant family and my consort. May the Lord bless and keep us, and unite us together in love through faith in Jesus Christ. Peace with piety, wisdom and prudence. Dwell in my house, restore my poor servant girl, and give her Thy grace. Hear, Lord, and help and let me be Thine, now and forever. Amen.

27. I desire to bless the Lord for all His mercies from day to day. The infant seminary is already begun with success, and both the parents and children appear to be well pleased with my inspection. May it please the Father of mercies further to prosper my poor attempts for the reforming of the schools and the establishing of His Church doctrine and discipline. I was strengthened to preach four times on the day of Christ’s birth and the preceding Lord’s Day. May the gospel of peace be glorified! But yesterday I was rather too much indisposed of colic and other

---

\(^{268}\) There were at least three siblings Tiffany in Albany at the time, and maybe all three were at some point linked to the Church Academy. Here Westerlo meant Oliver Tiffany.

\(^{269}\) You meet those who gladly do right, those who remember you in your ways.
pains. A sermon, however, of Hellenbroek,\textsuperscript{270} on John 3.16,\textsuperscript{271} was read to the edification of His people in the afternoon. Mr. McDonald paid me a friendly visit, with Dr. Minto,\textsuperscript{272} who brought me a letter from Dr. Livingston. I am rather perplexed at the information of my friend’s anxiousness to promote another call, the more because they meet with discouragements, from whom I cannot guess, but my suspicions suggested to Dominee Romein (who on that account probably has refused the call) and others with respect to the party may be made to appear thrice, though some pretend other reasons of discontent. O, Lord, to whom shall I flee but unto Thee! Thou has called me, unto the office, and supported me hitherto. I am Thine, blessed Jesus. Let Thy will be done. Wherever I shall go, or stay, oh, be near unto me with Thy grace, peace, mercy, and strength. Direct my friends, Thy people, and, if Thy interest is at stake, let me prefer that to any other considerations. May the Father of mercies pity poor, unworthy me, and I be taught from the Lord how to demean in any emergency. That Thy name, and the ministry be not blasphemed, but my peace and usefulness be multiplied. O, may the Spirit of wisdom rest upon us. Support and comfort me under every trial, and the close of this year rejoice. Bless my family and people, Father of lights, and provide for my flock and my children and for myself such an assistant minister as Thou wilt crown with success. Amen.

29. I desire to remember the loving kindnesses of the Lord throughout the year almost past. But where shall I begin. They are infinite and above any remembrance. I have set down a few instances almost every week, and wish to have them impressed upon my mind, but my present indisposition rather prevents me from any close application. I feel my bowels are again weakened and painful. They require rest and exercise. However, I desire to repeat my humble thanks to the Lord our God, for every mercy conferred on such a sinful mass of corruption as I am, unthankful, fretting, and discontent, hasty, nay, mad, and furious passions do frequently surprise and overtake me so much that thoughts and desires, nay, words and actions flow from polluted me of which I am ashamed, confounded, distressed. Father of mercies, pardon and pity me, poor, illIdeserving me, and spare me to reform by Thy grace and Spirit former misconduct and to repent of past vices and follies. Mr. McDonald and Dr. Minto have desired to dine with me. May brotherly love be unfeigned, fervent spats and our jarring and animosities, childish quarrellings, be forgiven, and we be preserved from such like weakness and wickedness. Heal my present disorder, Lord, and give me rest to my troubled bowels. Oh, may strength be restored for Thy service, blessed Jesus, and I sing of Thy mercies. Dispose of poor me and mine according to Thy good and gracious pleasure, and may Thy glory and the advancement of Thy Kingdom be my supreme object and ultimate end. If it shall please the Lord to honor me and

\textsuperscript{270} Abraham Hellenbroek (1658-1731), Voetian minister in Rotterdam, the Netherlands. Many of his sermons were printed. Westerlo mentions Hellenbroek’s \textit{Bijbelse Keurstoffen [Selected Bible Texts]} (1731) on December 22, 1774.

\textsuperscript{271} “for God so loved the world that he gave his only Son, so that everyone who believes in him may not perish but may have eternal life.”

\textsuperscript{272} Walter Minto, LLD (1753-1796). Came over from Scotland in 1786 to be the first principal of Erasmus Hall in Flatbush, NY. He was succeeded by John Henry Livingston in 1787, when Minto was appointed professor of mathematics at the College of New Jersey in Princeton.
prosper my weak endeavors, also to give me some ease and better health. Oh, may I not return to former follies of pride and worldly-mindedness, but always be humble, active and also successful in the work of the Lord. Amen. Lord, Amen.

1787

January ’87

2. I sit down this morning to record, with humble gratitude, the renewed mercies of the Lord at the beginnings of another year. Blessed be the God of my life for His aid and support hitherto. Though wrestling with a body of sin, and groaning, almost burdened with pains and diseases, yet I am still the living monument of sparing bounteous grace and love. Blessed be the Father of light and life, for strength in some measure equal to the duties of the days past, being, through mercy, strengthened to preach thrice again to a full attentive audience, and also to pronounce the blessing of the Lord. Oh, my soul! Praise the Lord and wait on His mercies. May this year be the acceptable year to poor, unworthy me, my family, my people, and all the Church of God. I desire to be found in Christ, the α and ω, my life and all in all, and also to follow Him and His footsteps with humble sincere obedience and perseverance in well [crossed out: “good”] doing. Oh, for more wisdom, prudence, patience and confidence, and also more rest, peace and health in and for the work of the ministry. Though unworthy myself, yet the Lord has prepared and separated me from my first youth, and called me to His work, and while others are gone, I am still left. Oh, may strength be renewed. How little or nothing have I done for the Lord, His truths and Church. Oh, may I increase in fruitfulness, and become more active and useful in my day and station. Wherever my lot shall be cast, and whatever my condition and situation, blessed Jesus, be near and dear and precious unto me. Forgive and heal my backslidings, and prosper my poor faint endeavors for the manifestation of Thy glory! Oh, let me know more of Thee, and love and serve Thee better and with more success. May Thy countenance shine upon me, and my house and my family be Thy peculiar treasure. O, convert, comfort, and support, and carry safely through! Heal diseases, sanctify afflictions and blessings. May schools also prosper, and this congregation be supplied with more and with faithful laborers, and oh, may my son become Thy servant in Thy Sanctuary. Spare our lives and our friends, and may we enjoy each other in the Lord, the God of our salvation. Pity, Father of mercies, and pardon, and may we rejoice in Thee as our God and merciful Father in Jesus Christ. Whether living or dying, oh Lord, may we be Thine, devoted to Thy service and happy in Thy Communion. Amen.

6. The same day I received a letter of Mr. Wilson, who abides still in suspense. May the Lord direct and overrule also this occurrence to His own glory and the establishment of His Kingdom. I desire to be waiting on His mercy in every emergency and event, humbly submissive and depending on His grace for every

273 Revelation 1:8: “I am the Alpha and the Omega,” says the Lord God, who is and who was and who is to come, the Almighty.
supply of wisdom, prudence, patience, fortitude, and confidence in the Lord. O, Father of mercies, pity poor, feeble, sinful me. Forgive whatever Thou seest amiss in me, and deliver me from all mine and Thine enemies. Work repentance unto life in my poor mishaps, and may my family become more devoted to Thy service. Lord! I desire to suffer Thy will. Deal tenderly with ill-deserving me and my family, and may I yet once more rejoice in Thy salvation. Oh, blessed Jesus, be Thou my comfort and support under every trial, and remove my present complaints (the colic pains returning from cold, wet feet, which I got yesterday visiting my friends). Prepare me for Thy Day and work, and bless the work of the ministry throughout the world. Oh, remember all Thy servants, particularly my friends and acquaintances. Dispose of us according to Thy good and sovereign pleasure, and make us more and more meet for Thy Celestial Kingdom. I desire to wait on the Lord, with whom are the issues of life and death. Amen.

16. Blessed be the Lord for continuing His mercy and loving kindness towards us, from day to day. Though chastised yet not destroyed, I live the monument of His goodness and faithfulness, daily desirous to promote the interest of His Kingdom. Oh, may the Father of lights increase wisdom and strength agreeable to duty and work. I rejoice in the prospect of reformation in the schools, and thank the Lord my labor is not in vain. While scholars increase, may Mr. Wilson’s heart be enlarged and receive full freedom and confidences, if it be for the glory of our God in Christ and the establishment of religion among us. I desire to submit to follow the most Holy, wise and good providences of the Lord. Fain would I also be found doing something effectual for the Church. I have given advice to some of the other side of the river\footnote{Likely (East) Greenbush, NY, organized in 1787.} on their own application, which has been approved by them and by the consistory. May a foundation be laid for the establishment of a church to the latest posterity, and also for the uniting of the Reformed interest there and elsewhere, that our hearts not only, but our external societies may become more and more joined unto each other in the Lord against prevailing immorality, profanity, and heresies. O, blessed Jesus, be my light and life, my strength and glory! Yesterday I went to Schenectady, and Dominee Romein told me that, by letters from New York, he was informed of my being proposed as minister for the Dutch there, since his refusal. I am very anxious on account of this intelligence being public, what I thought was but secretly intended, but the Lord be pleased to direct and dispose of poor, feeble, unworthy, sinful me, not as I will but as Thou wilt, if there be no party spirit, if there be a sincere desire for the gospel truths, which I hope I have preached among them, if the Lord would provide for this my flock a younger and stronger laborer, and my weak endeavors should be blessed, there in my advancing years, if change of air and society may prove beneficial to my impaired constitution, but what shall I say. Let me wait and not anticipate trials. Oh, may this new instance of His goodness humble but also encourage me in His work. May no mercenary news ever have any weight, neither the expectation of more ease but the promotion of Thy glory, oh, my most gracious Lord, and of the peace of Thy people and Churches. Pardon my backslidings, forgive my indolence and impatience, heal my weakness, and restore comfort and support me under every trial, affliction, and blessing. Amen.
30. Last week I went to pay my respects to Dominee Ritzema and his family, and hope not in vain. Though some coolness at first appeared, for what reason I know not, probably on account of former disappointments with respect to New York, yet our conversation was friendly and edifying. May our hearts be sincere, and love unfeigned, and we become more and more prepared for that awful account, which we must shortly render of our ministry and trust. I tremble at the thought when I reflect upon my indolence and inactivity compared to what others have done and are still doing, even in old age. Poor me, with a body of sin and death, burdened and full of pains. Oh, may my sins be forgiven, and strength given to bear the Cross, every cross which the Lord lays and brings upon me. Blessed be God, I am still alive and hope to persevere unto the end. O, may the Father of mercies pardon backslidings, and restore former grace, more wisdom, prudence, confidence and patience, at home and abroad. I lament my daily follies and am sorry on account of my sinful weaknesses, but hope yet to recover and become stronger for the cause and interest of my Lord, who has called me, I humbly trust, and supports and promises never to leave, and o, my soul, why art Thou cast down at every adversity! Is not Thy Savior mighty, merciful, willing, and ready to deliver and to save out of all troubles? I desire to submit. Oh, may pains be sanctified, and my rebellious, proud spirit be subdued and brought to patient submission and waiting on the Lord. My times, my life, my labors are in His hand. O, Father, pity, pardon, direct, and strengthen, and may I still live to serve and worship and glorify Thee on Earth, wherever I am. Be Thou with me, blessed Jesus. Assist, comfort, and give repentance unto life, with faith, love, peace and joy in believing. Amen.

February ’87

6. This day I received a letter from Mr. Bunschoten, informing me of his success in the gospel, for which I desire to be thankful, and in the evening several letters from Dr. Livingston. I am glad to find that friends prove to be prudent, and also faithful to former engagements. May the Lord pardon other deficiencies and bends. His name be glorified and His Kingdom come, with power to many precious souls. Oh, may I be more self-denied and resigned, patiently waiting upon the Lord, who will pity, care, and provide for His servants’ rest, ease, and peace. May former strength be restored, and former zeal for religious duties and enjoyments and truth be spread and preserved, and now, Father of mercies, be Thou my merciful and compassionate Father in Christ. Pardon my imprudences, and teach me to act consistently, with character, station and duty! I desire to consult men, but look unto Thee for wisdom, direction, and success. Oh, may Thy cause and Kingdom prosper and flourish throughout the land and within this city. May my people be unanimous and fervent in Thy worship and service, and the rising generation be brought up to Thy glory. Incline our hearts to such means and measures as Thou wilt approve, and bless and crown our weak endeavors and feeble attempts with success to Thy Church. May strength be given equal to my day and duty, and family and friends be remembered in mercy, through our

---

275 Dominee Elias Van Bunschoten (1738-1815). Officiated at Westerlo’s wedding in 1775. Since 1785 in Minisink and Mahakemack, NJ, and Walpack, PA.
gracious Lord and faithful Savior Jesus Christ. Amen. [Starting at the top in the margin, but finishing below these last words: “N. B. The declination of Mr. Wilson being accepted by the corporation, the consistory, on the request of the inscribers of Tiffany’s school, have adopted another plan, which I humbly pray the Lord be pleased to favor, for the sake of Christ and to His Church’s prosperity. Young Tiffany’s appointment and assistance appears to be as advantageous as his arrival was unexpected and seasonable at this day, when the new plan was first proposed.]

8. This morning I promised to preach and appoint a consistory in the Boght, VD, next Wednesday [crossed out: “after a week”] QDFS [?].

19. Yesterday I returned from the Halfmoon, where I preached in the morning from John 5.25,276 and also appointed two elders and two deacons, in the same manner as the preceding Thursday in the Boght, Zephaniah 3.9.277 May the Lord graciously accept and bless my poor labors for His Church and people. I also preached last Lord’s Day at Saratoga, Zechariah 12.20,278 where (and indeed in every place) a large number of the Dutch people were assembled, and some English, to whom, however, though requested by some, I had no liberty to speak.279 May the Lord of all mercies pardon my infirmities, and restore health and strength in and for the service of the Sanctuary. I bless His name for every opportunity and every degree of strength and influence which I receive out of His fullness, to dispense the gospel to precious immortal souls, and oh, may my views and intentions become more and more pure and be directed to His glory. Next Friday I have promised to (VD) preach at Niskayuna, Psalm 92.14,280 but who is sufficient for all these things? O, blessed Jesus, may Thy strength be made perfect in my work and my weaknesses. I am wholly and only Thine, and desire to serve Thee. Oh, my God and Savior, Thy grace is sufficient for me, and oh, heal my present disorder, cold, and colic pains in my bowels, and may strength be granted equal to duty. I desire to trust and to wait on the Lord. May the close of this week rejoice, and Thy name be glorified, now and forever. Amen. Amen.

23. This morning I am, out of weakness and much painfulness, enabled, through free sovereign rich mercy, to preach at Niskayuna. Yesterday evening, on the way thither, the wind and weather were very severe, and at night I was awakened by colic pains, more than common, in my stomach and bowels. By turning up and down, my cover was so twisted that I could not keep myself warm, and suffered much from the cold and nakedness. Also sorely tempted, but praying and watching the Lord support and comfort poor, weak, unworthy me, and though much out of order and fatigued by restlessness and fears, blessed be God, the

276 “Very truly, I tell you, the hour is coming, and is now here, when the dead will hear the voice of the Son of God, and those who hear will live.” Also the sermons of July 11, 1787 and August 17, 1789.

277 At that time I will change the speech of the peoples to a pure speech, that all of them may call on the name of the Lord and serve him with one accord.

278 Zechariah 12:2 [See, I am about to make Jerusalem a cup of reeling for all the surrounding peoples; it will be against Judah also in the siege against Jerusalem] or 12 [The land shall mourn, each family by itself; the family of the house of David by itself, and their wives by themselves; the family of the house of Nathan by itself, and their wives by themselves]?

279 Saratoga is where the Dutch and Presbyterian congregations are working together to call a minister. See entry of August 16, 1786.

280 In old age they still produce fruit; they are always green and full of sap.
Father of mercies, I am not forsaken, but carried also safely through this part of duty in the work of my Lord. I have vowed to praise Thy name, o my faithful God and merciful Father. If Thou didst hear and help me, accept of my poor sacrifice and tribute of praise. Now I am safely returned home. Bless my weak and feeble attempts to establish a gospel ministry also in that pleasant, delightful place. Unite the inhabitants unto the fear of Thy name, and one mind with respect to the intended call. May everyone be made willing to and support the gospel among them, and whomsoever the Lord be pleased to send to administer there, may Thy blessing rest upon him and upon the people and upon all the neighboring congregations, that many may be planted there in the paradise of Thy Church, and flourish in Thy courts. Restore my impaired health and my strength spent in Thy work, and spare for Thy Day and the duties thereof, and the praise shall be Thine through O. L. Jesus Christ. Amen.

28.  Last day of the month.  Blessed be the Lord for all His mercies.  Though much indisposed in the morning of last Lord’s Day, with advice of the physician and humble dependence on free strengthening grace, I was enabled to preach twice, and with more than ordinary exertion.  Oh, may my soul magnify the Lord my strength, but I have felt also more than common pains in my bowels.  Oh, may I be taught to acquiesce and rejoice in all the dealings of the Lord, our God. Heavenly Father, pity and pardon my impatience, but bless also my attempts to deter sinners, and to establish the discipline of Thy Church.  Direct and prosper me and others of Thy servants, my acquaintances, for Christ’s sake.  Amen.

March ’87

1.  Next Lord’s Day we intend, through Divine mercy, to commemorate our great and glorious Redeemer’s dying love and His loving kindnesses at His Holy Table, and I desire, through free sovereign grace, to remember and to record this morning His merciful dealings also with me, my family, congregation, and His Church, in order to prepare my wandering backsliding heart for that awfully pleasing work. Oh, may the Father of mercies instruct, direct and prosper my poor, feeble attempts and impress my soul with a sense of sin, duty and gratitude. Blessed be the Father of mercies that I am still among the living to show forth His praises, and blessed be His name for every support and assistance in the performing both of public and private duties; though much indisposed and painful in my body, yet I have been strengthened almost every Lord’s and other days to fulfill the work of my station. At home not only and in town, but even in the country, my labors have been owned and crowned with success, and I humbly trust not without a blessing to my own and other precious immortal souls. Oh, may my sins and imperfections be graciously forgiven in the all-atoning blood of my Lord and Savior, whose satisfaction and righteousness is my only refuge and hope, and I be encouraged more and more to go on in His strength, and to come off victorious over all His enemies, that even these adversaries of the Lord, wherever they be, may be convinced and converted, and become devoted to the worship and service,

281 Niskayuna (Schenectady), NY, was officially organized in 1750, but until 1790 it was supplied by Samson Occum (Presbyterian, Mohican Indian), Dirck Romeyn, Eilardus Westerlo, and Elias Van Bunschooten.
and partakers of the graces and spirit and salvation of our God. I know and find myself more and more sinful and perverse by nature, and if there be any the least spark of love to the Lord and my neighbor in me, it is only from His almighty grace, even the continuance in the duties of my station and relation. I would humbly ascribe to preserving mercy. I feel within me too much of a backward, indolent, impatient frame of mind, especially under provocation and sufferings. O, may my nature and disposition become more humble, more patient, submissive, composed, and acquiescing in Thy will and ways. Oh, Father of our spirits and our flesh, pardon former follies and imprudences, and keep me back from frantic passions, and temptations. Keep me near to Thy self, and cause me to walk in Thy fear all the day long. Let not Thy enemies rejoice over me, nor Thy name or the ministry be blasphemed on account of my misbehavior or bad conduct, in any the least point or matter of the meanest importance. Oh, teach me more taciturnity and more wisdom when in company, and also more composure in public, that my strength be not spent in vain and without cause, but sparingly and soberly, and then, Lord, let me abound in every good word and work, and labor of faith and love, that Thy truths may be propagated and preserved both in Church and state. Bless the schools. May they be established on a Christian scheme and pious foundation, for the instruction of the rising generation also, and the principles of Thy religion. I thank the Lord for every the least hope of success in this respect, and also in the establishing of our Church throughout the country. May the new congregations flourish, and be filled with Thy ordinances, and oh, may church discipline also be restored. Bless my weak attempts. May that sinner and others be humbled, and received into Thy grace. Father, pity, pardon, and preserve and deter others. I am straightened and distressed, but I am Thine. Blessed Jesus, direct, protect, and defend me and Thy cause, and oh, may Thy Sacraments also be honored and used with Holy Awe and Reverence. May we approach in Thy fear, but also in faith, and humble confidence, renewing our covenant, receiving the signs and seals of redeeming and renewing grace with gratitude and joy. O, may many attend and obtain mercy in a time of need, that some new communicants may be admitted in Thy favor and become partakers of Thy grace. Blessed Jesus! May my son and daughter-in-law be also acceptable, and be made to know and to worship Thee in spirit and truth. ²⁸² O, hear our poor, unworthy prayers, and may all mine be Thine. Spare our lives, restore our health, bless the means for my recovery from my present disorder, and prepare me for Thy work, my duty and privilege. Give me also a colleague. May that man accept of the call, and the new plan succeed. Oh, hear the prayers of Thy people, and dispose of Thy servants to Thy glory. May my family, this city and land praise the Lord, for all the disposals of Thy wise and gracious providences, and above all for Thy grace, mercy, and peace, through our Lord and Savior Jesus Christ. Amen.

²⁸² Stephen Van Rensselaer is reported to have chosen, in 1787, “by a formal profession of religious faith and a personal vow of religious obedience, according to the doctrines and discipline of the Christian church as adopted by the Dutch reformers, to pledge himself to a life of temperance, simplicity, truth and purity.” [www.iment.com/maida/familytree/henry/bios/ltgovstephenvanrensselaer.htm]
5. Blessed be our God for His mercy and strength so graciously bestowed upon unworthy me. Though much distressed by pains and fears the night before, I was enabled yesterday to administer both the Word and Sacrament. O Father, pardon my unbelief, my impatience, and my ingratitude, and forgive all my innumerable sins and deficiencies in the precious blood of Thy Son, our exalted Redeemer and Savior Jesus Christ, and accept of my poor person and service in Him, with whom Thou art well pleased. I bless Thee, most merciful Jesus, for the comfort from that text, Hebrews 4. 14-16. Let me obtain mercy also for my painful bowels and weakened body. O, remove or grant seasonable help, and let me not be ashamed, but spare and send me to bear much, faint, though pressed and afflicted, suffer me not to be unfruitful nor to become a reproach to Thy cause and interest, but carry me honorably through. I am but full of pains and much fatigued this morning, on account of a sleepless night and broken rest. But these sufferings are but light and not to be compared to the agonies of my Lord and to the pains of His martyrs and others of His suffering servants. Bless the Lord, my soul, and be of good cheer. Oh, may I become more humble and confident, and rejoice in hope. I rejoice in the prosperity of Zion. Many from the country have ascended, and I hope not without a blessing. May all the people of God have been favored with His presence in mercy and grace, here and elsewhere. I received two letters from New York, from Mr. Laurence and Dr. Livingston, both pious and comfortable. O Lord, Thy peace and love rest upon us, and oh, may the schools also be blessed. Direct and defend, Father, and may the close of this day rejoice. I desire to be found in the way of duty. Be with me, hear, heal and help me, my family and all my friends. Forgive our enemies, and give us Thy peace that passeth all understanding through O. L. Jesus Christ. Amen.

8. Thanks to the Lord for a pretty comfortable night’s rest and sleep! My attempts for establishing the Church Academy have also been blessed, the plan being adopted by the consistory, and may the subscriptions further increase! I desire to be faithful, and sincere. Oh, may piety with learning prevail. Dr. Minto not having received the letter of Dr. Livingston, I have given him an extract of mine. Probably that whole affair may work together also for Zion’s prosperity. May the Father of mercies direct and bless every one of His servants and we rejoice in the prospect and enjoyment of much good even to the latest posterity. I humbly pray for mercy, and peace, through the merits and intercession of our Lord’s Savior Jesus Christ. May our rulers be directed also to recommend religion and appoint a day of fasting and prayer throughout our land and this state in particular. Amen.

283 Since, then, we have a great high priest who has passed through the heavens, Jesus, the Son of God, let us hold fast to our confession. For we do not have a high priest who is unable to sympathize with our weaknesses, but we have one who in every respect has been tested as we are, yet without sin. Let us therefore approach the throne of grace with boldness, so that we may receive mercy and find grace to help in time of need.

284 Probably NYC alderman John L. Lawrence, married since 1759 to Catharine Livingston (born 1733), an aunt of Westerlo’s wife. Likely topic: Erasmus Hall Academy – see entry of March 8.

285 Dr. Walter Minto was one of the founding trustees [and the first principal – see note under entry of December 27, 1786] of Erasmus Hall Academy in Flatbush, who applied to the regents of the University of the State of New York for a charter in May 1787. John Henry Livingston succeeded Minto. The school had apparently no religious affiliation [Allbray 2004:60].
12. Yesterday morning my throat was sore and so much swollen, that with the advice of the doctor I determined not to officiate. I desire to acquiesce in every event and occurrence, as the will of God. Oh, may our Heavenly Father pity, pardon, heal and restore poor, sinful, unworthy me! What a mercy, that strength was given the preceding Lord’s Day. Oh, may I be enabled to wait on the mercy and seasonable help of the Lord. Blessed Jesus! Be Thou my compassionate physician, mitigate my pains and afflictions, and remove this disorder for Thy great name’s sake. Let not my spiritual enemies triumph over me, but sin and Satan with all his adherents be confounded and all Thy people become more than conquerors. May every trial be sanctified and we more and more weaned from the world and be made submissive to all the will and dispensation of the Lord. Though distressing and even dangerous to our mortal flesh, Father, hear my humble supplication for recovery of myself and also of my friend and neighbor, hear his [in margin: JV Schaick287], heal his and mine present diseases, and oh, forgive our sins. Prepare us for all Thy will. Amen. Last night I suffered more pain and uneasiness than before, but this morning I feel a little better, through mercy Divine of Him who has suffered and will have compassion. Oh, may patience and hope prevail with repentance and joy in believing, but also prudence and fortitude against the unruly passion, as well as the whiles of the Wicked One, who always attacks when the flesh is affected. I desire to look to a suffering Jesus here below, and may I bear His image and be enabled to show forth His praises. Father of mercies, pity and pardon, but also support and comfort me. Though unworthy (unfaithful, ill-deserving) under every trouble and trial, bless my poor attempts to introduce the discipline of Thy Church, and may sinners fear and obey Thy ordinances. I lament former indulgences, and hope (if spared) to proceed with more faithfulness. Though under many inconveniences and obstructions, the Lord may still arise and plead His cause. Though the instrument be never so weak and contemptible, my time, life, health, and happiness are all from Thee, o Lord Almighty, and may I become more and more devoted, as a willing sacrifice to Thy service and glory. Bless the Lord, o my soul, for redeeming love and renewing grace. I bless Thee, Father of mercy, for all Thy loving kindnesses towards me and my family, the present health of my dear consort, and all our children. Bless every one of us, with the continuance and increase of Thy favors both for body and soul. Remember my youngest daughter in particular and spare her life [in margin: “(4 years old)”] and health. May she become also partaker of Thy grace, and full of Thy Holy and Blessed Spirit, a Joanna indeed, following and cleaving to the Lord Jesus and His people [in margin: “Luke 8th Chapter”]. Oh, spare also my life to see her and my other children growing up before the Lord. I thank Thee, most merciful Father, that I am a father of a family. May I feel and act as a

286 “weaning” may be imagery taken from the Bible, but not in the same context. Here Westerlo may be quoting Jonathan Edwards (1703-1758) [Smith 2003:168]. On August 29, 1787, the phrase “weaned from the Creature” may be adapted from Edwards’ discussion of creatures [Ibidem]. Jonathan Edwards Jr. received an honorary degree from Princeton at the same time as Westerlo. He became president of Union College in Schenectady in 1799.

287 Jacob A. Van Schaik (1718-1788), merchant.

288 Luke 8 mentions Joanna, the wife of Herod’s steward Chuza, as one of the many women who provided out of their resources for Jesus and his disciples.
wise, prudent, tender father, and my poor endeavors for the education of mine and other children be blessed to Thy glory and their spiritual and eternal as well as temporal happiness. Now, blessed Jesus, be my physician in mercy and power, my advocate and a propitiation for all my sins. I desire to be found in Thee, the Lord, my righteousness and strength. O, speak peace to my troubled soul, and give rest also to my flesh. May I enter into Thee, as my refuge, and find grace, in this time of need. Amen.

N.B. Last week E. Bratt died suddenly, 84 years old. I observed uncommon attention and affection in him for several months, and may His departure have been in peace. Amen.

22. Blessed be the Lord for all His mercies. Last Lord’s Day I obtained mercy and strength to preach twice. May my weak labors be crowned. The Lord has heard our prayers for safety from the ice, and the season opens most delightfully! My consistory has also resolved to call Mr. Wilson. May he accept and come and prosper, and we intend to organize the Academy tomorrow evening. Oh, may the Lord direct and prosper the election of faithful trustees, and we experience His assistance and smiles upon every work of love to His glory and the instruction of youth, even in future ages. I also desire to rejoice in the further prospect of Zion’s prosperity, being requested to preach in Greenbush. I have promised, VD, to obey this call, and would humbly beg the Lord strength to perform also this and every other duty of my station! Be further with me, Father, pity, pardon, hear, heal, and help me and mine, for the sake of Jesus Christ and Him crucified, whom I desire to know, to love, to preach, to serve, and to enjoy, now and forever. Amen.

24. Yesterday evening the Lord prospered our meeting, and gave us unanimity to choose such trustees of whom I humbly trust we may expect some further assistance to promote the grand object in view. May we be directed further into such measures as the Lord himself shall be pleased to own and to crown with success, and oh, may my strength and zeal increase, and our united labors for Zion’s prosperity be followed with the rich blessings of a gracious sin-pardoning prayer-hearing God, for the sake of O. L. Jesus Christ, His dear Son. Amen.

29. This morning the weather was too cold and boisterous and the ground wet of rain, my body also indisposed, and I prevented to go abroad to preach on the other side of the river. I desire to acquiesce in the will and good pleasure of the Lord. May this disappointment humble but not discourage poor, unworthy me, and the people be directed into such measures for their spiritual improvement and prosperity as the Lord will be pleased to bless, and oh, may my present indisposition be removed and also my consort and son and all my family be pitied and spared, while others are dropping into the silent grave. Oh, may I live to proclaim the mercies of a gracious God and Father, and be prepared for the duties of the next Lord’s Day. I desire and have determined to know nothing so much

289 Egbert Bratt (1702-1787), cooper and carpenter.
290 Peter Wilson (1746-1826), director of a school in Hackensack, NJ, and later member of the New Jersey Assembly. Probably the same as mentioned several times between October 30, 1786 and March 6, 1787, indicating Westerlo had already asked him before the official call was sent. He later taught Greek and Latin at Columbia College, 1789-1792.
291 (East) Greenbush (see entry of March 22).
but Jesus Christ and Him crucified! May we be taught and enabled to show forth His death until He comes.

30. This day 29 years ago, I received the call for this congregation. Blessed be the Lord for all His innumerable mercies to such a one! Oh, may my sins be pardoned, and my youth be renewed in and for the service of His Sanctuary, and I also obtain some help and assistance. The Lord bless my letters to Mr. Wilson, and I be further prepared for all Thy work. E. We.lo

April '87

4. I desire to bless the Lord for all His mercies bestowed upon me and my family from day to day. Last Lord’s Day I was restored from soreness of throat and preached twice. My consort, though prevented by sickness from church, yet through mercy restored by taking some opiates to alloy the pains, and yesterday I was at my old friend Theunis VWt.,292 where I hope our conversation may be further blessed to us and the company. Last Monday some business for the Academy needed transacted, when also my son with others gave satisfaction to the Trustees, and in the afternoon I was invited to come and preach on the other side of the river. Mr. D. Scott told me the people there grew jealous,293 and I have promised if I am not going down to New York, that I will endeavor to speak a word of comfort among them the week after I have fulfilled my engagement of the 19th of this month in Greenbush. May the Lord spare my life, restore my health, heal and remove my pains, and prosper my poor, weak labors in the gospel of His dear Son Our Lord Jesus Christ. Amen.

7. Tomorrow (VD) I desire to remember the Resurrection of the Lord. Oh, may we experience the power thereof by receiving new influences of His Holy Spirit, the spirit of life and faith, Holiness and comfort, and also renewed strength out of weakness in and for His service. Amen, Amen.

10. Blessed be the Lord. He is infinite in love. Last Saturday evening I received from General Schuyler a letter of Mr. Wilson in answer to mine, who appears now more determined than ever to accept of the call. I desire to wait on the Lord for further discretion and success, both to the Church and schools. I am nothing but sin and weakness in myself and, were it not for undeserved, forfeited mercy, I would long since have been consumed, but His mercy is infinite, sovereign and free. Oh, may I be humbled under a sense of my sinful unworthiness but not despise nor faint. No! Lord Jesus, in Thee is life! Oh, may I live before Thee and experience the blessed influence of Thy grace and spirit. Bless Thy own ordinances among us, and everywhere, and visit us with Thy gracious presence, that many be quickened and Thy people revive and rejoice. Incline my friend to accept of the call and prepare and prosper him, or direct into such other measures as Thou wilt. Be pleased to favor and to follow with Thy blessings. Be pleased to instruct me in every part of duty for Thy Church in general, and if I must go down to the Synod, o Lord, keep, preserve, and make us successful. I am ready to

---

292 Theunis Van Woert, see earlier.
293 By “the other side of the river” Westerlo normally meant Greenbush, but since he mentions Greenbush as another place to preach at, he probably means Wynantskill, NY, whose congregation was not officially established until 1794.
be spent. Oh, make me more willing, more patient, and active in Thy glorious service. Bless my family and my people, and may the close of this day rejoice. Amen.

18. Blessed be the Lord for every instance of His faithfulness and faith. The subscription for the scholars has remarkably succeeded, and of consequence the trustees were enabled yesterday evening to engage both the masters for 9 months longer from 1 of June till 1 of March, when at the same time it was ordered that rules should be drawn up for the proper government and instruction of the school. May the Father of mercies smile graciously upon our endeavors and upon our offspring, and we rejoice in their growing up before the Lord. Tomorrow I desire to preach in the country, and wish to lay a foundation at Greenbush for a future congregation and church. May all things cooperate for the establishment of both, and my strength be equal to duty and engagements. But I hope also to be found in the way of duty with regard to the Synod, and humbly pray the Lord to direct my goings and doings, to His glory and to the edification of His Church and people. Pity, Father, and pardon, for Christ’s sake. Amen.

20. This day I desire to remember the loving kindnesses of the Lord, whose I am through free sovereign mercy, and whom I would fain leave in the gospel of His dear and beloved Son, our Lord and Savior Jesus Christ! Oh, may I receive grace and obtain mercy also at this time of need. Blessed be the God of our lives, for all the bounties of His liberal hand. Oh, may our hearts be impressed with a due sense of our own unworthiness and sinfulness, and of His innumerable blessings conferred upon us and ours, how grand and many our daily sins and provocations, and yet His pardoning mercy still continuing and we spared, the signal monuments of forbearing through caring and well-doing goodness. May the Father of mercies forgive all our sins and iniquities in the precious blood of His Son, and we become sincerely willing and engaged to repent and amend our ways! Oh, may my family be reformed and live before the Lord in unity and love, and the peace of God rest upon us. Lord! Restore our health and heal our sicknesses, mitigate and remove pains, and give strength and Holiness, to serve Thee in every relation and station during all our days. Pity my dear consort, heal her present disorders, and deal tenderly with us, and sanctify the afflictions, that we as a family may become more humble, meek, peaceful, patient, and devoted to the worship of our God. I bless the Lord for His peculiar mercies towards poor, unworthy me, especially since 1768, this day 19 years ago, when, I humbly hope, it pleased the Lord to reveal His Son in me. Yesterday I was strengthened to preach from John 16. 8-11\textsuperscript{204} at Greenbush, what I have been taught of the Lord in secret. May my poor labors be more and more accompanied and followed by the blessed renewing and comforting influences of the Spirit of all grace, and I live to enjoy the fruits of my weak endeavors. I desire to sow and to rejoice in hope. Oh, may the gospel be glorified, and more fruit be seen in my and other congregations who love and serve the same Lord! I would fain wait on His mercies for further strength and support, and also pray that some assistant may be provided and such

\textsuperscript{204} And when he comes, he will prove the world wrong about sin and righteousness and judgment: about sin, because they do not believe in me; about righteousness, because I am going to the Father and you will see me no longer; about judgment, because the ruler of this world has been condemned.
a man of God be called to help me as will be a blessing both to the Church and school. May the Lord direct my goings, heal my infirmities, and restore former life and comforts, that our last works may be better than our first, and our latter end be peace. Amen.

27. This morning I am, for various reasons, detained from going down to New York to attend the Synod. My own and my wife’s indisposition, want of good company, the uncertainty of my arrival at the appointed time, for want of an earlier opportunity, and also considering that no business will or can be transacted of any great importance without the presence of another minister (Dominee Romein also being detained and no elders) from this Classis, being further informed of some competitions and dissensions which may take place with respect to the funds; lastly, while the other work may be done without me, the examina, and [crossed out: “the …. relating the minutes to Mr. Wilson,”] I have finally determined to stay home, and write letters of advice to Dr. Livingston (to postpone the full determination with respect to the funds, and to insert the several reasons for the choice of one seminary to establish a Divinity Hall in the minutes of the instant Synod, for the perusal and decision of the respective classes to be repeated at next session of the Synod), and also to Mr. Wilson, with the minutes of the consistory and Academy, requesting a speedy and favorable answer. May the Father of mercies accept of my poor wishes and labors, and the Synod be blessed, for Jesus’ sake. O Lord, pity, hear, heal, and spare, forgiving all our follies and vices for Christ’s sake. Amen.

May ’87

15. Blessed be the Lord, who overrules all things to the prosperity of His Church for His own glory! Being next day determined (on account of a happy change in my dear consort’s bodily disposition) to attend the Synod and to prosecute the business with Mr. Wilson, I went down with good company, and, though somewhat distressed by a severe storm in the Highlands, we arrived Wednesday afternoon at New York, where I found the brethren convened and was enabled to perform my duty as deputatus Synodi in examining three young gentlemen, Mr. Van Harlingen, peremptorily, and Messrs. Lowe and Steddifort preparatorily; all received with joy and hope of future usefulness. The business of the funds was already referred. Some other matters brought at the table (the petition of the Synod for an amendment in the incorporation act must be backed by others from the members at large, and a form was drawn up, which to be subscribed not long before next session, a day of fasting, the third Thursday in June next, a correspondence with the Coetus of Pennsylvania etc., etc.). I also

---

295 Dominee John Martin Van Harlingen (1761-1813). Son of Johannes Martinus (1724-1795, ordained by Classis of Amsterdam in 1761, the year following Westerlo’s departure for North America), Lic GenSyn, 1786; ord. 1787; Minister, Millstone, NJ, and Six Mile Run, NJ, 1787-1795.
296 Dominee Peter Lowe (1764 – 1813), studied under Livingston; Lic and Ord. GenSyn, 1787; minister in Flatlands, Flatbush, Bushwick, New Utrecht, all in Brooklyn, NY, 1787-1808.
297 Dominee Peter Studdiford (1763-1826). Licensed and ordained GenSyn 1787; minister in Readington, NJ, 1787-1800.
298 Coetus of German Reformed congregations, with whom the General Synod decided to open a correspondence, “and that to this end, a kind, fraternal letter be first sent to the same by the President,
had an intercourse with Mr. Wilson, to whom I delivered the minutes, explained
the whole matter, I trust not without hope and success. May the Lord incline his
heart, and make his family willing to follow the call if for His glory and the real
interest of our Zion. Mr. Wilson’s wife being delivered in child birth, and too
weak to be advised and persuaded immediately, he told me that he would, as soon
as possible, set apart a day of prayer in his family, and to seek counsel of the Lord,
when he promised within three weeks to give a final answer. I desire to be
accepted also with this my poor labor in Jesus Christ, and would fain live to see
the blessed effects and fruits thereof. Being thus prevented to obtain a peremptory
answer, I concluded but immediately to return, and leaving New York on Sunday
morning, I came home yesterday after a long passage, and had the pleasure to
meet my family and myself in better health and spirits, also Dominee Romein,
who preached for me the day before, and whom I had still the opportunity to
commune with on some subjects of importance. Oh, may my soul return to her
rest in the Lord and my rest at home, and in my congregation be sweet. The Lord
pardon my shortcomings and forgive my innumerable sins. I would also continue
to pray for my son, who has entered now upon his 12th year. May the Father of
mercies spare his life and prepare him by His Spirit and grace for His blessed and
glorious service. I pity poor Johnny and Henry.299 May they both recover, and be
a joy and comfort to their worthy parents. Hear, Father of lights, and grant such
direction and blessings to every one of our children, especially Philip,300 which
Thou wilt own and approve. Amen.

29. Blessed be the Lord, who has helped me hitherto! Six different times since
my return I have experienced on the pulpit His gracious aid and support. Though
but weak and painful, yet His strength has enabled me to perform the public duties
in hope of some success. Oh, may the ascension gift of Christ be more and more
powerfully felt, and many precious souls be called and turned to the Lord. Father
of mercies, bless our poor endeavors, and prepare us further for Thy work, and to
sit on with Thee at Thy Table there to celebrate redeeming love. Increase
knowledge, faith, Holiness, strength, and peace and joy in believing, and grant a
new token for good. Pity the sick, and prepare the dying for Thy immediate presence and perfect service, and
may our land, my family and people obtain mercy and help in every time of need.
Pardon and hear and heal, for Christ’s sake. Amen.

30. This morning I read over the preceding notes, and find great reason to repeat
my humble thanks to the Lord for all His mercies to unworthy, ill-deserving me
and my family! May the Lord accept of my poor sacrifice and renew my strength
in and for His glorious service. Oh, for more knowledge and confidence in the
Lord, with whom are the issues of life and death. I desire to be found in Christ,
in the name of this Synod.” At issue was the controversial ministry of Georg Wilhelm Schneyder at
Schoharie (1785-1788) [Demarest 1859: 157].

299 Johnny may be a child of Margaret Livingston Jones and Dr. Thomas Jones (not listed), and Henry
was likely Henry Alexander Livingston (1776-1849), the son of John Henry Livingston.

300 Philip Schuyler Van Rensselaer (1766-1824), one of Westerlo’s stepsons. Philip reportedly married
Anne De Peyster Van Cortlandt (daughter of John Henry Livingston’s aunt Joanna Livingston) on
April 15, 1787, but Westerlo did not make mention of it in his Memoirs. Singling Philip out here is as
close as Westerlo got in acknowledging the marriage.
and to receive every moment fresh supplies of the Spirit and grace, to enable me

to bear the burden of every day, and to perform the several duties of my station

and relation. Weak and painful, I am not my own, but, I humbly hope, belong to

my faithful Savior Jesus Christ, who has taught and called me to His Communion

and service, and is able, compassionate, and ready to help and carry me safely

through all difficulties and sufferings, and even to prosper my weak attempts for

Zion’s prosperity and peace. But I lament my indolence, sloth, and backwardness.

Oh, what vain, deceitful, faithless, and backsliding heart. Whenever I obtain some

mercy and ease from bodily pain and distress, how doth my flesh tempt and try to

bring me to sinful indulgences, and what a departing inwardly from the Lord and

from my own self. Fain would I learn to be satisfied, rather to suffer afflictions

than to live in such an estrangement from the Lord. But why doth not His love

constrain me, and His loving kindness lead me to repentance. Oh, my soul, be

wiser, vigilant and sober. Rejoice with fear for every sinful abuse of God’s

mercies, and may the Lord teach me out of His law how to improve all His ways,

every occurrence I meet with in His providence. O, blessed Jesus, be Thou

my light and guardian, direct and defend me in all my ways, and may my poor

service be acceptable unto Thee. My Lord, whom I desire to love and to serve,

more and better than ever before, I lament my deficiencies, and would renew

covenant with the Lord, whose I am. Oh, Father of mercies, pity and pardon in

the blood of Thy Son that cleanseth from all sin, and grant unto me new strength

and comfort. Thou knowest my sinful weaknesses, and also the painfulness of my

flesh. Lord, in Thee I live and move and I bless Thee with heart and hand, that

Thou hast not left me. No, Father, from Thy dealings with me I would humbly

and joyfully conclude: The Lord is with me. Bless Thee, this morning, with my

pen, and oh, may my whole soul be sincere in blessing the Lord for every instance

of His innumerable mercies to me and my family, for life and the conveniences

thereof, for the health of my dear consort and children, and also of my domestics

at present, and for that degree of strength which I also enjoy, and for the

opportunity to remember the loving kindnesses of my God. Oh, may our poor

souls also live and be renewed in the spirits of our mind. Give us Thy Spirit and

grace to serve and worship and honor and enjoy Thee in and through Jesus Christ.

Hear our family prayers, heal our disease, spare us together, and bless us with Thy

peace, mercy, and joy. Oh, may we rejoice in Thy salvation, and walk with our

God. Prepare us and all Thy people to celebrate Thy praises, when

commemorating the Lord’s death at His Table. Oh, may we obtain mercy and

peace, and receive a good answer from our God: new strength and vigor in and for

His service. The Lord bless His Church, all my brethren in the ministry,

especially my brother in New York. O, Father, spare him for a blessing to his

family and Thy people, restore his and his son’s precious health; oh, may his son

be delivered from all his sins, and also from his present disorder. Remove the

cause in mercy, Father, and sanctify the fiery trial to his precious soul. Oh, may

our children find mercy, and our sons become devoted to the service of Thy

Sanctuary. Bless their education, and incline the heart of that man and his family,

whom we have chosen, to come and help us. May he come in the fullness of the
blessings of our God. Pity also, Father, my old friend at Kinderhook. Oh, be near unto him in mercy, and speak peace to his soul. May the Lord pardon and deal tenderly with him and his family. Spare and restore yet for his poor consort, whom the Lord comfort and support, and oh, prepare us all for a joyful entrance into Thy peace and joy. Amen. May Thy work in the Boght also be accomplished in Thy own good time and such a manner as Thou wilt approve, and bless, Father, pardon the sins of this morning’s work. Direct and defend, for Christ’s sake. Amen.

June ’87
4. Prevented by the rainy weather from going to the Boght, I have been strengthened, though in much painfulness, to perform the duties of my station. Blessed be the Lord for every degree of strength and vigor in His service. O Father of mercies, pardon my innumerable defects, and pity me and my weak painful flesh. O, may Thy strength be perfected and made manifest in all my weaknesses, and Thy ways be sanctified to my soul. Heal my present colic complaints, restore health and spirits, and do not leave but carry me and prosper poor me and my endeavors, also for the schools. O Lord, give assistance and direction, and may our children live before the Lord. Pity and pardon my family, spare us together and bless Thy Word and ordinances. Oh, blessed Jesus, I believe. Forgive my unbelief and be my advocate and my life, my peace, my joy, and all, through Thy Holy and Blessed Spirit. Amen.

5. This morning I spoke to C Van Vechten, and advised him (if possible) to obtain a Kerkeraad for the Dutch congregation at Saratoga, in order to combine sooner or later with Schaghticoke, since the other combination would probably not succeed, and in the afternoon Mr. Williams told me this of a Kerkeraad and meeting: every Lord’s Day was also his opinion. I promised (VD) to effectuate this method, and to come up for that purpose. Afterwards, in riding out, I met Mr. Fonda, and agreed to convene in the Boght next Thursday. May the Lord bless my poor intentions, and also my intercourse with my old friend J V Wrt, who related me, after many distresses even unto sorrows of death, last Lord’s Day morning he was, and throughout all the day with many others, much comforted and rejoiced in the Lord. Oh, my soul! Praise the Lord! Amen.

8. Yesterday afternoon I went to the Boght; but the rain prevented them of Niskayuna and Halfmoon to come and meet with us. Therefore we determined that the Kerkeraad of the Boght should but sign and seal the call (which they did), and then them of the Halfmoon next Lord’s Day, and of Niskayuna the next week at Dominee Romein’s in Schenectady. Then we returned late in the evening, but have reason to bless the Lord, for this day is more rainy than yesterday, and oh,
may my poor labors succeed for Zion’s prosperity, and my strength be renewed. Last night my dear little child was sick of a fever and pain in the neck. Oh, may the Father of mercies pity her, restore, and renew her health. I desire to blush for my deficiency in bringing up my children, and hope through mercy to teach them more, and give to them better within doors [?]. Oh, may my whole family be visited with saving faith, and Holiness, and we become more serious and sincere in the worship and service of the Lord. Father, forgive my sins and give me Thy good Spirit to lead me to every truth and part of duty, for Christ’s sake. Amen.

N.B. I was to write to Dominee Romein about the Classis approbation of the call.

16. I wrote to Dominee Romein, and the Classis must be convened, and [it must] approve, but also the congregations [must] first subscribe the Union. This morning I heard of D. Fero307 that Halfmoon had signed the call and desired to hear of Niskayuna. When I will be able to determine what to do, may the Lord direct and prosper, also my poor labors of yesterday as Jericho, to lay a foundation for a church there. But I am sorry our intentions with Mr. Wilson have failed. I desire to be silent and to acquiesce in all the doings of the Lord, and not to judge but to wait on His light and blessings both upon my congregation and on the schools. May the Father of mercies pity and pardon and provide for us such a man of God who will be active in His service and for His glory! O, blessed Jesus, I have preached Thee, because Thou hast loved and taught me, bless Thee for Thy aid and assistance hitherto. Lord, forgive former imprudences and plead Thy cause, make us humble, confident and cause us to seek Thy interest and glory, o, unto the Protestant Churches, and may jealousies and party animosities cease. Prepare for Thy day and the next fast day, and be our advocate and a propitiation for all our sins. May the spirit of grace and glory rest upon us. Amen etc.

26. Blessed be the Father of mercies for His aid and assistance, especially on the day of solemn fasting and prayer. The congregation was very large and attentive and strength given out of weakness, I preached twice from Hosea 14. 3 and 4,309 and oh, may we also receive a blessing for our congregation and that young man [in margin: “J. Bassett”310] be persuaded to accept of our invitation. I rejoice in hope of success on my poor labors, and desire to be found in the way of duty. May the Classis also be blessed, and the Churches flourish. I am glad to hear that Saratoga also has a Sabbath meeting, and hope still to supply their wants, but my strength is small. O, may patience have its perfect work, and the Lord perform everything concerning me, poor, unworthy me, my family, and His people, for the sake of our Lord and Savior Jesus Christ.

July ’87

2. The Classis met last Wednesday at Schenectady, three ministers and nine elders, and approved of a call to Dominee Bunschoten. May all our other efforts

---

307 These new congregations had not subscribed to the Union of Dutch Reformed Churches yet.
308 David Fero [last name also given as Fuhrer] (1728-1819?). See also entry of December 18, 1787.
309 “Assyria shall not save us; we will not ride upon horses; we will say no more, ‘Our God,’ to the work of our hands. In you the orphan finds mercy.” I will heal their disloyalty; I will love them freely, for my anger has turned from them.
310 Dominee John Bassett (1764-1824). Employed as assistant to/colleague of Eilardus Westerlo beginning in 1787, including as president of the Church Academy.
for Zion’s peace and prosperity be further blessed, and we rejoice in the prospect of success to the gospel interest, and the cause of true religion throughout the land. Blessed be the Lord for His strength on yesterday. I desire to wait on His mercies and to do His will. Next Thursday I have promised to preach in the country [in the margin: “the other side of the river”]. May my intentions be pure and sincere, and the Lord restore health and spirits, also zeal and courage in His service through our Lord and Savior Jesus Christ.

11. Last Monday I received a letter of Mr. Bassett and Dr. Livingston, and I am not without hopes of obtaining that young man. May the Lord bless my poor endeavors, and incline him further to come up, and be he the man to assist and help poor me, but about all, Father of mercies, be Thou my life and strength and restore my health and increase my zeal for Thy cause. Bless my weak labors for Zion’s prosperity, and may Thy cause and Kingdom prevail, while others of my friends are going. Oh, may we also be ready and become meet for the inheritance of the Saints in light. Both G. Schuyler311 and G. Roseboom312 died, not without hope, but I trust, in the Lord and oh, may my poor soul also live. The Lord pity my sick children and myself and forgive our sins and grant us His spirit and grace, peace and joy in believing through O. L. and Savior Jesus Christ. Amen.

N.B. The meeting on the other side of the river last Thursday was very full and attentive. I preached from John 5.25,313 and hope not in vain. Amen.

12. Last night my dear little Joanna was very sick of the fever, and we much distressed. Father of mercies, pity her and forgive all our sins in the precious blood of Thy dear Son. May her sickness be speedily healed and removed, and this affliction prove a blessing to her own soul. Oh, spare us together, if it may be, and prepare us for Thy blessed Communion in Heaven there, to rejoice in Thee and each other’s perfect happiness forever. Blessed Jesus, be our advocate and our life. Lay Thy hands upon us and heal us, and may the close of this day rejoice. Direct poor me into every part of duty, and may I obtain such an assistant as Thou wilt approve and bless every one of Thy servants, also young Mr. Low314 [in margin: “who is here at present”], provide for him, and prepare him in the service of Thy gospel, and the glory shall be to a Triune God, now and forever. Amen.

13. This night my dear little one was, and is still this morning, very sick. O, Father of all mercy and grace, pity us and deal tenderly with her, restore precious health, and spare her for a comfort to me, but, above all, pardon her and our sins in the blood of Thy dear Son. Suffer her not to perish, but may she be renewed and an heir of eternal life. O blessed Jesus, our life and peace, be near unto us in mercy. Deliver us from the Wicked One and an evil, unbelieving heart, and give us patient submission to all Thy good, Holy, wise, and sovereign will, but oh, may the Lord look down on all my afflictions, and sanctify His dealings to my poor sinful distressed family. Amen. The doctor tells me that the fever is much abated and the child much better. Oh, may my soul be filled with gratitude, and

311 If Albany residents, then possibly Geertruy Lansing Schuyler (1748/49-?) or Geertruy Schuyler Schuyler Cochran (1724-?).
312 Gerrit A. Roseboom (1732-1787). Indian trader; constable in 3rd Ward.
313 See entry of February 19, 1787, and August 17, 1789.
314 See entry of May 15.
we be enabled to trust in the Lord. O Lord, I believe, help my unbelief, and strengthen us in and for Thy glorious service, through Thy Spirit and grace, for Christ’s sake. Amen.

14. This morning my dear child is much better and, though still feverish, languid, and peevish, I bless the Lord for her present ease and the comfortable rest and sleep of last night. May strength be restored also to poor, feeble me, and all my family experience a speedy return of the comforts and mercies of the Lord. I would also pray for others of my friends and acquaintances who are sick and full of pains. May their lives be spared, and their present afflictions prove a blessing indeed, to become more sensible of sin and of the necessity of actual Communion with God in Jesus Christ, and, o Father, prepare and strengthen also poor, unworthy me, for the service of Thy Day and Sanctuary, and bless Thy ordinances to my own soul, family, and people. Amen.

16. Blessed be God for His assistance yesterday and strength out of weakness. I also rejoice in what I heard this morning of Mr. J. H. t E., who told me of his temptations yesterday night. Who is your God? Answer: the God of Abraham, who promised that the seed of the woman should bruise the head of the serpent, and that Jesus crucified was their mediator, by which He overcame. May the Lord pity him and others, and send deliverance from sin, Satan, and death, through our Lord and only Savior, Jesus Christ. Amen.

17. This morning I went very imprudently into the garden to get some fruit for the children, and caught a cold throughout all my limbs, the weather being very raw and windy, as it is indeed very changeable almost every other day. I desire to submit to all the will of the Lord, who knows what is best for me, but I lament my instability and the unquietness of my mind, and oh, may the Father of mercies pity me in all my distresses and difficulties, and carry me safely through every trial. May my faith and hope increase from day to day, with patience and activity in the service and for His glory!

I have read Heidegger’s dissertation tentatively, and thank the Lord that I have learned something of the utility thereof and how others have been tempted. May the other dissertation be further blessed, and by reading my sickness be improved. Restore, Father of mercies, precious health. Preserve our lives, and also the fruits of the Earth, for Christ’s sake. Amen.

18. Blessed be the Lord, for the comfortable rest last night to my consort and myself. May our children also recover, and all of my house rejoice in the Lord. O, Father, keep me in every hour from the powers of darkness, and preserve me from their whiles and assaults. Have mercy upon my poor, weak, painful bowels, and spare me yet for my infant family and Thy Church. Restore my impaired strength, and deliver me from this present feverish cold. I desire to cleave to the

---

315 Jacob H. ten Eyck had already passed away in 1776, but this was possibly Barent H. ten Eyck (1722-1796). Merchant, member of the city council.
316 Genesis 3:15.
317 Johann Heinrich Heidegger (1633-1698), Swiss, friend of Coccejus. Possibly here Westerlo meant his Wonderteeken in den hemel en op d’aerde ofte, Verhandelingen van de teekenen des hemels, Alkmaar: Pieter De Wees. 1687. Westerlo had Heidegger’s Enchiridion Biblicum Hiéromnémonikon [Amsterdam: Ysbrand Haring. 1688] on the shelf in 1771, but he would not refer to this handbook as a dissertation.
Lord Jesus, my life and hope, the Lord, our righteousness and strength. Oh, may we through Thy mercy and tenderness prevail. Remember all ours abroad. 
Preserve them, and bring them safely home. Hear our cry, and spare us and Thy people, and grant an answer of prayer in peace; also assistance in Thy service, both for Church and schools, and help in every time of need. Amen. 
N.B. the other dissertation of Heidegger\(^\text{318}\) is also excellent, and what my friend Theunis\(^\text{319}\) told me of his being tempted to despair,\(^\text{320}\) this author relates also being common to the best of men. This evening I received a letter from Reverend Mr. Bunschoten, who expresses his heartfelt joy on the account of my renewed strength and success in the glorious gospel, and also informs me of the blessing of the Lord on his person and ministry, being rejoiced to observe the desire of both the congregations there\(^\text{321}\) as well as in the Boght etc. to profit by his labors, and requesting to unite my prayers with his own for direction. I am glad to hear of his usefulness there, and the uncommon attachment of that people to this my brother. 
Blessed be the Lord our God for every instance of His mercy to me and others of the servants, as well as to the Churches throughout this continent. May our poor labors be accepted, and we become more and more sincere and active in His service, and for His glory in the salvation of precious immortal souls. Oh, may the Lord of the harvest direct and dispose of this His servant, agreeable to His own good pleasure and the greatest edification of His Churches! Restore me and my family, Father, to former health and comforts, if it may be, and provide for me such a colleague as the Lord will approve and bless. Amen etc.

19. This day 12 years ago I was married. Blessed be the God of Heaven and Earth, in Jesus Christ, for all His mercies and bounties bestowed upon unworthy, sinful me and my family. Father of mercies, pity and pardon our innumerable sins and deal tenderly with us. O, heal our present infirmities and diseases and especially my daughters, who are still both indisposed. Spare our lives and restore precious health, and may we be taught to hear the Rod and fear Thy name, to love and worship and to serve the Lord our God in sincerity and with reverence all our days. 
May we live in peace and mutual harmony with all the family, and all ours be made to know the Lord. Bless Thy Church and also Thy ordinances in the Boght this day. Strengthen and prosper all Thy servants, both in Church and state, and bless our land, its inhabitants’ increase, and commerce. May the Spirit of the Lord rest upon us, and this city in particular, to Thy glory and our comfort, joy, and salvation, in time and to all eternity, for Jesus Christ, Thy dear Son’s sake. Amen.

20. Yesterday I went with my dear consort to hear Mr. Louw\(^\text{322}\) preach in the Boght, and have reason to bless the Lord for the attention of the people and the

---

\(^{318}\) Possibly his *Dissertationum Selectarum Sacrorum Theologiam Dogmaticam Historicam & Moralem Illustrantium Triakas, Ogdodekas Eikas.* Zürich: David Gesner. 1675.

\(^{319}\) Also known as *salvation panic,* as described in the story of Francesco Spira, popular among 17th-century Calvinists: see Frijhoff 2002: 106-108.

\(^{320}\) On July 2, Westerlo reported that the Classis approved of a call to Dominee Van Bunschoten, presumably for Niskayuna and Halfmoon [entry of June 16]. In 1788 Dominee Lupton was installed there.

\(^{322}\) Dominee Peter Lowe. See entry of May 15
serious, simple, but also acceptable address of the speaker from Luke 19.20. I desire to rejoice in the progress of the gospel sound, and the increasing number of laborers throughout the land. May the gospel have its course and be glorified, and my congregation also be further supplied with a man of God, and after the heart of His people, a wise, prudent, humble, laborious, peaceful, and truly pious minister of the Lord, and oh, may my impaired health be restored, and my youth be renewed for the service of His Sanctuary. I have devoted myself, poor, weak, unworthy me, afresh to the Lord, this morning, and I am waiting on His mercies and grace to help in every time of need. Oh, may my child also be restored and all renewed, and I live to see my family better ordered, and walking in the fear of the Lord. Pity and pardon, Father, for O. L. Jesus Christ’s sake. Amen.

28. Last Lord’s Day morning, having engaged Mr. Louw to preach for me twice, if his strength would admit, Mr. Bassett arrived at the same time and breakfasted with us, but not prepared to propound Mr. Louw, performed the duties of the day to much acceptance and satisfaction, for which I desire to be thankful on account of him as well as of the Church, which he is serving in the gospel. Blessed be God for every gift to man! On Tuesday we went to Niskayuna, where both the young gentlemen delivered a discourse, and Mr. Bassett in particular, though for the first and much embarrassed, did please us with his polite and sublime address. I desire to praise the Lord for my choice of that man, who appears to be serious, humble, prudent, and eloquent. May the Lord, of His infinite mercy, prepare and strengthen him for the work of tomorrow, when he shall be called upon to officiate on trial to my people. I dare not limit the Holy One of Israel, but would humbly pray to make him universally acceptable both to young and old, and furnish him with every perfect gift of utterance and zeal. O Lord, do Thou choose for us, and unite my congregation to call such a man, as will answer our intentions, both in Church and school. Help Thy young servant, and strengthen us both for the service of Thy Sanctuary: then the day may be a great day to Thy people and servants here, and we rejoice in the Lord and His ordinances, for the sake of our Lord and Savior Jesus Christ. Amen. [Written across the sheet, clearly before the page was filled with diary writings: “Memoirs from 1 March 1787”]

August ’87

2. This evening, Mr. Bassett returns home, and I hope he will be soon fully and finally determined to accept of the intended and proposed call. I desire to bless the Lord for the unanimity in the consistory and the trustees. May these my poor endeavors be further blessed, and I live to see the happy day when his ministry shall be crowned with many seals, and our united labors prove beneficial for the promotion of God’s glory and our own happiness, in the advancement of Christ’s cause and Kingdom among us, and oh, may the Father of mercies pity poor me, spare my life, restore health and strength, and remove the cause of weakness and pains. I am happy also in having had the opportunity of entertaining my brother-

---

323 Then the other came, saying, “Lord, here is your pound. I wrapped it up in a piece of cloth, […]” [Part of the parable of the ten pounds.]

324 Psalm 78:41. Reference to tempting God.
in-law and his family. May our friendship be established, and our families become more and more united through love and faith in Jesus Christ. Thanks to the Lord for the fair and fine harvest weather, and the rich and plentiful increase of the Earth. Amen.

5. Lord’s Day. This morning I am hoarse and feverish, and sent for the doctor to advise, but, he being not at home, I dare not venture, because I feel myself too much indisposed, and indeed unfit to perform any duty. The Lord knows what my intention was, to praise His name for the harvest, but Thy will, o Heavenly Father, be done. I desire to submit, and who knows, even this dispensation may work together for the advancement of what is just now a doing, and convince my people of the necessity of an assistant minister. May the Lord prevent dissension, and prosper my endeavors and the advancement of Thy Kingdom. Bless His Word and ordinances. Restore my health and my strength for the service of His Sanctuary. Father, pity, [crossed out “pardon,”] hear, heal, help, and pardon for the sake of Thy dear Son, o Lord, and Savior, Jesus Christ. Amen.

6. Blessed be the Father of all mercies for the rest of the night past. Though distressed by dreams, which the Lord avert, I felt more ease in my bowels, and wait for recovery also from my soreness and hoarseness. May the blessed Jesus be my advocate, and defend me against every assault of Hell and Earth, and my soul return to her rest and confidence in the Lord. I needed afflictions to humble me and recall my wandering soul to former seriousness. O, my Father, heal present backslidings, and make me more sincere and faithful. Bless Thy Word of yesterday read with my advice (Mark 5.19\textsuperscript{326} and John 5. 40\textsuperscript{327}), and incline my young brother to accept, and my people to receive him with gratitude and joy. Restore also my brother in the Sister Church,\textsuperscript{328} and bless all Thy servants within this city with the blessings of Thy Spirit, grace and Sanctuary. Oh, may each of us be found faithful, fervent and successful in our respective stations, for Jesus’ sake. Amen.

7. Blessed the Lord for the mercies of another night, and the light of morning. May our family afflictions be sanctified and removed, and we sing of His praises! I desire humbly to wait on the Lord, and to trust in His name, through our Lord Jesus Christ, in whom is life. Blessed be God for this unspeakable gift, the hope of glory. Oh, may we rejoice in Him with joy, unspeakable and full of glory, but I pity my bleeding native country, and be found interceding for its peace and prosperity, and especially of the Church and my friends and relatives! Father of mercies! O, spare Thy people. Let not the enemy rejoice in their overthrow, but may unanimity revive, and former piety. O, hear the prayers of Thy hidden ones, and may civil war\textsuperscript{329} no longer rage throughout that blessed land. Give wisdom from on High to the rulers and ministers in Church and state, and may the Republic\textsuperscript{330} be restored in its former rest and establishment. Blessed Jesus, be

\begin{footnotes}
\item \textsuperscript{325} John Henry Livingston, his wife Sarah, and their son. Henry Alexander (born in 1776).
\item \textsuperscript{326} But Jesus refused, and said to him, “Go home to your friends, and tell them how much the Lord has done for you, and what mercy he has shown you.”
\item \textsuperscript{327} Yet you refuse to come to me to have life.
\item \textsuperscript{328} Must be referring to the Presbyterian Church in Albany, and the Reverend John McDonald.
\item \textsuperscript{329} \textit{Patriottentijd}, civil war in the Netherlands in 1787: see Schama 1977:108-132.
\item \textsuperscript{330} The (Dutch) Republic of the United Provinces.
\end{footnotes}
Thou in the midst of them, and suffer them not to destroy themselves, but arise, Lord, and command, even to the roaring water, peace. Sioopa.\textsuperscript{331}  Amen.

18. This morning I received a letter of Mr. Bassett intimating his acceptance of the call. May this purpose be accomplished in the Lord’s own good time, and his labors be crowned with success in the midst of us. O, Father of mercies, pity also me and my poor consort. Heal her present painful disease, and bless the medicine, but pardon our sins and heal our backslidings, restore and renew our strength in and for Thy service. May my friends at Kinderhook also be spared and prepared for the Lord, who will be pleased to provide a minister for that people also, consistent with the ease and interest of my old friends there. Blessed Jesus, mitigate our family pains, and change them into songs of praise and joy. Amen.

21. Thanks to the Lord for restoring mercy to my consort. Oh, may she be filled with Holy and humble Gratitude, and we all be enabled to love the Lord, who heareth us in every day of trouble. Father of mercies, restore also Thy unworthy servant, and be Thou his gracious protector and counselor in every time of distress. Bless my weak labors for Zion’s prosperity, and prepare my congregation for the reception of their young minister. Prevent every the least discord, and grant us peace and love towards him and to each other. Oh, may all things work together for our mutual comfort and joy and edification, through our Lord and Savior Jesus Christ, now and forever. Amen.

23. This day my daughter Catharine is 9 years old. Blessed be God for her health. Oh, may she increase in stature not only, but also in grace and favor, both with God and man. Father of mercies, pity her, and pardon the sins of her youth and infancy, and give her Thy early grace. Bless her education and spare us together in mercy. Oh, may we live in Thy fear and service, and in the hope of eternal life, rejoicing in Christ, the hope of glory. Bless the mother with all her offspring, restore our health and our friends here and elsewhere, and may peace with truth and piety prevail. Amen.

25. This morning I feel much indisposed of the hot weather and of pain in my bowels, and indeed weakness and lightness through all my limbs and bones; but to whom shall I go but unto Thee! O, blessed Jesus, who art my life and hast the words of eternal life. Much work I have upon hand to preach and administer the Sacrament, after tomorrow a week. O Lord, do not leave nor forsake me, but restore my strength and remove weakness and pains. Encourage my drooping spirits and carry me on Thy arms. Be my stay and joy, and bless Thy ordinances. \textsuperscript{332} Yesterday at Mr. Willet’s \textsuperscript{332} I met with Rev. Boston’s Memoirs, \textsuperscript{333} the author I have loved long since, and his writings. Now I intend and have begun to read his life. Oh, may I improve and be also comforted from a similarity of cases, straits, promises, and deliverances; may the Father of mercies hear, heal, and help me and also my poor afflicted wife and other friends, for Christ’s sake. Amen.

27. Blessed be the Father of mercies for His assistance yesterday. My sleep at night was sweet, and though weak, yet I have preached twice. Oh, may we experience that Jesus’ flesh and blood are meat and drink indeed, and be prepared

\textsuperscript{331} In Greek [letters]: silence.
\textsuperscript{332} Elbert Willett (1738-1828). Joined the Dutch church after his marriage to Albany native Catharina Abeel in 1763. Appointed trustee of the Dutch Church Academy in 1787; elder in 1788 and 1789.
\textsuperscript{333} See Westerlo’s rebirth experience as described in his diary in 1770.
to eat of Him and His bread at His Table. Last night I was afflicted with more than common pains in my bowels, whether in consequence of much speaking or of eating vegetables, especially pears at supper. I desire to be humbled in the dust on account of my ingratitude, my impatience, and oh, may the Lord forgive, and not remember the sins of my youth. Blessed Jesus, be Thou my advocate, and my life and strength. Restore Thy unworthy servant, and let me not be driven from my hope of serving and enjoying Thee at Thy Table. The Lord be gracious and merciful, also to my wife and children and all my friends. Forgive my enemies, and give me a heart to hear the Rod, take up my cross and follow the Lord. Amen.

28. This day my dear consort is 42 years old, and we, with our friends and children, intending (VD) to celebrate her birthday. Oh, may the Father of mercies hear our prayers, pardon our family sins in the peace-speaking blood of His dear Son, and accept of us and our gratitude in the Beloved. Blessed be the Lord for restoring and preserving mercies. O, spare her precious health, and keep her and us together, in Thy love and for Thy service. May we continue to live and to rejoice in the bounties of Thy providence and above all, Father, preserve us from all evil, from the snares of the world, and the temptations of sin and Satan. Oh, may we live to work out our own salvation, and to be a blessing for our family and children. Deal tenderly with us, Lord. Renew our strength, and restore former comfort. Sanctify and lead us into every path and part of duty. Be near unto us in mercy and power and bless us and our children everywhere, our mother, also now with us, and all friends, with light, life, peace, piety, and joy and eternal salvation, through our Lord and Savior Jesus Christ. Amen.

29. Thanks to the Lord for every instance of His mercy and love. Yesterday our friends, children, and relatives were with us, and we had a friendly converse and entertainment. May the Father of mercies graciously pardon the sins of our societies, and make us more serious and religiously disposed when tasting His goodness and remembering sparing mercy. Oh, may the Lord hear my poor prayer of yesterday, and spare us together another year and, as long as we continue here below, may we walk humbly with our God, and become more weaned from the Creature, and desirous to be forever with the Lord. I desire to rejoice in the hope of sitting on with His people at His Table and then to celebrate the praises of our God for redeeming love and renewing grace. Oh, may the Lord of His infinite mercy prepare both soul and body to serve Him acceptably and comfortably at that solemn day. I have been reading in Patrick’s Mensa Mystica, and am glad on account of His love to Jesus Christ and the several good remarks for the understanding of the nature of the Sacrament. Oh, may I and all the people of God become more and more wise and instructed in this part of duty and piety, that we may discern the body of the Lord, and remember His dying love in such a manner as to have our faith strengthened, and also to obtain more love and hope, in order to become more steadfast and abounding in every

334 Micah 6:8.
335 From discussion by Jonathan Edwards? See note under entry of March 12.
336 Simon Patrick (1626-1707), Mensa Mystica, or a Discourse concerning the Sacrament of the Lord’s Supper (1676). Patrick was first ordained as Presbyterian, later Episcopalian. Book was not part of Westerlo’s collection in 1771.
good word and work. I have also perused my notes since the last Sacraments, and
would fain give thanks to the Lord for several mercies received, as well as for the
hope of success to my poor endeavors for establishing religion here and
elsewhere, especially in the Boght and Greenbush. May their congregations
formerly belonging and still looking to me, poor, feeble me, be provided and
supplied with more service in such a way as the Lord shall be pleased to direct and
approve, and my people, particularly in the city as its nearest vicinity, be blessed
in the choice of my worthy friend as their English minister. Oh, Father of
mercies, spare us both, and prepare us for Thy work and service. May his trial be
satisfactory and his entrance accompanied and followed with the blessings of Thy
Spirit and gospel and grace, for Christ’s sake. Amen.

30. Last night I had, through mercy, good rest and sleep, and I humbly hope this
morning I have been devoting myself with joy and gratitude to the Lord and His
service, by prayer and supplication with thanksgiving. Oh, may the Father of
mercies graciously accept of us in the Beloved, and we experience His
unchangeable covenant love, be prepared for His work and enjoyment at His
Table. Though unworthy the least of His mercies, and deserving indignation and
wrath on account of my unfaithfulness and innumerable provocations, I am still
hoping in His mercies. O, Father of life and lights, my faithful Creator and
bountiful Benefactor, I desire to remember Thy loving kindnesses in my youth,
when at schools and on the university. What a preventing, preserving love,
supplying my various wants, and not withstanding my sins and iniquities,
delivering me out of many straits and difficulties, by friends, strangers and
otherwise, and, above all, by calling me into the service of Thy Sanctuary even
before I was licensed to preach. How wondrous and gracious have been the ways
of the Lord with such a criticaster as I was, such a vile mass of corruption as I am
still before Thee. O, free, sovereign, bounteous, bottomless grace, sparing
forbearing with me when here in my first years, and I remember with humble
gratitude giving me strength and inclination to study and preach as my light and
industry would admit till, of His infinite mercy, the Spirit of the Lord, conqueror
of sin, and also of the necessity of a personal interest in the Lord Jesus Christ.
Blessed be God for this light of life, and, though in much weakness and
imperfection, yet I would fain thank the Lord for enabling me to teach and preach
the Lord Jesus Christ to others, with success. O, for a name among His children
and still more a blessing to them and to others unto life. This morning I desire to
renew covenant with the Lord, and oh, may my poor prayer be heard, and I
receive new strength for public and private duties, new light and insight in the
Sacrament, and also new joys and peace. May it please the Father of mercies to
spare His unworthy servant and renew his impaired health, and increase vigor and
zeal for His Church and worship in town and country, but also bless my weak
labors to my family and people at large. O, may many be added and joined to the
Lord. Restore my sick friends and bring us to Thy House, to praise Thy name and
to call upon the Lord for mercy and peace, upon this land and my native country
and upon His dear Church, throughout the world. O, Father of all, pity my
relations and friends in the Netherlands; convert and comfort them and avert the

337 Dominee John Bassett.
impending horror of a civil war.\(^{338}\) Bless also our convention, and public counsels. May peace and mutual harmony be established, and such powers as the Lord himself will approve, and bless, o, for a spirit of union, to the fear of the Lord. The Father of mercies pity, pardon, hear, heal, and help, and the glory shall be to a Triune God, forever and ever. Amen.

**September '87**

1. Blessed be the Father of mercy, and the God of all strength and comfort, for His peculiar assistance yesterday in His service. May my sermon on John 6.8-9\(^{339}\) be written upon our souls, and we be enabled to renew covenant and allegiance to the Lord Jesus Christ, the new members made some of them, I hope, a sincere confession of their sins and faith in Jesus Christ! I desire humbly to rejoice in the success of the gospel through the country, and oh, may this town also be visited and the name of the Lord be known in every family, my family in particular, at home and abroad, be brought into Communion with God in Jesus Christ. Father, restore my dear wife and myself, and may we both receive a blessing both for body and soul. Pity, pardon, heal, and accept, for Christ's sake. Amen.

N.B. Experience teaches me that physic rather weakens my frame and therefore should not be taken when much work is at hand, but the Lord reigneth, and to Him will I look for strength and merciful help in every time of need. Amen.

2. This morning the weather is rainy and the congregation will probably be thin. But oh, may my pains be removed, and I be enabled to perform the duties and to enjoy the privileges of the day. Father of mercies, hear, heal, help, and sanctify us in truth. May we rejoice in Christ as the Lord of life and glory, obtain pardon, peace, and help, in this and every time of need. Amen. Blessed be the Lord, who has strengthened me in His Sanctuary, but also humbles me, by remaining pains and other trials. O, Father, forgive my impatience and imprudences, and pity my poor consort, for Thy dear Son's sake. Amen.

3. I desire this morning to record the mercies of the Lord bestowed on unworthy me and my people yesterday in His House and at His Table. Oh, may my humble gratitude be acceptable to our God in Jesus Christ, whom I have preached and whose strength I have received out of much weakness. I preached from Zechariah 9.17,\(^{340}\) and had much influence and assistance, in the afternoon as well as in the morning, not without some hope of a blessing to others, and after the partaking of the elements, new strength and vigor was imparted to perform private and public duties. The Lord forgive my wandering thoughts, and though not without some temptations and struggles against sin and Satan, yet I have reason to bless the Lord for His mercy, grace, and truth. Oh, may my very soul and poor body cleave to the Lord, and I be enabled further to trust in His powerful arm and to glorify Him in every respect and relation. May my family also be pitied and obtain mercy and peace through the Lord Jesus Christ, who is my peace and life and all. Father

---

\(^{338}\) See note under entry of August 7.

\(^{339}\) One of his disciples, Andrew, Simon Peter's brother, said to him, "There is a boy here who has five barley loaves and two fish. But what are they among so many people?"

\(^{340}\) For what goodness and beauty are his! Grain shall make the young men flourish, and new wine the young women.
of mercies, hear my prayer, and pity me. I thank Thee for the comfortable rest of last night. Be with me this day, direct and instruct and bless my endeavors, both for Church and school. May the rising generation love and serve the Lord, and the vacant congregations be supplied with the public ordinances. Restore health to my wife and myself and friends here and everywhere. Spare us together and pity my native land, remove the dark cloud of civil war, and grant Thy people peace. Revive Thy own work, and may the whole Earth be filled with Thy knowledge and resound of Thy praises. Spare Thy servants and Church, and may this continent be preserved from discord, and enjoy Thy blessings in mutual harmony and universal piety. Amen.

4. This morning I wrote to Dr. Livingston, to forward his answer respecting the call of Mr. Bassett, and also to inform Mr. Louw that I had heard nothing certain of the neighboring congregations, but just now I heard that they of Schodack and Greenbush have already written him and made him an offer. I could wish all things were done decently and regularly, and have so much dropped to N.V.R. that probably the matter will go better. But my present bodily strength is little, and a new malady of the hemorrhoids returning. Oh, may the Father of mercies pity me, and restore as well as direct His unworthy servant, who desires to be found so doing. May my family be remembered in mercy, and we obtain help and assistance in every time of need. I wrote to Dr. Stiles, and would fain continue correspondence with that man. May his endeavors for the promoting of pious literature be blessed, and my letters be acceptable to him and others. The Lord bless also the students who are to be examined, and grant me life, health, and strength to forward Zion's prospects.

5. This morning a case happened which may probably be of some consequence, and therefore I would commit the whole to writing as far as I remember. Last Friday morning when busy with entering the names of the children, came at my house one Mrs. ___, and after the parents were gone, she requested of me a dismission, to join with the meeting, intimating that Mr. McDonald would rather receive her with a certificate. I asked for what reasons, since she was of a Dutch extraction, answering that her husband was desiring her to do so. I replied that in my opinion this was not a sufficient reason for me to dismiss her from under our care, and intimated that she being a member of the Dutch Church and having received benefit and edification there, which she was able to enjoy further, it was neither her duty nor interest to leave that communion, but if she did persevere in her purpose and leave us, she must do it at her own adventure and time.

Yesterday afternoon her husband accosted me in the street, and I told him he might tell me what he pleased to confer upon with me there, Mr. Hun being present. He repeated his wife's request, and told me that the intention was to keep

---

341 Probably Nicholas Van Rensselaer, captain in the American army who was dispatched by General Gates to carry the intelligence on the Battle of Saratoga to Albany, 17 October 1777.
342 The Reverend Ezra Stiles (1727–1795), Congregational clergyman; president of Yale College, 1778–1795. Westerlo and Stiles never met, but corresponded (in Latin). Stiles came to Albany in 1786. Westerlo was not home the day he visited, however
343 This woman’s husband was a member of the Presbyterian Church in Albany.
344 Thomas Hun, former deacon and elder.
up unanimity in the family. Suspecting that something else was the true cause, I entered into a pretty warm discourse with the man, and found that he was exceedingly bigoted and self-conceited, and also not a little censorious, on our Church discipline and government. He owned the Churches were one in the essentials, but not some externals, e.g., they had elders for life, and we every two years. Their elders were first examined, and none but men of knowledge and piety, but some of ours did curse and swear. I replied, it was a pity, but I knew very well some of their elders’ characters and told him of Mr. Watson, having been an open drunkard when in the office of the church. He went on, and reflected upon our admitting ignorant people to the Sacrament. I told him this was not his business to judge, but when explaining 1 Corinthians 9 about drinking of the cup of the Devil’s, of the Communion of the Lord’s Supper, which I denied to be the meaning, we went into Mr. Hun’s house and I convinced him of his ignorance, in so far that he owned his forwardness and was confounded. Now this morning Mr. Henry and John Boyd came to my house, and informed me that some of my congregation intended to join their meeting, and that the Jeffries would like to proceed regularly. I told them the whole matter as above related, and added also that they once had a drunken minister, that I thought the cause assigned not sufficient for a dismission, that they might do as they pleased, and since all intercourse with the Dutch Churches was broke up by their Synod, as Mr. McDonald had told me, any former agreement was thereby annulled, that I would not be compelled by them to dismiss my members, neither be troubled with their church affairs. From the whole I conclude that I may expect more trouble from that quarter, but I believe that it is my duty to keep and preserve the members of my own charge, and without a sufficient cause give no dismission (I told them of this I would judge myself as I had done in the cause of Eight and Gates). I humbly conceive that marriage does not interfere with belonging to either of our communions, and that such a precedent would open a door to much discord in several families, who have always lived in peace, though the heads did belong to different congregations, and probably would prevent even intermarrying, at least disunite the Christian societies more than ever, whilst family union may at last, by the blessing of God, produce a full unity into the Catholic Church, which God may grant of His infinite mercy in His own time. Amen.

6. This morning Mr. Hun bought for me, at the public vendue, two lots of the church pasture ground of 45 feet front and rear each and 150 feet long, with the opposite water lots, the N° 2 for £25 and N° 3 for £41 and £5 annual rent for each. I am desirous to acknowledge the goodness of the Lord in granting me this

---

345 Paul’s rights and his freedom not to exercise them, in response to the argument concerning food offered to idols (1 Cor. 8).
346 Robert Henry and James [not John] Boyd were trustees of the Presbyterian Church. No Jeffries found in Albany.
347 Referring to the aborted efforts of collaboration between the Presbyterian and Dutch Reformed Churches.
348 There was an Abraham Eights in Albany at the time, but no person by the name Gates. It is possible the latter name was Yates, but I do not know of a (church) case involving these families.
349 The Dutch Church acquired title to the land in 1687, and in 1785 the city petitioned for its development in order to relieve increasing population pressures.
property, which probably was the first the Dutch here took possession of, by building a fort which still raises the ground and makes it more valuable. But I also bless the Lord that the income of our Church is increased by the actual sales of the other lots, to persons well disposed and able to pay the rents. May this labor have been not in vain, and it please the Lord to smile upon His unworthy servant whilst endeavoring to establish the maintenance of the gospel ministry, and oh, may my poor bowels be pitied and healed and we rejoice in a return of health and happiness to our family. The Lord pity and pardon, for Christ’s sake. Amen.

7. Last evening I finished the reading of The Memoirs of Boston’s Life, which has given me much information of his character and conduct, and also instruction and comfort with respect to many trials whereunto we ministers are called. [In margin: “N.B. Boston recommends the ordinary reading of the Bible as a means to know the will of God in particular conduct.”] He was much afflicted, in his younger years, with fainting and vomiting, in his first ministry at Ettrick with opposition, and at the latter period with bodily indispositions, rheumatism, gravel and a sore knee, dying, almost 55 years, of a scurvy disorder, a man, who was made great by means of the three which Luther mentions, Oratio, Meditatio, Tentatio, and I do indeed thank the Lord for the opportunity, time, and health to improve so much by that life, which he wrote himself principally for the instruction of his own family, which has almost induced myself to revise my notes and transcribe the better part of them, that my posterity at least may be edified, if not any other minister, by reviewing the manifold temptations and outgates during my pilgrimage in this land, but I desire to leave this purpose with the Lord, to whom are known all my ways, whilst I humbly pray to defend me against all insults of overbearing men, and to prosper my poor endeavors for the preservation and establishment of that Church Communion which is peculiarly dear to me, without injuring any other Christian community, whose real advantage I desire to promote by every means consistent with candor, decency, and the dignity of our own. May the Lord heal all the breaches of Zion, and restrain the anger of such who have no savor of true Catholic religion, but are activated by a party spirit of proselytizing bigotry. The Lord bless and prosper all those who love our Lord Jesus Christ in sincerity. May we become obedient to that remarkable command, James 4:1-5: The Spirit that dwelleth in us listenth to envy, and James 5:9, Do not grow grudges against one another [crossed out “Levy” for “Do”].

8. Yesterday, after having dined at the Mills, I took a ride in the chair with my son to the end of the land, the wind northerly and cold, and after tea I felt very chilly in the room, afraid of having caught a cold, which to my sorrow I find this morning to be the case, and makes me again very much afraid of being hindered from the Sanctuary service tomorrow, but what shall I say. I am anxious on account of my conduct the week past, but the Lord be pleased to forgive my imprudences, and give another spirit of mind to mortify every member of sin, and to quench every spark of wild fire. I would also pray for others who do provoke

---

350 Fort Orange, built in 1624.
351 In his preface to the German-language Wittenberg Edition (1539), Martin Luther (1483-1546) says “Oratio, Meditatio, Tentatio Faciunt Theologum” [Prayer, Meditation, and Affliction make the theologian], which is a reference to Psalm 119, also known as Meditation on God’s law.
and molest me without a cause, and beg of the Lord to make me prudent and steadfast in the promoting of truth and peace, to the true edification of His Churches, in the unity of faith and love. I desire to rejoice in the hope of success to Mr. Louw. Wherever he be settled, may the blessing of the Lord accompany his and Mr. Bassett’s labors, and poor, weak, feeble I be restored, and strengthened to perfect everything concerning them. Father, pity my present frame of mind and body, and prepare for Thy day and work. Oh, change my feverish indisposition, and spare me yet for a comfort to my infant family and Thy Church. Many were my trials last week, but I desire to wait on Thy mercies, and on Thy salvation for body and soul, Thy people and my family, in time and to all eternity, through our Lord and Savior Jesus Christ. Amen.

10. Blessed be the Lord for His strength and mercy yesterday. May His truths become more and more known, valued, and received, and I be enabled to follow peace, love, Holiness, and truth. O, may our sins be pardoned and the snares of the Devil be broken, his rage and roaring be stopped, and we enjoy more rest and joy in the Lord. Father, pity, pardon, and restore comforts and health with ease. If not, may every trouble be sanctified and I become more meek, patient, but also prudent and resolute against sin and all the works of the Wicked One. Pity also my brother’s family at New York. Spare his only son, and prepare him for Thy service. May his pains be removed, and he with his parents experience pardoning, through-bearing, comforting grace. Lord, direct into proper and efficacious means for his recovery and have mercy also upon poor, painful, distressed, sinful me and mine. Bless my endeavors for Zion, and may war be averted and peace continued for Christ’s sake. Amen.

11. This day, God willing, I desire to set apart for a secret fast, by prayer and supplications with thanksgivings. May the Father of mercies pity poor me, my family and friends in New York, and my relations also in the Netherlands. Forgive our manifold sins and vices, restore health and peace, and deal tenderly with the afflicted, by temptations or pains and sicknesses, or the fears of war and sudden destruction. I would endeavor to bewail my own corruptions and transgressions, the sins of my house and my people, and pray for pardoning mercy, renewing, sanctifying, and comforting grace, for my family and myself. I would remember my dear cousin Harry Livingston, and my future colleague, that the Lord be pleased to heal the first and to prepare the other for the trials and the work of the ministry. I would pray for the vacant congregations and my people, and also for the continuance of peace and concord throughout this land. Oh, may my weak and feeble attempts of this kind be owned of the Lord and be acceptable unto our God in the Lord Jesus Christ, our only advocate and mediator, who is also the propitiation for our sins. Amen, Amen.

P. S. This morning Mr. C. Yates informs me that Schodack has written to Mr. Louw and offered him £160 for that place and Greenbush, and requested me to come and constitute a Kerkeraad there, which I have promised to do, VD, next Friday, if wind and weather be fair - otherwise, next Monday, but they must first

352 Henry Alexander Livingston (1776-1849).
353 Henry Brockholst Livingston (1757-1823), son of statesman William Livingston.
354 Likely Christopher J. Yates (1738-1800?), blacksmith, born in Rensselaerswyck (East Greenbush).
enquire at Schodack whether they have received an answer; and in all cases whatsoever, whether they will form a perpetual combination with them in order to obtain a minister, which combination then and there to be entered into by the Kerkeraad of both the respective congregations, and they will bring me an answer (VD) next Thursday. I had also a conference with H. d. K. G. to relating to what happened last week with Mr._, who indeed has been busy with his wife, for some time past, to force her from our Church, and therefore I have reason to believe my suspicion was well founded, and of consequence my whole conduct consistent with the Word of God and His hidden providence. May the Lord direct me in every step, agreeable to His precept, and all formalists be discovered and confounded. The woman by all reports seemed to have had some awakening through means of H. Fero’s mentioning that there were black people at the Table of the Lord when she was not still received as a member and she appears still a seeking soul, but much harassed by the husband about her belonging to our communion. I wish the man were sincere or better acquainted with our principles, and no doubt he would prefer his wife’s choice and edification before his own narrow notions and views, but I look upon both these occurrences as somewhat in answer to my poor prayers this morning, for blessed be that Father of mercies, who has given me opportunity to confess my sins from my youth upwards, and humbly to deprecate His anger and wrath and also to flee for refuge to the Lord Jesus Christ, in whom I desire to be justified and to glory. Oh, may my other supplications for my family and friends and for myself also be heard and granted in His own time. I am sorry to observe so much enmity in some of my own, but I desire to submit to every cross with humble patience and to wait on the Lord. Father, forgive their ignorance and blasphemies, and give them another heart to know, and honor and love and fear Thy great and glorious name, and to become a companion of those who worship Thee. Make me more prudent, and meek, but also zealous in and for Thy service and glory and prepare me for whatever Thou art preparing for me. May that work of Schodack etc. prosper, and also the call which I have prepared on Mr. Bassett. O, direct, assist, and carry me safely and honorably through every difficulty and affliction. Accept of these my poor labors and person, in and through O. L. Jesus Christ. Hooi doxa.  

12. Last night I was sick at my stomach, whether of fasting or rather of eating baked pears. At least I prayed to the Lord and was heard. My wife having gone last evening, I was sent for early to the Mills on account of the sickness of the children, and prayed. Indeed, the poor infant boy appeared to be very ill of cutting teeth, with a flux and heaving cough and fever. It was thought he was dying, but the parents were very anxious to offer prayers for him, and we did so, especially in the evening, that the Lord would direct and bless the medicine.

13. This morning we returned from the Mills, and have some hope of the child’s recovery. I desire to look up for a blessing of life, in Jesus Christ. May the child graciously recover, and receive the benefit of prayers put up for his salvation. What a mercy and comfort to have access to the living God, also for our little

---

355 Henry Fero? The 1790 census shows a Henderick Fero in Catskills, Albany County (now: Greene County), NY.

356 In Greek [letters]: to Him the glory.
ones. I am much pleased with the conduct of the parents, requesting to intercede for the child, and pray this affliction may be mitigated, removed, and sanctified to them and every one of us and ours. Father of mercies, hear and spare us together, and direct further what to do for Zion’s prosperity, and the glory shall be Thine through O. L. Jesus Christ. Amen.

15. Yesterday morning the dear infant child died, when I was gone from the Mills. In order to see whether I could go over the river to appoint a Kerkeraad at Greenbush, while at the ferry, I received the message of the child’s death, but could not return because of the appointment, though the weather was rainy. I proceeded, and the congregation, after solemn prayer and a short exhortation from John 10.16, choosing three elders and three deacons, which were immediately confirmed, and after service they met and called Mr. P. Louw in combination with Schodack, which call I drew and wrote in the afternoon at Mr. C. Yates’ house, and sent to Schodack to be signed and sealed. In the evening I was sent for to the Mills, where I found the family mourning, and was comforted to hear that the parents were much composed since my last prayer for them, and with them, at their request in private, and indeed this was a most affecting circumstance, they both in great distress requested me to pray for them, and, though almost unable to utter words, I would humbly trust the Father of mercies has heard us. True, the child is taken from us, but, why should we not hope, also received in glory. Oh, may we be also ready and prepared to meet the Lord and our departed friends in Heaven. The struggles of expiring nature, even in children, appear to be hard and severe, and ought to impress our mind with a sense of the guilt of original sin, and the awful majesty of God, but also fill our souls with Holy Gratitude for Jesus Christ, the glorious conqueror of sin, Satan, death, and Hell. The infants do partake of His sufferings, that future glory may be the more relished and Thine, brighter in their bodies when risen from the grave. Even that small little dead corpse I saw this morning, pale, cold, with eyes and mouth half open, may, whilst the spirit is admitted to the realms of glorious bliss, may it be committed to the Lord in the silent grave this afternoon, and there be deposited in sure and certain hope of a blessed resurrection unto eternal life. Father of mercies, pity the parents, comfort and support them under this present affliction, and oh, may they choose humbly to submit and to kiss this Rod. Grant them Thy blessed Spirit and a saving interest in Thy immortal Son, that they may be made alive unto God, and live in Thy communion and service, to our comfort and for Thy glory. O Lord! Strengthen every one of us this day, and make us serious, and repenting of our sins, but also hoping in Thy mercies. Spare us together, Lord, and hear and help us. Restore precious health, and change our present mourning into scenes of joy and songs of praises through our Lord and Savior Jesus Christ. Amen.

P. S. The rainy and cold weather and especially preaching yesterday in the new, open church on the other side of the river has affected my feeble body, and I feel this morning very chilly, but fain would I officiate tomorrow, and then go down to New York. Oh, blessed Jesus, it is Thy word of comfort, Because I live – ye shall 357 I have other sheep that do not belong to this fold. I must bring them also, and they will listen to my voice. So there will be one flock, one shepherd.
May Thy life be made manifest in my mortal flesh, and I be strengthened for all Thy work and carried safely through every distress and duty, for Thy name’s sake. Amen.

17. Blessed be the Father of mercies, for the help in every time of need. Yesterday I was enabled to preach twice, and in the morning from John 14.19, the words I quoted on the 15th of this month to my own comfort, and I hope the consolation of many others. I was glad to see our mourning children coming to church, and pray the Lord may give them every needful blessing, especially the one thing needful. In the afternoon H.t.Broeck was buried, a young man of 20 years, of a decent deportment, and his death a loss to the community. May our prayers with and for him have been heard, and he be received in the rest and joy of our Lord. Much writing and too much sitting in the office occasioned his consumptive illness, but all is of the sovereign Lord of life and death. It was in the way of duty and his lot. May we also be found doing, and I in particular experience mercy and renewed strength in this season of mortality. I desire to look up to the God of my life, and humbly pray for sparing and through-bearing mercy. May I be also prepared for my journey, and the Lord hear our public prayers of yesterday for poor me and for the Synod, our future young minister, this city, our and other congregations, and the whole land, and we rejoice in Christ, our life and the hope of glory. Amen.

18. Last night and yesterday, especially in the afternoon and evening, I was very uneased in my bowels and stomach, and obliged to take a double dose of my physic, which, however, gives me this morning but little relief. I desire to look up to the Lord for patience and hope, though afflicted and distressed. Oh, when will the Father of mercies return and restore former health and strength. But I have reason to thank the Lord for sparing mercy. Oh, may my poor pained stomach be eased, and I be enabled this day to perform the duty thereof, to convene the consistory and approve the call on Mr. Bassett. I desire also to praise the Lord for the awakening of Mr. R. Bleecker, whom I visited yesterday evening, and found desirous to be instructed and convinced of the gospel truths. May my discourse and prayer have been blessed, and the Lord of His infinite mercy pity, pardon, and restore him. Father of mercies! Hear my poor supplications this morning, and give me Thy grace to know and suffer and to do Thy Holy, good, sovereign will. Amen.

19. Yesterday evening our daughter Elisabeth is married by me in my family to John Bradstreet Schuyler, oldest son of General Philip Schuyler. May the Father of mercies pardon and forgive all their sins in the all-atoning precious blood of His dear Son Jesus Christ, our Lord, and they both obtain mercy and receive the spirit of life, faith, Holiness and glory, to know, love, serve, and glorify their Almighty Creator and faithful preserver. I desire to bless the Lord for every event, and humbly to wait on His mercy towards us in Jesus Christ. Oh, may all my children be taught from the Lord and their peace with Godliness be great. Spare them, Father, for a blessing to us and to each other, and restore our precious

---

358 John 14:19.
359 Harmen Ten Broeck, son of alderman John C. Ten Broeck.
360 Rutger Bleecker (?-1787), married Catherine Elmendorf in Schenectady in 1749.
health, my sons and my own as well as my wife’s, and direct us and prosper us at home or abroad for Thy glory. The day being wet and dark and rainy, probably no catechesis nor consistory can be called, but I desire to acquiesce and to rejoice in hope. Blessed Jesus, be Thou our physician, counselor, advocate, and all in all. Amen.

October ’87

19. Thanks to the Lord for the light of another fair day yesterday. The weather was rainy and gloomy and made me very heavy and indolent, though transcribing the minutes of the Classis, and reading with sympathy the newspapers, some from Holland confirming the deplorable situation of my native country, whilst supplicating for my friends. I was checked with a reflection of the Lord’s delivering mercy on me and my family during last war, and why should I distrust and distress myself for much, whilst it is God’s doing. Oh, but for sanctifying grace to the Mother Church and my dear relations and friends. This day I desire to convene the consistory for purposes known and necessary. May we be unanimous and sincere, and our endeavors prosper both for temporal and spiritual advantages to Church and schools. May the Father of mercies pity poor me and mine, and prosper us all, whether at home or abroad, and we rejoice in Christ Jesus, the King of glory. Amen.

P. S. This morning Reverend Dr. Clark called at our house on his return to the South. May the Lord keep and preserve him, and we be found faithful to our common Lord and Master. Probably we may meet one another at New York. Oh, may we be made meet, to be forever with the Lord. Amen. Tomorrow the Captain intends to sail for New York and my dear wife is preparing. I also, with the call of Mr. Bassett, am to wait on the consistory. May the Father of mercies pity me in my present indisposition and temptation. It is in the way of my duty for the prosperity of the Church in general, and this congregation in particular, and I desire humbly to wait on the Lord for direction, assistance, and success. Oh, may my impaired health also be restored and strengthened, and I return with a blessing to myself and family. I desire to commit my body and soul and my all unto the Father of mercies, and most earnestly pray to spare my life, and restore my own and my wife’s strength, also to keep my children and family from sins, sickness, distress, dangers, and deaths, and my congregation in His fear and Holy Protection. May our new minister also be remembered and be prepared for trial and duty, and we rejoice in the prospect of Zion’s prosperity among us, whether living or dying. Blessed Jesus! May we be Thine, wholly and forever, Thy grace sufficient, and Thy Spirit comfort, and lead us into every path of truth and duty. Amen.

22. This morning, though much fatigued and indisposed, I desire to record the many favors received during the interval of my absence and since my return from New York. I went down on Friday with my consort, mother-in-law, and daughter, and arrived after a short and agreeable passage, next Tuesday morning. Being very friendly received by our friends and lodged at Dr. Livingston, we daily rejoiced in each other’s brotherly intercourse, and prepared for the synodical
business, which was conducted, I humbly trust, with order and decency, and, we trust, under the smiles and approbation of a gracious God, in Jesus Christ, whose Kingdom and the advancements thereof by the preaching of the gospel was the object of our labors and prayers at a throne of mercy and grace. Among others who were examined, my dear colleague also was honorably admitted, and I would humbly hope and pray that the Great Shepherd will be pleased to endue him and the other ministers and candidates with the power of His Holy Spirit, and enable them for a faithful and successful discharge of the work committed to their trust [crossed out: “charge”]. Blessed be God for His aid and assistance to every one of us, and to poor me in particular, whose duty it was to perform with Dr. Meijer the examinations. May my weak and imperfect labors have been acceptable to the Lord, and we live to see and to enjoy the blessed effects thereof. Thanks to the Father of mercies for the prospect of Zion’s prosperity, and oh, may His name and worship be sanctified and propagated from generation to generation. The Lord pardon the sins of our Holy Duties and pity His servants; restore health, and spare us together. Heal our and family diseases, and grant us what is most fit and best for us and ours, to enjoy His Communion and to glorify Him in our day and station. Father of mercies, pity our sick brother, give him Thy grace and life in Jesus Christ, and bless my letter to him. Oh, may He graciously and speedily recover and be a further comfort to his infant family, and oh, may my brother’s only son also be pitied, and obtain mercy and grace in every time of need. I desire to acquiesce in the Holy Sovereign Will and Pleasure of the Lord. Oh, may my present disease also be removed, and I be strengthened in and for the service of the Sanctuary. Though much indisposed after a tedious passage, I was enabled to preach twice yesterday, and am this morning waiting on my faithful covenant keeping God. May I obtain mercy and help and experience that the Lord is with me, my people, and my family, for the sake of Jesus Christ, our Lord and only Savior. Amen, Amen.

25. Yesterday I went to visit Mrs. R. Bl.ker, who told me some things of her departed husband’s repentance and dying advice, which were comfortable. Oh, may this instance of convincing grace be a warning as well as an encouragement to others, and I be strengthened in and for the service of our Lord and His Church. I desire to be found humbly waiting on and trusting in the Lord, though encompassed with many temptations of sin and Satan, in this body of death. Oh, may the Lord in mercy return to my wandering heart, and unite my soul to His fear and love. Though my body suffers and the external man decreases, may inward peace and confidence with fervent zeal for Zion’s prosperity increase, and I rejoice in Christ, the hope of life and glory. This morning Philippians 4.6 came seasonably to my mind, and fain would I live by faith on the quickening, directing, and comforting Word of the ever living Jehovah, whom I desire to serve in my day and station, and to whom I commit my all in time and to eternity. Amen.

---

362 Catherine Elmendorf Bleecker. On October 19, Westerlo mentions visiting Rutger Bleecker, who apparently died soon thereafter.

363 Do not worry about anything, but in everything by prayer and supplication with thanksgiving let your requests be made known to God.
30. Blessed be the Lord of Heaven and Earth for all His mercies conferred upon unworthy, vile, sinful me. This day I arrived at the age of 49, and have great reason to bless the Lord for His preserving care of me and my family. Oh, may our sins be forgiven in the precious blood of Jesus Christ, our only Savior, and we obtain mercy and peace in every time of need. I desire to devote my whole self and my all (poor, feeble, weak, and sinful as I am) to the service of God in Christ Jesus, and to be found more humble, patient, active, and fervent in spirit, serving the Lord. Oh, may my latter days be peace and full of good works! The Lord accept of my gratitude for the prolonging of my days, and the providing for me, also help and assistance in the work of the ministry. May my colleague be prospering, and we both rejoice in Zion’s prosperity. Father of mercies, spare us together, and restore my health and strength. Alleviate and remove present pains, and enable me, through Thy grace and Spirit, to perform the duties of my station in Thy fear and for Thy glory! Preserve me from the enmity of an evil heart, and make me more than conqueror over all thoughts and imagination against Thy work and ways. Blessed Jesus, be Thou my prophet, priest, and King, and let Thy person, truths, ordinances, ways, and people become more and more precious to me. Increase my faith, patience, fortitude, and also joy, in Thee. Oh, return and restore former comforts and make me thankful, content not only, but singing of Thy ways. Carry me and all ours safely and Holyly through the present trying, dark, and dangerous times. O, prepare and establish peace throughout our land and my native country, and bless my letters to my brothers! Hear and help, and the glory shall be Thine. Amen.

N.B. I wrote two letters, one to each of my brothers, via the Colonel and makelaer\textsuperscript{364} to the latter [in margin: “Philadelphia by Mr. Heineken\textsuperscript{365}”] and wrote another also from New York when there.

November ’87
9. Yesterday morning we received the mournful account of brother Philip Livingston’s death,\textsuperscript{366} and this morning I wrote letters of condolence to the family. May my poor endeavors be blessed to myself, my own, and the hearts of my relations with a pious sense of this great loss and affliction to all the family, and oh, may the Father of mercies pity his widow and infant family, and fill their souls with the consolations of His Holy Spirit and Word, that every one of us may learn the vanity of all earthly grandeur and creature comfort, and we be enabled more firmly to cleave and to trust to God in Jesus Christ! The Lord spare reviving relatives and grant us mercy and grace to hear the Rod and turn to Him who has wounded us, and oh, may the Lord pardon our sins, and renew our souls more and more by His blessed Spirit, that we may be weaned from the world, die to sin, and live a life of faith upon the Son of God as our all. I also wrote Dr. Meijer, and advised him to copy and transmit the minutes as they stand without any essential alterations, and informed him that the £5 were to be paid to the questor agens.\textsuperscript{367}

\textsuperscript{364} Dutch: broker, middleman.
\textsuperscript{365} First Dutch consul in Philadelphia in 1782; possible ancestor of the beer brewing family.
\textsuperscript{366} Philip Philip Livingston (1742-1787), son of Philip “The Signer” and brother-in-law of Westerlo.
\textsuperscript{367} Latin: treasurer.
by every student, agreeable to the first institution of the professorate, the lector, and any other minister, being at liberty to agree with the students themselves. Fain would I prevent and avert animosities and disputes among brethren, and hope my free and friendly advice will meet with His approbation and be blessed, to preserve unity and peace in the Churches. Being informed of Mr. Bassett’s having left New York last Thursday, I would earnestly pray for his safe and speedy arrival to assist me in the service of the Sanctuary. Blessed be the Lord for every prospect of Zion’s prosperity, and, though Mr. Bunschoten has declined, I still hope their congregations will be provided for and enjoy the ordinances which they desire. Amen.

13. Yesterday noon Mr. Bassett arrived, and I desire to thank the Lord for this and every other instance of His mercy and loving kindness toward us. May the school as well as the congregation have reason to rejoice in his safe arrival, and be enabled to perform the arduous duties of his double station in the fear and strength of the Lord. Father of mercies, be Thou our compassionate Father in Christ, and may we both experience that our hearts are united to Thy Son, in whom is life, and from whose fullness may we derive and receive grace for grace, and will the Lord be pleased to spare us together, for a blessing to our congregation, and a comfort to one another. Keep us in perfect harmony and the people in peace, and hear our prayers for Zion’s prosperity. Direct into such measures as Thou wilt, bless for his installment, and prepare us for this great work and Thy Communion at Thy Table. O, Blessed Jesus, be our surety and the bind of our union and brotherhood, through Thy Holy Spirit, whose fruit is love. Amen.

13. This morning I received a letter from my brother in Amsterdam, and have great reason to thank the Lord for the continuance of their health and prosperity. May they further be preserved, and also receive mercy and grace out of that fullness which is in Jesus Christ our Lord! I am sorry their letters are so much missing, whilst I have been in the dark with respect to that legacy, which however now I shall endeavor to settle. May former imprudences be rectified, and I become more and more wise and prudent in temporal matters! I recollect with pleasure that I have been instrumental in obtaining that inheritance for Dominee Santvoort’s grandchildren, and the Lord may remember me and mine in mercy, and also care and provide for them. It is not my fault that the letters wherein the receipt of the money was communicated have not come to my hands, and I desire now to know who must pay the interest due upon it. Rather let me suffer the loss than the orphans, but I will enquire and look out for direction. May the Lord prevent all mismanagement, and I be found faithful and just to myself and others. The £25 paid to Cornelis Van Santvoort [crossed out “and myself” [?]] must be deducted, and the other sum be paid to Staats Van Santvoort about £75, either in cash here, or else in merchandise from Holland, as their option, the whole debt of ...
my brother to me, being as received in the year 1775, 603 Guilders Holland money, 7 stivers and 8 duit.

N.B. This for a memorandum to myself and family, but I have not received his account and therefore cannot ascertain the balance between us. [in the margin the two lines from “I am sorry…” to “…in the dark” are marked by a square bracket, and a line is drawn from there to the bottom of the page, and then starting at the top of the next page to underline “…therefore cannot ascertain the balance between us.”]

I also desire to rejoice in the prospect of Zion’s prosperity, my colleague being yesterday received in the consistory, and all things ready for his ordination (VD) next Lord’s Day after a week, but last night alarmed by some extraordinary noisy shock, probably of the wind changing suddenly, I got up and have caught cold and a stiffness in my neck, poor, weak, and feeble as I am. Fain would I prepare a charity sermon for next Lord’s Day. May our Father in Christ pity, pardon, assist, and heal, for Christ’s sake. Amen.

19. Blessed be God for His aid and assistance of yesterday in preaching a charity sermon, and also one from Romans 10.15,\(^{369}\) to give thanks to the Lord for the continuance of His gospel and the arrival of the new minister, but I am much ashamed of the many imperfections and defects which attended the delivering of both, and have also occasioned, by speaking too long and too loud, a relapse of spasms in my bowels this morning. May the Lord pardon and also pity poor, distressed me, and forgive my innumerable sins and them of my family. Oh, may we be delivered from the whiles and assaults of the Wicked One and the temptations of our vile, abominable, deceitful hearts and tongues, and the Lord, of His infinite mercy, restore rest and peace to our troubled minds. I desire to be humbled but not to despair [lines in margin from “may we be delivered…” to “I desire to be…”]. Notwithstanding all difficulties and tribulations, I would fain go on in the way of duty, forbearing, forgiving, and waiting on the mercies of a compassionate God and Savior. Oh, may the Lord direct and assist and carry me safely and honorably through. Father! Thy will be done. Do not leave, but lead, comfort, and sanctify this dealing and every event to our precious but, without Thy grace and Spirit, lost and perishing souls. Amen.

20. This morning our daughter Elisabeth is with her husband gone off to Saratoga! The mother and family being very much affected, I desire to pray the Lord, that His gracious presence be and abide with them, and the Father of mercies grant unto each of us and ours to seek and serve Him in Jesus Christ, and oh, may our sins be graciously forgiven, and we receive grace for grace to cleave to the Lord, and to acknowledge Him in all our ways. May the Lord spare us together and prepare us further for all His will concerning us! I am poor, weak, and full of distressing thoughts, but blessed Jesus, Thy grace, peace, and strength is sufficient. May I be found faithful, and my colleague also be acceptable to the Lord and His people. Bless the schools and especially our Church Academy, and may this work be established, and prove a blessing in the midst of us and throughout the land. Bless our whole continent with peace, unity, and prosperity,

\(^{369}\) And how are they to proclaim him unless they are sent? As it is written, “How beautiful are the feet of those who bring good news!”
and may piety with righteousness prevail. Father! Hear my poor supplications and the united prayers of Thy people, for Christ’s sake. Amen.

27. Last Lord’s Day morning, my dear colleague was ordained before a large audience and inducted into our congregation, by prayer, preaching, and the imposition of hands, of the two Reverend brothers, Th and Drk Romein, and myself. I preached from 2 Corinthians 6.1-2, exordium remotum 1 Kings 5.21, Mr. Bassett from 1 Corinthians 4.1-2, and Dominee Dirk Romein in the evening on Psalm 134, the whole. I desire to be sincerely thankful for the gracious presence and assistance of our God, both to hearers and speakers, and humbly pray these our poor services may be acceptable to the Lord, and our joint labors be blessed both to Church and schools. May we experience that this work has been of God, and we live to see the happy day when many precious souls shall be brought to a saving and sanctifying knowledge of God in Jesus Christ. O, blessed Jesus, be Thou our light, life, joy, peace, and the glory of our strength, and may Thy name be glorious and glorified in every language and among all nations, throughout the world, and every eye behold the salvation of our God. Pity Thy servants, old and young, and grant them wisdom and strength equal to their day and duties, and restore former purity and primitive piety to Thy Churches. May brotherly love and fervent charity be most abundantly increased and be exercised also in the midst of us, and we be in peace. The God of peace and love be with us for Christ’s sake, and oh, may my family be restored to health, and my dear consort in particular be healed of her present affliction. Bless the means and sanctify Thy dealings with us. Pardon, Father, and deal tenderly with us. Prepare us also for Thy Table, and may we enjoy Communion with Thee and with each other, and joy and peace in believing. Amen. Amen.

28. This morning I have been to see poor Uncle Groesbeek’s distressed family. I feel sorry on account of his daughter Catharine’s death. Oh, may the Lord pity them and every one of us and ours, whilst His judgments are upon us! The Father of mercies pardon and forgive our sins, and sanctify this sudden death to many of our and other precious souls! May we consider and lament the miseries of mankind as just consequences and effects of their sins, and not murmur, but repent and amend our ways. Fain would I learn more and better to watch over everyone of my flock, and though I have endeavored formerly to reclaim in vain, yet to continue and persevere in admonishing and reproving for sin, and especially habitual iniquities which prevail, but I am weak and sinful and guilty before the Lord. Oh, may my neglect and carelessness be graciously forgiven, and this awful

---

370 Thomas Romeyn (1729-1794), at that time minister in Caughnawaga (Fonda NY), and Dirck (Theodoric) Romeyn (1744-1804), at that time minister in Schenectady, NY.

371 As we work together with him, we urge you also not to accept the grace of God in vain. For he says, “At an acceptable time I have listened to you, and on a day of salvation I have helped you.” See now is the acceptable time; see, now is the day of salvation!

372 Latin: unrelated introduction, a preview of the [longer] sermon to come, often based on a text from the Old Testament. 1 Kings 5:18 is the last verse before 1 Kings 6.

373 Think of us in this way, as servants of Christ and stewards of God’s mysteries. Moreover, it is required of stewards that they be found trustworthy. [Paul’s defense.]

374 Psalm 134 is the doxological conclusion to the ascent psalms, 120-134.

375 Johannes Groesbeek (1731-1815). Westerlo refers to him as “Uncle Groesbeek” since his brother Gerardus was married to Maria Ten Broeck, an aunt of Westerlo’s wife Catherine.
event excite me and others to care more, and better attendance to ourselves and the souls of our friends. She was found dead in the bed (as the family tells) about 4 o’clock in the morning, probably of a fit, which she had been subject to sometimes since her former illness. O, Father of mercies, keep and preserve me and my family from such like visitations. Preserve us from the whiles of the Wicked One, and the snares of a wicked, deceitful heart. Oh, may we walk humbly with our God, and be in the fear of the Lord all the day long, for Christ’s sake. Amen.

December ‘87

1. This morning I desire to remember and also to record the many mercies of the Lord conferred upon me, my family, and His people, especially in this city! But where shall I begin! My family, though not so with God as I could wish, at present in usual health and prosperous, while others, even of my relations and friends, are mourning and in distress. Myself rather stronger than last year, indeed much stronger in the performing of the duties of the Sanctuary, and also favored with a worthy colleague, who, I humbly trust and most sincerely pray, may also prove a blessing both to the Academy and to the Church. Being acceptable to the people and already engaged with alacrity in both offices, our land also presented with a new constitution, and the Church in general better ordered and provided with more ministers than before, particularly our own, for which additional mercy we ought to render continual thanks to our faithful covenant God and His Son Jesus Christ, who also, by His Holy and Blessed Spirit, enables His servant to preach the gospel, and accompanies the labors of the ministry with His grace and power, to the actual saving of many souls! Blessed be our God and Father for Zion’s prosperity in the midst of this city! Oh, may His people rejoice with grateful hearts, and live in peace, mutual concord, and fervent brotherly love. The Lord bless every Christian congregation among us, and make us more faithful and abounding in every good word and work without jealousy and contention, not seeking our own secular interest or worldly honor, but His glory in the promotion of His Kingdom and the edification or conversion of many precious immortal souls, and oh, may my family be visited with saving mercy and grace, and we be of one mind and one heart in Jesus Christ. Hear, Father of mercies, family and private, though weak and sinful, prayers, and may all mine become and be Thine in Jesus Christ. Pity Thy poor, unworthy servant. Heal his pains and his backslidings, and prosper his endeavors for the propagation and establishment of Thy truths and Thy Church. May my colleague also be furnished with every gift and grace of Thy Holy and Blessed Spirit, and be blessed in his person and ministry. I thank the Lord for the acceptable first fruits of his labors. O, keep us in peace, and may the congregation entrusted to our care flourish and abound in every fruit of Thy Spirit and of righteousness. Spare us together, and prepare us for Thy Day and Table. Pardon our sins in the all-atoning blood of Thy Son, and accept of us in the Beloved, with whom Thou art well pleased. Speak peace to all Thy people, and be as a God of peace and love in the midst of us. Increase faith, Holiness, strength, and hope, and grant humility, sincerity, and every influence of Thy Spirit, which we need for present or future exigencies. Bless all mine, forgive my enemies, and convert the enemies of Thy people. Refrain the wicked
and defend Thy cause. Remember all my friends. Grant them peace and Holiness, and oh, may we rejoice in the hope of glory through Jesus Christ the Lord of life and glory. Amen.

3. Blessed be the Lord for His gracious assistance on yesterday at His Table and in the service of His House. Oh, may the sins of our Holy Things be forgiven, and we receive new strength, peace also, and Holiness with gratitude out of the fullness there is in Jesus Christ. I preached with much freedom from Isaiah 27.5, and my dear colleague from Psalms 12 and 13. May we be enabled to go before the people, and to show ourselves patterns of humility and thankfulness to God in Christ, who has done so much for us, and the Lord bless us with every grace, which we further shall need to be faithful. Oh, may I live to see and to rejoice in the fruits of mine and the labors of others, a great number from the country, especially the Boght, attended, and the congregation in general appeared to be solemn, serious, and devout! May a crucified Jesus become more and more precious, and be received by a humble lively faith, and my family also be interested in His merits. Father, pity, pardon, heal us at home, and also our son Philip abroad. Restore his health, and may we be comforted with the glad tidings of his recovery. Spare Thy unworthy servant, and hear our prayers for others. May we live to or die in the Lord, and the glory shall be to a Triune God. Amen.

12. This morning Mr. Willet returned from New York, and though he brought no letter, being hurried away without calling at Dr. Livingston’s, yet by other accounts and his having been at our relatives’ houses and heard nothing of Philly, our son, we would fain conclude that he is almost restored, and oh, may God, of His infinite mercy, also restore him to His favor and image in Jesus Christ, our Lord and Savior. Thanks to the Lord for this fresh instance of His mercy to us and family. May this dispensation of His providence and all others be sanctified to Him and every one of us, and we learn to trust and search the Lord. Father of mercies, pity also poor, unworthy me and mine. Oh, may we walk humbly and faithfully with our God, and become more and more prepared and meet for Thy immediate enjoyment, as well as the performance of every duty whilst here below. May we believe and not faint, but walk in Christ and follow the Lord with a sincere and willing mind. Pardon and pity, Father, for Christ’s sake. Amen.

13. This morning I wrote a letter to Dr. R. respecting the call of his nephew to Schodack, and I desire to be prudent though sincere, and would fain prevent all misunderstanding as well as preclude every occasion of dividing the brethren. Whatever was the intention of some, I hope others may be convinced of the uprightness of my endeavors to keep them together within the communion of our own Church, and also to procure for them the frequent dispensation of gospel ordinances! May the Lord arise and prosper His cause, and poor, sinful I be pitied and carried safely through all snares and provocations! May I become more and more humble, but also resolute and active in the service of my Lord and His

376 Or else let it cling to me for protection, let it make peace with me, let it make peace with me.
378 Dominee Dirck Romeyn (1744-1804), then minister in Schenectady, NY; the nephew mentioned here is James Van Campen Romeyn (1765-1840), minister in Schodack and Greenbush, NY, 1788-1794. Apparently, the offer to Peter Lowe of £160 for both Schodack and Greenbush (see entry 11 September 1787) had not materialized.
Church. I desire to rejoice in the prospect of Zion’s prosperity, and humbly hope my weak labors, also of yesterday for the Boght, will not be in vain. Father of mercies, direct and defend, and make Thy people more than conquerors through Jesus Christ. Amen.

N.B. The call was presented the 13th to Mr. Moses Freelich, and it may prove acceptable and successful.

18. Yesterday I had a case brought to me from the Boght, respecting some articles to erect a meeting for religious exercises, which I was requested to examine whether agreeable with the canons and usages of our Churches, it being intimated to the members that I intended to forbid them to convene in that manner. I remember, at the delivering of a call on Mr. Freeligh written by me last week, Mr. Yt. Fonda mentioned of this meeting, and complained of the rules particularly with regard to kneeling at prayers etc. I observed that this was not unlawful if agreed to, and by no means to be looked upon as Popish, that Paul kneeled with his company even out of doors when parting from them etc., but D. Fero, one of the elders, and young Dominee Freeligh coming next evening at my house from Schenectady, I enquired further into the true state of that meeting, and having understood that there was probably somewhat in the manner which might give just cause of offense and create some disputes and jealousy, I advised that elder rather to persuade his son and others to return to the former method of reading a sermon etc., and not to oblige any person to pray himself or to kneel down, and that I would be glad to see the rules, and accordingly, Mr. Still came and brought Mr. Willet with him, and having perused the whole scheme I observed that probably the design of the first planners was sincere and well-meant, but that I could not approve 1) of the erecting of such a convention without the approving consent of the consistory; 2) neither of inserting the ceremony of kneeling, as an article of admission or even of a condition to be observed by everyone, 3) much less, of promiscuously speaking, everyone his sentiments on a question of the catechism, which, I humbly conceive, may produce more strife and endless disputes than edification and instruction, at least where there is no president or person appointed to superintend who is well acquainted with the truths, and therefore I have advised, first, to sing and pray and read the book of P. Van Driessen, which

---

379 Dominee Moses Froeligh (1763-1817). The call must have been to Shawangunk [now: Wallkill] and Montgomery, NY, as that is where he was minister, 1788-1811. He was ordained in the Shawangunk church by Dominees Isaac Blauvelt, Isaac Rysdyck, Stephen Goetschius, and Peter Dewitt.

380 Of the many Fondas in and around 18th-century Albany, no Yt [Ysbrant?] can be found.

381 Accusations of Roman Catholic tendencies were sure to lead to arguments among the Dutch Reformed.

382 David Fero [last name also given as Fuhrer] (1728-1819?). He was Froeligh’s uncle, through his 1752 marriage to Margaret Froeligh. Also see entry of June 16, 1787.

383 Name not found in any documents.

384 Probably his Aanbiddelyke wegen Gods in zyne souveraine bestieringe, besonder over de machten derer weereld, verklaart en toegepast in drie predicatien (1726, New York: J. P. Zenger) [Adorable ways of God in his sovereign government, particularly over the powers of this world, explained and applied in three sermons]. Petrus Van Driessen, a graduate of the University of Groningen (1705), was minister at Albany, NY, from 1712 until his death in 1738. See also note under the entry of December 27, 1783.
they have read, and then to repeat some answers most remarkable without speaking much of their own. Lastly, if possible, to return to the former way of keeping such an exercise which was approved and, I pray, will be further blessed. Amen.

1788

January ’88

3. Being prevented by many avocations, I sit down this morning to praise the Lord for the innumerable mercies of the past and the recent instances of Divine goodness towards us in the beginning of the year. Fain would I continue these memoirs in the fear of the Lord, whose I am and whom I desire to live, and to serve in the gospel of His Son Jesus Christ. I lament former backslidings, and humbly beg the forgiveness of all my deficiencies in every duty, and pardon for all my iniquities in heart and life. Oh, may I obtain mercy and grace, and be renewed more and more in the spirit of my mind and also strength of soul and body, to persevere and advance in the ways of faith and Holiness. In order to become more meet and prepared for the will and work of our God, I am but feeble and weak in every respect, though not so despising as in former times. I have reason to bless the Lord for strength equal to day and duty, and would patiently wait on a faithful Savior, in whom is life and righteousness, wisdom and strength, to quicken, to instruct, and to lead, in every path of duty, even unto the perfect day. Oh, may the blessed Jesus be my ever lasting life and portion, and I receive of Him all necessary supply of the Holy Spirit of life, to press forwards to the mark of the high calling both as a Christian and as a minister. I desire, in the strength of Christ, to renew my covenant and to devote myself wholly to the God of salvation in Christ. Lord, I am Thy servant. This be my greatest honor and my principal work, and oh, may I be found faithful and so doing, also successful in the work of the Lord. I thank the Father of mercies for the continuance of His mercies and providential kindnesses, to sinful, unworthy me and my family. Pity my dear youngest child, Father, and bless the means for her recovery. Oh, may we live to see our children growing up before the Lord, and may the schools be blessed to mine and all the children. Grant my colleague also success in both offices, and make him more and more fervent and prudent. Spare us together, and bless our purposes and endeavors for Zion’s prosperity. Lord! Bless Thy Church and ordinances, and all Thy ministering servants, with the experience of Thy peculiar assistance and particular grace. Remove animosities and dissensions out of Thy Church, and forgive all our follies and imprudences, all jealousies and opposition to one another. May truth with peace and Godliness prevail, and all our land be filled with much of Thy gospel, grace, and primitive piety and love. Bless my native country; restore peace and concord and former zeal for Thy glory. Preserve Thy people and Church, and my relations and friends. Be Thou their refuge and defense, and may I hear of them that the Lord is gracious unto them. Now, Father, into Thy hands and unto the Word of Thy grace I commit and commend myself and my family, now and forever. Amen.
9. Last night my dear Joanna was very sick again of the fever, and we both much distressed. O, may the Father of mercies pity and pardon our sins, and deliver us from our iniquities; what a temptation and snares of sin and Satan! Oh, may I be more prudent and silent and experience that the Lord is with me. Blessed Jesus, convert and renew us and cause us to watch and pray that we are not overcome of evil and the Evil One. I was but full of pains last night, and much distress at present, but what do I complain except of sin, the only accursed thing. Oh, may I be enabled to crucify the flesh and to become more than conqueror unto Thee, O Lord! Would I look for further defense and preservation in every hour and power of darkness? Oh, pity my family, sanctify crosses, and prepare for Thy will. May we be humble, resigned, and strong in hope of life and glory. Jesus, our head, entered through suffering, and we must through many tribulations. Fain would I be more steadfast and unmoving and always abounding in the work of the Lord. Father of mercies, Thou hast given me a wife and children; they are Thine. Do with them as seemeth good in Thy light. Only, may they know Thee and Thy Son Jesus Christ; and have mercy upon the sick little one. Spare her for a blessing and comfort, deal tenderly with her, and restore health and strength. Direct to proper means, and bless them. Whether we live or die, oh, may we be the Lord’s. I desire to leave all my concerns with our compassionate God and to wait on His mercy, grace, and glory. O, speak peace to my troubled soul and my diseased bowels. Grant life and strength to finish the translation of the catechism book, and prosper my endeavors for the rising youth now. Lord, accept of my poor prayer and my humble thanks for sparing, forbearing goodness, and bless the schools, for Zion’s sake, and all our land with peace and plenty, and above all with the better mercies of Thy ever lasting covenant in the Lord Jesus Christ. Amen.

22. Last night dear Joanna was poor and feverish again. The disorder, however, is discovered, by the avoiding of several worms, it appears she is troubled with the fever arising from worms, and proper medicine applied may still be blessed and prove effectual for the removing of the disorder. Fain would I, this day, look up to the Lord for direction and success to the means. Oh, may my poor morning cry be heard, and the Father of mercies pity me and my distressed sinful family. Pardon, o Lord, our innumerable sins in the precious blood of Thy dear Son, our compassionate High Priest, and increase my faint trembling faith. I desire with my whole heart to give up my sick child unto Thee! O, most merciful God and Father, forgive her sins, and give her a saving interest in the merits of Thy Son, our Savior. O, spare the child, Lord, if it may be, and may she recover for my comfort and to Thy glory, but above all let it be Thine, with body and soul in time and to all eternity. Blessed Jesus, have mercy upon her and us, and sanctify this affliction to us all. Increase my hope and trust, and o, accept of my poor prayer and give me more and more patience and submission to Thy Holy Sovereign Good Will. Comfort and support us, o, Thou Spirit of all grace, and let not my spiritual enemies rejoice and triumph over me. Unto Thee, o, most Holy, most merciful, Triune God, Father, Son and Holy Spirit, I most humbly commit my children, myself and wife and all the family, now and forever more. Amen.

24. This morning my poor little one took Ryon’s worm plumbs, having been very sick of the fever last night, and still this morning weak and much indisposed. I would most humbly pray to our merciful God and Father in Jesus Christ.
graciously to bless this medicine, or to direct to any other which He will be pleased to bless for the purpose of restoring her precious health. O Lord, nothing is impossible with Thee, and unto Thee, blessed Jesus, do I look for every mercy which I have forfeited, also the life of this our dear babe. O, pity her and deal tenderly with her poor body; also renew her precious immortal soul, that, whether living or dying, she may be happy in Thy Communion and service, in time and to all eternity. O, strengthen Thy unworthy, distressed servant and the mother with all the family. Pardon our family sins and all our iniquities, which have provoked Thy just indignation and wrath, and preserve us from unbelief, impatience, and all the spiritual wickednesses of our hearts. Oh, may the spirit of all grace sanctify this sore affliction and remove it in His own good time, that even this sickness may work together for our real, eternal good. Spare us, Father, and prepare us for all Thy free sovereign good will and pleasure, in Jesus Christ, our life, and the hope of glory, for His sake. Amen.

29. Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord and Savior Jesus Christ, that we are still the living monument of the Lord’s sparing and forbearing mercies! Though for several days and nights anxiously distressed on account of the illness of our dear little one – the pills occasioned the avoiding of slime, probably of worms, if not worms themselves confirmed by their power, but a severe headache increasing, the doctor was afraid for another distemper of water in the brain, and directed, without my knowledge, to give her proper medicines which he tells me seem to have been blessed, at least the fever abates, and appetite returns. Fain would I rejoice in hope. O, Father of mercies, pity me and my family. Have mercy on my poor infant babe. Strengthen what is still left of her feeble frame, and prevent the increase of the dreaded disorder. Remove and mitigate the pains, and direct further to such means as the Lord will be graciously pleased to prosper. Pardon my unbelief and sinful fears, and carry me, poor, distressed me, through this scene of sorrow and grief. May the child obtain mercy and grace. Blessed Jesus, receive her into Thy care, and accept of my feeble attempts to bring her unto Thee. Thou knowest my misery and all my sins. O, pity and pardon, and let me and my family be purified in Thy furnace. O, may strength be given to me and my consort to attend and nourish this Thy dear creature, committed to our parental affection, and be Thou a Father to her indeed, compassionate and tender. May she be Thine, whether living or dying, and be prepared for eternal rest and happiness. Lord, I desire to believe. Help my unbelief and hear my poor morning cry, and my groaning at night. Oh, pity all ours and all Thy creatures, Father of all grace, and the glory shall be Thine, now and forever more. Amen.

31. Blessed be the Father of mercies. We are still alive to praise His wondrous works and glorious name! My poor sick child was very restless last night, but the doctor thinks this morning that there is still hope of her recovery, which the Lord grant for His own name’s sake. I desire humbly to wait on the Lord, whose I am and all mine, and bless Him, that, though as a father much affected and distressed, yet as a Christian minister I have been enabled to give this child unto my Lord and Savior Jesus Christ, whether she liveth or dieth. Fain would I keep the precious jewel to see her polished and shining in piety here below, but if the Lord thinks best to take her, I desire to acquiesce and to rejoice in the hope of a better life. O, blessed Jesus, in Thee is life! May we also live, because Thou livest, and we be
ready and prepared whenever Thou shalt call us hence, to enter into that rest and joy which is laid up for Thy people. Pity, Lord, and pardon, and hear our cry night and day. Amen.

February ’88

7. This morning I would close the awful scene of distress and death that was in my family! Oh, may I be enabled by the grace of God to record some of the most memorable circumstances, to the glory of the Lord and our present and future comfort. Last Monday, the 4th of this month, about six o’clock in the evening, our dear, beloved, and much lamented youngest daughter Joanna died, I humbly hope and trust, in the Lord. It is impossible to recollect all the particular circumstances attending her last illness and death, but I would fain preserve some to remember them with humble and Holy Gratitude. One night, when burning of a very severe fever, she of herself asked: “Mama, shall I pray?” and she said Our Father, and Now I lay me down, and at last: Hoog, omhoog mijn ziel naar boven, hier beneden is ’t niet, is ’t niet, ’t rechte leeven, Lieven Looven. Ja, maar daar men Jesus ziet [High, upwards, my soul upwards, down here it is not, it is not, the rightful life, dearly praising]. The same she repeated the second night after this, in the same manner. We both were much affected and cried, and the Lord knows how I have been troubled about the salvation of this my child. I humbly hope my poor prayers have been heard for her eternal happiness. She had many severe struggles and pains of body for almost two or three weeks, and I have been using every possible means for her recovery, so that I am now almost sorry for persuading her to take so much stuff. The Lord forgive my sins in this respect, that I trusted too much to the physicians, but I did it from tender love and desire for her restoration of her precious health. I hope the dear child has forgiven me if I have offered her, as I forgive all what she might have said when I compelled her. But all men and means are vanity, without the blessing of the Lord. Yet it is our duty to try in humble dependence on Him. I therefore rejoice that I have spared no trouble nor expense to obtain her recovery, and earnestly thank the Lord for all the strength, tenderness, and resolutions, and above all for every influence of His Holy and Blessed Spirit to devote my child to Him, and believe the promises for her, as in covenant with God, and why should I distress myself and wrong the God of all mercy by doubting of her endless felicity. Many have been the anxieties and fears of my tempted unbelieving heart, but no less the promises and consolations I hope from the Lord, in prayer, private as well as public. Oh, what shall I render to the Lord for all His mercy and grace, that I should be enabled to bring to the Lord Jesus as a Savior of children, in whom is life, and I humbly hope that the Lord has accepted of me and my precious one. According to His promise, such is the Kingdom of Heaven. This morning I thought, by reading that passage in Mark, that the Lord Jesus was dissatisfied with them who would hinder children to come

---

385 The Lord’s Prayer.
386 Now I lay me down to sleep is a classic children's prayer from the 18th century.
387 From Evangelisch Gezang 43, by Jodocus Van Lodenstein (1620-1677), Dutch minister and poet; student of Voetius in Utrecht, and of Johannes Coccjeus in Franeker. Westerlo had his Verzameling van Keurstoffen of Uitgeleezene en Nooit voor dezen Gedrukte Predikatien on the shelves.
388 Mark 10:13-16.
unto Him, and o, blessed Jesus, may I not trust that Thou hast, of free sovereign grace, received my poor child and blessed her, even now, in Thy everlasting arms, with eternal life and glory! I believe and would rejoice that is well with the child, a sermon of Doddridge\textsuperscript{389} on that text, which I have read more than once, has been remarkably blessed to me. I also received some intimations of other promises, such as that to Abraham, \textit{I am the God of Thy seed,\textsuperscript{390}} and \textit{I will raise him up at the last day,\textsuperscript{391}} when following the corpse and seeing it interred I hope it was of the Lord that I was supported and in a praying frame of heart, yes, in the church where she was baptized, and where I, not long ago, when baptizing other children, was wrought upon to give her to the Lord,\textsuperscript{392} my Joanna is deposited, in hope of a joyful resurrection unto eternal life. Blessed be God for all His mercies and that promise which was impressed upon my soul when coming out of the church: Daniel 12, last verse.\textsuperscript{393}

I need not write down what a lovely child she was, born 13 March 1783. Her mother was very painful and could not suckle her. She was put to a nurse, and was a very promising child, of fine features, of a mild disposition, of more than common modesty and singular knowledge in asking and answering. She knew all the little Dutch catechisms by heart, and would say the whole of it about nine days before her departure. Being very fond of her mama, she at the latter end clasped herself about her neck, kissed her three times and said “Do not cry for me” whilst groaning. She was heard saying frequently: “Come, come, come,” and “Yes, yes,” and about six in the evening on the 4\textsuperscript{th} of February, without any fit, she suddenly and sweetly slept in the Lord. Her countenance when dead was, they all say, very beauteous, and oh, may we rise with her in perfect glory. O, Father of mercies, pardon all our sins and imperfections, and spare us together for Thy great name’s sake. May our family remember Thee, and experience Thy tender mercies. Lord, strengthen Thy unworthy servant and handmaid, and preserve us from sinning and murmuring against Thee. O, sanctify this afflictive dispensation to every one of us, and prepare us for all Thy will concerning us. May Christ be our life and gain for us to die. Change our sorrows into songs of praise and joy, and restore our comforts and our house to Thy former loving kindnesses, through Jesus Christ, our Lord and Savior. Amen.

13. Blessed be the Father of glory, for all His mercies and the hope of glory through Jesus Christ! Last Lord’s Day I was enabled to preach from Hebrews 11.2 \textsuperscript{[?],\textsuperscript{394}} and hope the Lord was with me. I found some peculiar attachment to the ground where my child is buried, and do still feel affection for her corpse and my dead one. But my principal comfort is that I hope and trust from a merciful God that her immortal spirit is with Christ in glory, surrounding the Throne and singing praises to God in Christ. I cannot but thank the Father of mercies for this joyful hope, and though frequently assaulted, I would fain be established in this

\textsuperscript{389} In addition to Doddridge’s \textit{Family Expositor}, Westerlo also had \textit{Sermons} in his book collection. For the reception of Doddridge in the Netherlands, see Van den Berg 1987.

\textsuperscript{390} Genesis 26:24.

\textsuperscript{391} John 6:44.

\textsuperscript{392} See entry of March 16, 1786.

\textsuperscript{393} But you, go your way, and rest; you shall rise for your reward at the end of days [Daniel 12:13].

\textsuperscript{394} Indeed, by faith our ancestors received approval.
most gracious and Holy Faith. May the Lord pity unworthy, sinful me, and strengthen my feeble frame. May I not faint, but stand, and behold the salvation of the Lord. The resurrection of the flesh, the same body, is the grand article of our Christian faith, and blessed be God for the clear revelation of it in the oracles of truths. Yesterday I had some comforts from the Reasonings of Christ’s – Mark 12: God is a God of the living,395 though their souls already were life, their bodies, a part of the whole man, shall also live again, and this meaning from 1 Corinthians 15,396 by reading the whole chapter. Oh, may I never forget Psalm 58,397 which I once defended in a dispute under Professor D. Gerdes. This was one of the leading occurrences which were preparatory to my being sent to this land of my pilgrimage, and the remembrance thereof, I hope, has been more than once a singular support to my drooping spirits. Fain, though much defected and painful at present, would I continue, and become more and more steadfast and always abounding in the work of the Lord. I lament my neglectfulness with respect to the instruction of my departed child, yet I would not forget to acknowledge the goodness of the Lord in blessing, I humbly hope, my poor attempts to acquaint her with some Bible histories from the large pictures in Rider’s Bible,398 and also by relating to her especially what she used to love to hear, of the Lord’s walking on the seas, and multiplying the loaves and fishes, which I happened to repeat to her on a morning, after I had read them in the Greek text of Mark’s gospel. I once felt a strong impression when showing her the fore mentioned pictures, that the Lord Jesus would be pleased graciously to manifest Himself to her, my dear child, and oh, may I be enabled to trust that she is now enjoying and seeing the Lord in glory? I would therefore be encouraged by this merciful dispensation to persevere in teaching more than ever my own and other children and in promoting the Kingdom of our glorious Redeemer by preaching, catechizing, and also furthering the establishment of our Churches in their civil rights, which I earnestly pray may be crowned with success in every respect. May our lives be spared and our health be restored, and we hope in God’s mercy through Jesus Christ, and also our family affairs prosper, that we and our surviving children may be owned of the Lord, and prepared for eternal happiness by faith and a Holy Conversation in Jesus Christ. Amen.

27. Last week we went to Saratoga to visit our daughter, and at the same time to preach. My colleague went up with us, and both of us preached there last Thursday. May our labors of love be blessed to ourselves and others, and we rejoice in the prospect of Zion’s prosperity. But we have also reason to thank the Lord for restoring mercy. The morning after we arrived, my dear consort was suddenly taken with a very painful and distressing colic, and we almost were afraid of fatal consequences. The difficulty increased on account of having no physician near. She entreated me to pray. I cried to the Lord, and having drunk plentifully of warm water mixed with common salt, it pleased the Father of mercies to send her relief. Having obtained mercy, she was put to bed, and we
sent for Dr. Schuyler, who prepared a doze of rhubarb soap pills, which were further blessed to remove the causes of the dreadful disease. Oh, my soul, do not forget Thy distress and the deliverance of the Lord Jesus, a present help in every time of need. Saturday we returned and were favored yesterday with an opportunity to go up to the House of the Lord and to praise His name. May the Father of lights accept of our humble gratitude, and we live to honor and to worship Him in spirit and in truth. O, Lord, spare us together in Thy mercy, and prepare us and ours for that rest, which is remaining for Thy people and for every event during our pilgrimage here below. May my children be Thine, and keep me in that blessed hope of confidence respecting my dear Joanna, who, I humbly trust, is with the Lord in glory. Oh, may my heart be where all our treasure is, and whilst we are left behind, may we run for the price, complete Holiness and salvation through our Lord and Savior Jesus Christ. Amen.

28. This morning I would endeavor to obtain mercy from the Lord to prepare for the administering and participation of the Holy Eucharist next Lord’s Day! Oh, may the blessed Spirit of life, faith, Holiness, and adoption direct and instruct me to remember the mercies of the Lord, and also His judgments since the last Sacraments. Then it was a day of rejoicing in every respect, especially on the arrival and ordination of my worthy colleague, and many other bounties of the Lord, our God, also towards me and my family, but now I would come mourning and lamenting my and my family’s sins, whereas we have offended the Father of mercies, and so far increased His displeasure as to make a breach among us, though I desire not to repine nor to arraign the ways and doings of the Lord. Still I cannot but must confess, with a sorrowful and broken heart for sin, that our iniquities, ingratitude, unbelief, worldly-mindedness, impatience, etc. have deserved this indignation of God, and the Lord has punished us less than our deserts. Oh, may every sin become more and more odious in our sight, and we be enabled to walk humbly and earnestly with our God. Blessed Jesus, be Thou our surety, and a propitiation for all our sins. I desire to preach and recommend Thy satisfaction to myself and others, and pray the Lord of life and glory will grant us pardon and peace of believing. Oh, may we be taught from on High to look unto Christ, crucified and made perfect through sufferings, as the author and finisher of faith and salvation. I would praise the Lord for that ever comfortable word – in Jesus is life, which has, I hope, first quickened me and given me so much support in believing for my deceased child. O, when am I, and my house that the Lord has manifested himself to me, hell-deserving captive of sins and Satan, and brought me hitherto to remember in secret His faithfulness and truths. Lord! I am Thine, and may all mine be Thine through free sovereign mercy and grace. My soul and body, my wife and children, my whole family and people I would commend unto Thee and the Word of Thy grace. O, pity, pardon, and accept of us as Thy peculiar people, Laos perissios, thwlh. Protect us against all the insults and assaults of Earth and Hell, and deliver from an evil heart. Sanctify and strengthen, and prepare us for Thy blessed self in grace and glory, and oh, may Thy Church

---

399 Nicholas Schuyler (1755-1824), physician, son of Harmanus and Christina Ten Broeck Schuyler.
400 Greek [letters]: self-distinguishing people [?]  
401 Hebrew [letters]: [meaning unclear].
and ordinances also prosper in the hands of Thy ministering servants. Forgive all party-spirit animosities and contentions. Forgive all that are against poor me, and forgive me if any of Thy people I have offended. May peace with candor and brotherly love revive and prevail, and we experience that the God of peace and love be in the midst of our land and this city. Bless all the Protestant Churches, reform them in discipline and purity of life and conduct, and oh, may they be more and more united in the bonds of Christian love. I rejoice in the hope, though suffering by opposition and suspicious persons. The Lord forgive us, and reunite us in mercy, for Zion’s prosperity. Oh, may our land also be visited with wisdom, prudence, peaceableness, and more happiness, that the inhabitants be united into such measures for public safety as the Lord will own and establish, for the permanent interest of the whole. May the schools here and elsewhere also prosper, and the rising generation be brought up in the fear of God, in the principles of our Holy Religion and the other arts and sciences, so necessary and advantageous for Church and state, my worthy colleague be strengthened and we both be like David and Jonathan: 402 su ner gè su too kuroo yerwo. 403 Jesus Christ. Amen.

March ’88

4. I would bless the Lord for all His mercies to me and my family, though unworthy of the least, nay, deserving His displeasure. Oh, how many are the bounties of His distinguishing goodness unto us. Last Friday I was strengthened to preach from Romans 3.25-26, 404 and to recommend a crucified Jesus, as the ilastèrion. 405 Oh, may I be enabled continually to look unto Him, as a propitiation also for my sin, both original and actual, and experience the sanctifying and comforting influences of His grace and Spirit. I thank the Father of mercies for His assistance also in receiving many into the full Communion of His Churches, of whom I would hope that a sincere desire to belong to Christ has brought them to make confession of our most Holy and precious Faith. My worthy colleague assisted me in receiving others, and also baptized a servant maid, whose mother seems to be upright and diligently in attending the means and doing her work. May many more be piked and added to the Church, and me rejoice in their good conversation in Christ. On the Lord’s Day, though afflicted and much tempted, the Lord has not left nor forsaken His poor, distressed servant, but strengthened by a promise which was brought to my anxious mind, I am with you all the days, 406 and I was carried through the work of the day with some comfort to my disconsolate soul. I endeavored to lament my loss, and my son’s, with sorrow and tears, but found many fears and assaults, and not so composed as I could have

402 1 Samuel 17:31 describes the relationship of these two heroic figures.
403 Greek [letters, half transcribed]: I approve this your getting together [?]. Westerlo read passages of the Bible in Latin and Greek.
404 [Christ Jesus,] whom God put forward as a sacrifice of atonement by his blood, effective through faith. He did this to show his righteousness, because in his divine forbearance he had passed over the sins previously committed; it was to prove at the present time that he himself is righteous and that he justifies the one who has faith in Jesus.
405 Transcribed Greek: reconciliation.
406 Matthew 28:20: And remember, I am with you always, to the end of the age.

162
wished. However, may I become more and more submissive, and patiently
waiting on the God of our salvation in Christ. Oh, blessed Jesus, I thank Thee for
Thy death and the remembrance thereof at Thy Table. I would again and most
freely, with true repentance and sincerity, of my whole heart receive Thee as my
God and Savior, and accept of Thy salvation for body and soul, purchased by Thy
obedience unto death as the only and all-sufficient meritorious cause of our
redemption. May what I preached from Romans 5.10\textsuperscript{407} graciously be granted
unto me and all mine, and we experience what we heard in the afternoon from
John 17.19,\textsuperscript{408} the sanctification of Thy Spirit in heart and life, as a fruit of Thy
sacrifice finished on the Cross. May we become more and more Holy. Increase
our spiritual knowledge, and strengthen our weak faith in God as our reconciled
father, and let the love of God be shed abroad upon our souls, under our sufferings
down below, and we be enabled to love the Lord our God, and to glory in Him and
in the hope of glory unto Thee, my faithful Savior. I most humbly commit my all,
in time and to eternity, my wife and children also. Spare us together if it be for
Thy glory, and cause us to glorify Thee, but above all prepare us for Thy blessed
self. Oh, may we be one in Christ, and made meet for the inheritance of the Saints
in light. I thank the Lord also for the prosperity of the Academy, entrusted to our
care, and particularly for the pious education which the scholars enjoy. May the
Father of mercies spare my dear brother, and endue him more and more with His
Spirit from on High. Strengthen us both in our respective stations, and may other
schools become more and more subservient to the interest of Thy Kingdom and
the advancement of religion among us. The God of peace and love reign and rule
in and over us, and grant us to see peace upon all Israel, upon us and our children
and children’s children, through our Lord and Savior Jesus Christ, who is our
peace and the hope of glory. Amen.

6. Last night, and also yesterday, I was afflicted with colic pains and the piles.
Oh, may the Father of mercies pity poor, sinful me, and spare me yet a while for
my family and to my people. This morning I feel a little better through mercy of
Him, who chastens in measure. May I be taught to deny myself and to take up my
cross every day in dependence on Christ, our strength in and with gratitude for
past mercies and deliverances. I desire to lament my obstinacy and the hardness
of my heart. Oh, may the Lord grant a broken heart for my offenses and a contrite
spirit, and I be restored to former tender mercies! – Blessed Jesus, be Thou my
compassionate Savior in every time of need, and sanctify my whole nature in
submission to the will of the Lord. May I be delivered from all murmuring, and
be silent, waiting on the God of our salvation, and be doing something in Thy
service and for Thy glory. I rejoice in the prospect of the establishment of our
Churches. May means and ministers be graciously provided, and many precious
souls be brought to the saving knowledge of God in Christ. O, that the Spirit of
all grace be pleased to spare, strengthen, and prosper all His faithful servants, and
preserve them from sloth and negligence, carnality and earthly-mindedness,

\textsuperscript{407} For if while we were enemies, we were reconciled to God through the death of his Son, much more
surely, having been reconciled, will we be saved by his life.

\textsuperscript{408} And for their sakes I sanctify myself, so that they also may be sanctified in truth.
enduring them with adversity, prudencies, and fervent zeal, for Christ’s sake. Amen.

7. Last night I rested very well and enjoyed refreshing sleep, having taken a large spoonful of magnesia, which had some effect in the afternoon, and more this morning. I desire in every event to acknowledge the hand of the Lord. May my poor bowels be pitied and restored to health and strength be given sufficiently for every duty whilst here below. I would most willingly serve the Lord in the gospel of His for next Lord’s Day, and also spread the favor of the knowledge of Christ throughout the country! May my weak endeavors be sincere and owned of the Lord with them of others of my fellow laborers. I desire to be faithful to the awful charge and may we all, unworthy as we are, become more and more experimentally acquainted with the ways and workings of true faith and genuine Holiness. Father of mercies, pity and pardon and accept of me and mine in and through Jesus Christ, now and forever. Amen.

P.S. Next Thursday I have promised to preach in the Boght and also my dear colleague. D. C. [?]

15. This morning I wrote my brother G. H. informing him of my dear Joanna’s death, and also requesting further advice respecting the legacy of Dominee Santvoort’s grandchildren. May my letter be blessed to their precious souls, and I receive an answer to satisfy my own enquiries, and then what I owe to them of whom I had bought that inheritance. Blessed be the Lord for every opportunity of doing good to others. May our labors in the Boght be followed with success to the saving of many precious souls, and I be now prepared for the duties of tomorrow. O, for grace, wisdom, strength, and mercy, in every time of need. Father of mercies, pity and pardon all our shortcomings, and direct in every part and path of O. L. Jesus Christ. Amen.

31. This morning, though much fatigued and afflicted with pains in my bowels, I would with humble gratitude remember the mercies of the Lord throughout the month nearly past. Every Lord’s Day, His strength has been given for the duties of my station, and both of us have experienced the comfortable assistance of the Lord. Oh, may unbelief and distressing fears be graciously removed, and I be enabled to cast my cares upon an all-sufficient and gracious God, whose tender mercies are over all His works. Yesterday afternoon in particular I received strength out of weakness for the service of the Sanctuary. Being much indisposed since last Monday, after preaching twice and rather too long, I felt much straightened when going to the church in the morning, but obtaining some comfort from the precious invitation of our Lord, Matthew 11.28 explained, I was encouraged and assisted even to acceptance by the audience, which appeared attentive. Blessed be our God and Father for the fresh instance of unchangeable faithfulness, it being 28 years that day when I was ordained for the ministry in the Senatus Academicus at Groningen, by the imposition of the hands of four professors: D. Gerdes, M. Bertling, E. Hollebeek and P. Chevalier, and the Reverend Robert Alberthoma, then Deputatus Synodi and one of the ministers

409 Gerrit Herman Westerlo, in the Netherlands.
410 “Come to me, all you that are weary and are carrying heavy burdens, and I will give you rest. […]”
411 It is his catechism book Westerlo translated in the late 1780s.
at Groningen. Oh, what shall I render unto the Lord for sparing me, unworthy, sinful me, and supporting me so many years, nay, as I humbly hope, blessing my poor and weak endeavors in the gospel of His Son Jesus Christ, my Lord and Savior, who has had patience with me, and with all mine infirmities, and to whom I desire to belong and to devote myself, most humbly and willingly, as a living sacrifice in time and to all eternity! O, blessed Jesus, in Thee is life, even eternal life. Oh, may I live because Thou livest, and may I become more and more alive unto God and righteousness. Be Thou my surety, and my all in all. Do not leave me to my sinful self, but strengthen and sanctify me in Thy service and for Thy glory. Pity poor, afflicted me, and change my sorrows into songs of Holy Joy and Praises. Fain would I be spent in Thy service, but remember the frailty of my bodily frame and the weakness of my mind, and, in the midst of my adversities, quicken me, Lord, by Thy Spirit and grace. Oh, Thy grace be sufficient for me and mine, in time and to all eternity, and be pleased to dispense Thy grace to my people, old and young, and especially to my children and family. May my consort be Thine in mercy, and my children become the creatures of Thy grace. Oh, spare us together for a blessing and comfort to each other. May I live to see my son growing up in Thy knowledge, and preparing himself for the ministry of Thy Church. Lord Jesus, incline his heart to that office, if it be Thy will and pleasure, and give him Thy early grace to aspire after it by Holy Desires, and continue prayers. O, grant this my humble petition, and bless my admonition, Father of mercies, wherever may be their station here. O, merciful Father, may they be Thine, renewed and enabled to enjoy and glorify Thee, with body and soul. Now, most merciful God and Father, look down in mercy upon Thy unworthy servant, and let this my prayer and annotation be acceptable unto Thee in Jesus Christ. Oh, may my colleague and His family also be remembered, and we rejoice in the prosperity of our joint labors, both for Church and schools. The Lord also pity our land, and keep us in quietness and peace, that truth and Godliness may prevail, and such a government as will be most conducive to the establishment of our civil and religious rights, as well as our respective prosperity. Give wisdom, prudence, and unanimity, and pardon the sins of a guilty people, for Thy glorious name’s sake. Amen.

April ’88

2. Yesterday noon I met providentially with WDR, the person whose child I refused to baptize except he submitted himself to the discipline of the Church. I thought it my duty to enter into a conversation with him, and asked him why he did not come to church. Boldly replying that I had driven him away, I endeavored to convince him that, from a principle of duty and for his own interest, I had admonished and reproved him, but as yet in vain, and fain would I still hope and pray that the Lord, of His infinite mercy, will be pleased to change his obdurate heart and give him repentance unto life. Oh, may our sins be forgiven and we experience that the Lord Jesus will sanctify His people, and bless the ordinances of His House to the actual conversion even of the chiefest sinners. May the Father of mercies pity unworthy, sinful me, and preserve me from further sickness and

Possibly Wilhelms Ryckman (1759-1840), an officer in the Revolutionary Army.
pains. I caught a fresh cold, but oh, may my very soul be resigned and my poor body be chastened in mercy. Blessed Jesus, be Thou my physician and my health. Pity all Thy afflicted ones and the tempted. Make us more than conquerors, and bless us with all the fruits of Thy Holy Spirit, now and forever. Amen.

9. Last week application was made to me by Mr. Pawling\(^{413}\) from the New City,\(^{414}\) respecting a minister for the place. The request for that purpose being drawn up to be sent to Dr. Rodgers\(^{415}\) and Dr. Livingston, but worded in such a manner as might give offense to them, especially on account of many there refusing to submit to a presbytery. Mr. Pawling was rather averse to sign it as one of a committee appointed to forward the matter. I advised him not to sign any request derogatory to the honor of the ministry or church government; but rather to propose whether Mr. Lupton,\(^{416}\) if sent by our Synod, might not probably be the man adequate to unite them into one body and regular order to our Churches, which he agreed to try and send me an answer. Fain would I be found doing something also for that people. May the Great Shepherd of His flock further direct and bless our joint labors for Zion’s prosperity. I am but feeble and still afflicted by nervous pains in my bowels, but blessed be God for strength equal to the dispensations of His Holy and most wise and gracious Providence. Oh, may all unbelief, ingratitude, and murmuring be more and more mortified, and I, through free mercy and grace, be enabled to deny myself, and follow the Lord. Blessed Jesus, be Thou near unto me and give me much of Thy comforting grace, whilst in this strange land, and may my family also be devoted to Thy service, and rejoice in Thee, as the hope of life and glory. Amen.

16. Last Lord’s Day I acquainted the congregation of my intention to begin next Lord’s Day evening with the public catechism on the confession of faith. Since that time some members have offered their service to answer, and if it shall please the Father of mercies to spare my life and renew my strength, I desire to commence that delightful work. Oh, may strength and grace be given equal to duty, to poor, unworthy me. Blesses Jesus, Thy grace is sufficient, and let me obtain mercy and help from Thee in every time of need. My strength is weak, but in Thee is righteousness and strength. Oh, be my surety and my Savior in Thee. Lord, I would trust, and to Thee I commit my body and soul. Have mercy upon my impaired frame, and restore health, comfort, and confidence unto Thy unworthy servant, who is less than the least, and be Thou my life and my all. I have been much afflicted in my bowels since last Lord’s Day night, and feel again weak, but, in much weakness, fears, trials, oh, may I be enabled to look up to the living God, who is the glory of the strength of all His people. Fain would I be found in the way of duty, and doing something for the Lord, who has done so much for me, and why should I not go on in His strength, who has graciously called me, and preserved me, sinful, unworthy me, unto this present moment. I would also join with all His people throughout the land in calling upon His name.

413 Levi Pawling (married Jane Wilson in Lansingburgh in 1787); his importance is shown in streets being named after him in both Troy and Lansingburgh.
414 Lansingburgh was then known by many as the “New City,” as opposed to the “Old City,” Albany.
415 The Reverend John Rodgers (1727-1811), Presbyterian minister in New York City before and after the Revolution. Lansingburgh seemed to want to try what Westerlo tried earlier in Saratoga.
416 Dominee Brandt Schuyler Lupton (1763-1790?), minister in Lansingburgh, NY, 1788-89.
for the preservation of internal peace, and the establishment of such a civil government as the Lord of His infinite mercy will approve and bless. May the Great Hearer of Prayer prepare all His people for every duty, and hear them in every time of distress. Great is our ingratitude to God, many our sins and heinous provocations, by unbelief and disobedience to His law and gospel. Oh, may our very souls be made to mourn and we relinquish former sinful ways and return to the Lord, that we may be spared and restored to His favor, and enjoy the blessing of peace. Oh, may the Spirit of all grace be poured out upon rulers and people, and many be convinced and converted to God in Christ, that we may be and become a Holy [People] in order to be a happy people. The Lord remember not our sins but His mercy, which endureth forever, and oh, may our sorrows and fears be sanctified and changed into songs of praise and joy. We desire to humble ourselves under His mighty hands, and, who knows, the Lord will hear and help, and grant light out of darkness, and life as from death. My family and congregation are also guilty, and we have offended the God of our mercies by manifold sins and transgressions. We have forfeited even the common blessings of life, health, peace, and prosperity, on account of our ingratitude, distrust, and murmurings. Oh, may we be humbled in dust and ashes, and be made truly to repent and to amend our ways. The Lord spare us and other useful lives, pity the sick and mourners. Oh, may our mourning be turned into gladness, because we experience that in the midst of wrath, God remembers mercy towards us and ours. May my dear wife and children, with all my family at home and abroad, be pitied, and we be united to the fear and worship of the Lord. Father of mercies, I desire most humbly and earnestly to implore Thy Divine assistance and protection, and to devote myself, and all mine, poor and unworthy as we are, to Thee in Jesus Christ. O, accept of us in mercy, and prepare us for the Eternal Mansions. As long as we are here, abide with us, comfort and sanctify us, for Christ’s sake. Amen.

18. Yesterday I went twice to hear Reverend Mr. Young in the Presbyterian meeting, and was very much pleased with the truth which he delivered, and with the pious prayers which he poured out before the Lord. I desire to love all who preach and teach Jesus Christ as the meritorious cause of man’s justification, and also the author and finisher of that faith which is productive of every good Word and work. May such preachers increase throughout the world, and the Lord be exalted, in the salvation of His chosen and redeemed people. His text was Nahum 1.3, The Lord is slow to anger, and, in the afternoon, great in power. His introduction to that prophecy was pointed, and though the manner of his handling the text was not agreeable to our method, and explanatory of the precise meaning of the expressions in that context, but more general on both the Divine attributes, I rejoice in the common truths, so beneficial and comfortable to the people of God, and pray the Lord may extend His mercy and exert His gracious power in the conversion of many, and the establishment of His own people. This morning I received a letter from Dr. Livingston, and am anxious what to do with respect to

---

417 The Reverend John Young, at the Presbyterian Church in Schenectady, NY, from 1787 until 1790, when he was dismissed.
418 The Lord is slow to anger but great in power, and the Lord will by no means clear the guilty. His way is in whirlwind and storm, and the clouds are the dust of his feet.
my going down to the Synod. We both are indisposed, and Sister Livingston so ill that we may never see her here again (the doctor writes) if we do not come down. May the Father of mercies pity and direct in every part of duty, restore our health, and spare us yet for a comfort to each other. I desire to look up unto the Lord, from whom all our mercies flow, and would willingly do my utmost for my dear friends, and for the Church of God. Oh, may the Lord be my counselor, and give me light so as to do what is well pleasing unto Him, whose I am and serve in the gospel. I would fain assist my brethren and promote every measure for Zion’s prosperity, weak and unworthy as I am. May my strength and spirits be renewed, and our land also be blessed with peace in Church and state. The God of love and peace be in the midst of us, and preserve us from distress and destruction. Oh, may peace with piety and righteousness prevail, through our Lord and Savior, the Melchizedek\textsuperscript{419} of our profession. Amen.

21. Blessed be the God of all mercies, who has brought and kept me hitherto. Yesterday it was twenty years ago, as I humbly hope, that the Lord said to poor, perishing, sinful, helpless me: live, yea live. In Jesus is life! This I endeavored yesterday morning to remember in the introduction from Ezekiel 16.6,\textsuperscript{420} while I afterwards was enabled to preach from 1 Peter 1.5\textsuperscript{421} on God’s powers, whereby His elect and renewed ones are kept through faith unto salvation, and in the evening I began the public catechism. I would fain bless the Lord for His gracious aid and assistance. May I cleave unto Him, who is my strength, with this purpose, and be spared, to go on with this useful institution, but, oh Father of mercies, my strength is weakness itself, and I have been again full of distressing pains in my weak bowels! Pity Thy infirm servant and, though unworthy, oh be Thou my helper, and the glory of my strength. May I live to be more and more abounding in Thy work, and be fruitful in every good Word and work. Renew my youth, and prosper my labors in the gospel to the saving of many precious and my own immortal soul. Have mercy upon my body also, and give strength out of weakness. Spare me yet for Thy Church and my family and let my present affliction be graciously removed. Direct in every part and path of duty, and be Thou in Christ Jesus, my God and Father, in this time of need and all the days of my life on Earth, and, when my work is done, may I then, through free sovereign mercy and grace, be admitted into the Mansions of Bliss and Glory, there to be forever with the Lord. Oh, may our land also be remembered, and we enjoy peace in our days, with such a form of government as the Lord shall order and bless. Hear, oh Father, these my humble petitions, and may Thy Kingdom come. Pardon all our sins and shortcomings in the precious, all-atoning, peace-speaking blood of our Lord Jesus Christ, Thy dear Son, our Savior. Amen. Amen.

26. This morning I wrote to Dr. Livingston that (VD) we intend to go down next week to see them. May the Father of mercies hear our unworthy prayers, and restore our health out of present weakness, and we be directed and graciously assisted in every part of duty in His service and for His glory. I thank the Lord for

\textsuperscript{419} King of Righteousness [Psalm 110:4; Genesis 14:18]

\textsuperscript{420} I passed by you, and saw you flailing about in your blood. As you lay in your blood, I said to you, “Live! […]

\textsuperscript{421} […] who are being protected by the power of God through faith for a salvation ready to be revealed in the last time.
all the innumerable bounties of mercy and grace, which we shall enjoy. Oh, may our sins be graciously pardoned and we obtain grace and help in every time of need. How awful are His in the midst of us. Several even sudden deaths as well as many fears for public disturbances surround us every day. May we be hid and safe, o Lord, under the wings of Thy merciful protection! O, spare Thy people, and our nation in general. Forgive the sins of our land and this city, and preserve us from internal wants and distresses. May truth and righteousness with piety and peace prevail, and we yet live to behold the salvation of our God. Blessed Jesus, be Thou our peace, and a propitiation for all our sins! Lift upon us the light of Thy countenance, and may this land be Thy land and inheritance. Here, oh, my faithful Redeemer, I would humbly hope Thou hast found me, unworthy, sinful, perishing me, and Thou hast preserved me even unto this day. Now, Lord, I would earnestly commit and command myself, family, congregation, and the whole land unto Thy care and keeping. Oh, make us one nation and family, serving the Lord and prepared for eternal happiness in Heaven. Pity us and the mourners, especially in Zion, and change sorrows into songs of Holy, humble joy. Be with us and ours at home and abroad, and carry us and all Thy people safely and Holy through this wilderness into Thy everlasting rest. May Thy Churches flourish, and we enjoy present comfort, and the hope of eternal glory. Amen.

May ’88

2. Yesterday we remembered the Ascension of our Lord, and I was much strengthened out of weakness in preaching on Psalm 68.19, \(^{422}\) my dear spouse also recovering. We had almost concluded to go down to see our sick sister at New York, but this morning the doctor dissuades us from leaving, this on account of Mrs. Van Rensselaer’s \(^{423}\) indisposition at the Mills. I desire to be submissive to all the dispensations of Divine providence. Though disappointed at present, it seems yet it is the Lord’s will and doing. Oh, may precious health be restored through mercy to every one of us and ours, and we learn to seek the Lord! Father of mercy, pity and pardon and spare us yet for a comfort to each other and, above all, may we obtain grace to hear and to kiss the Rod, and to trust in the God of our salvation. Oh, may I be found in the way of duty, and faithful to the Lord in the promotion also of His Kingdom. Blessed Jesus! Be Thou our counselor and guide, and may we live to glorify Thee on Earth, and then to behold Thy glory in Heaven. Amen.

29. Blessed be the Lord for all His mercies continued upon us and ours! On Saturday morning our daughter at the Mills appeared to be better, and we determined to pursue our intended journey. We went and arrived after a boisterous passage Wednesday noon, when the Synod was just opened, and the next day three candidates and three students were examined, by I. W. Blauvelt \(^{424}\) and myself, and all approved, not without hopes of success and

---

\(^{422}\) Blessed be the Lord, who daily bears us up; God is our salvation.

\(^{423}\) Stephen Van Rensselaer’s wife, Margaret Schuyler. Later in the month, on May 29, Westerlo refers to her as ‘our daughter.’

\(^{424}\) Dominee Isaac Blauvelt (1750-1840), at the time minister at Fishkill and Hopewell, NY.
prosperity to our Churches. The Lord remember Zion, pardon my sins and shortcomings, and bless the young ministers, three of whom have already come up to this quarter: Lupton has preached here and at New City to acceptance, and Stryker\textsuperscript{425} intends to visit others, whilst Romein\textsuperscript{426} waits for nomination. Last Tuesday we returned and met our family and friends in peace, and now I am called to prepare for the solemn ordinance of the Lord’s Holy Supper. Oh, may my spirit be composed, and I enabled from on High to partake of the Sacrament in the fear of God, and to the edification and comfort of my own soul. I would first of all thank the Father of mercies for all the instances of His care and love towards me and mine, notwithstanding our sinfulness before Him. May our follies and vanities be graciously pardoned, and the Lord graciously accept of my poor service, both in the Synod and in preaching twice at New York. And oh, may my soul be strengthened and satisfied with the fortress of His House. I am unworthy, the least communicating of His love, joy and peace in Christ, and still I wish to desire and enjoy His mercies and loving kindness, which are better than life. O, Lord, return and restore former comfort and enjoyments. Thy joy is our strength, and Thou art the glory of all our gifts and graces. Blessed Jesus, be Thou my Lord and Savior, save me from all my spiritual enemies, and make me free indeed, free from the vanity of mind and wit, and also from opposite despondency of spirits. Oh, may I learn to rejoice with fear, for sinning and deviating from seriousness, and become more wise, prudent, grave, and solemn, as well as devoted to Thy worship and service. Lord, I am Thine, and would fain renew covenant with my God and Savior. Oh, give me the Spirit of all grace, and increase knowledge, faith, Holiness, hope, confidence, nay, grant joy and peace in believing, and appear gloriously to Thy people. Be and abide with us, and manifest Thy glory. May sinners and hypocrites be turned, and Thy own ones be established and rejoice in wisdom’s ways. Build up the walls of our Jerusalem, and may peace, with Godliness and righteousness, dwell in our land. Preserve us from confusion and destruction, and let the end of present contentions be peace and prosperity. Direct public counsel, and prosper them throughout this land, and let the wickedness of the wicked, the vain and profane, come to an end, Lord, unto Thy almighty keeping and protection. I most humbly commit my unworthy person, family, and friends. Spare Thy people and our state and city in particular, and may we yet live to see the salvation of our covenant, God, in Jesus Christ. Remember, Father, my friends in my native country and at New York. Restore health and peace, and prepare us and ours for Thy blessed self and everlasting salvation. Heal and help, Father of mercies, for Christ’s sake. Amen.

June ’88

2. Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord and Savior Jesus Christ, for His gracious aid and assistance yesterday. Though feeble and weak, I was carried throughout the work with acceptance to the people, I hope, and oh, may the Lord also accept of my poor services for Zion’s prosperity. I desire to be found doing,

\textsuperscript{425} Dominee Peter Stryker (1763-1847), minister at Northampton, Southampton, and Churchville, PA, 1788-1790.

\textsuperscript{426} Dominee Jeremiah Romeyn (1768-1818), minister at Linlithgo (now: Livingston), NY, 1788-1804.
and to wait for His blessing and mercy. May I experience what was preached from 2 Corinthians 3.18 and John 1.16. The Table was full, and the service solemn. May my sins and shortcomings be forgiven, and present pains be removed. I rejoice in the increasing gifts of my dear colleague. May he be more and more successful, and we walk in the fear of the Lord. Oh, may the schools also be blessed, and the young ones become more and more devoted to the worship of our God. The Father of mercies pity our divided land, and grant us truth and peace in our days. Oh, may the instant fastday be sanctified, and prove a blessing to our country and Churches, and the Lord hear prayers for Church and state. Father, I am anxious, but would cast my fears upon Thy almighty arm. Be Thou a wall of fire around us, and the glory in the midst of us. Spare and prosper and pardon our sinful guilty nation, for Jesus Christ’s sake. Amen.

5. Yesterday the Classis sat here, and I would now in particular thank the Lord for this instance of His mercy towards me, who am still living to see and enjoy the fruits of former troubles. Oh, may our sins be forgiven, and peace established both in Church and state. Though there were but two ministers present to transact the business, yet Mr. Bassett was received as a member, and young Mr. Romein is to be ordained (VD) the 3rd Lord’s Day in June instant. Lansingburgh also has subscribed, and Greenbush. I desire further to be found faithful to the Lord and His Church. May life, health, wisdom, and strength be given to all His servants who stand and watch in the House of the Lord. My colleague intends to go down to New York to assist Dr. Livingston, while Mr. Linn is absent, with his spouse to Philadelphia. May the Father of mercies pity all my friends, and restore forfeited comforts. Lord Jesus, save and prosper us, and carry us safely through all trials. Keep and preserve us in Thy fear and service, Communion, and for Thy glory. Amen.

12. Thanks to the Lord for His particular assistance in the duty of yesterday, the day of fasting and prayer. Though feeble and weak, I was strengthened in the work. May our prayers be heard, and our sins pardoned, which I humbly hope the Father of mercy gave me to confess before Him. I was much led to bewail the present contentious spirit and other sins of the present day, and after explaining Daniel 7.13b-14, the application was pointed most against prayerless, incorrigible, and profane sinners. May my poor endeavors with those of others have been accepted and blessed, and our prayers for peace be fulfilled agreeable to 2 Thessalonians 3.16. The Lord pity us, and direct our counsels to peace and

---

427 And all of us, with unveiled faces, seeing the glory of the Lord as though reflected in a mirror, are being transformed into the same image from one degree of glory to another; for this comes from the Lord, the Spirit.
428 From his fullness we have all received, grace upon grace.
429 Dominee William Linn (1752-1808), ordained as Presbyterian minister in Pennsylvania in early 1770s; minister at Collegiate, NYC, NY, 1787-1805; chaplain, House of Representatives, First Congress, 1789.
430 And he came to the Ancient One and was presented before him. [“he” is probably the angel Michael, Israel’s guardian.] To him was given dominion and glory and kingship, that all peoples, nations, and languages should serve him. His dominion is an everlasting dominion that shall not pass away, and his kingship is one that shall never be destroyed.
431 Now may the Lord of peace himself give you peace at all times in all ways. The Lord be with all of you.
union with other states, if it be most for His glory. I desire to commit myself and family unto the Lord of peace. He be our peace, and grant us joy and peace in believing, and oh, may the tempted of my people obtain mercy, and be delivered from all evil. Lord, hear and help, and make us more than conquerors through our Lord and Savior Jesus Christ. Amen.

16. Yesterday Dominee James Romein\textsuperscript{432} was ordained minister of the gospel for the combined congregations of Schodack and Greenbush, in the new church along Kinderhook Road. Dominee Romein of Schenectady preached the ordination sermon from 2 Corinthians 4.16,\textsuperscript{433} and the young minister delivered his introductory discourse on Colossians 4.3-4.\textsuperscript{434} The ordination imposition of hands was performed by Dominees Thomas Romein, Eilardus Westerlo, and Dirck Romein, in the presence of a large audience, and I humbly pray to the edification of the Church of Christ. I was rather disappointed for want of a proper conveyance, which I expected would have been procured, but had the opportunity of obtaining a passage with Mr. Van Rensselaer,\textsuperscript{435} and came soon enough to assist at the solemn work. May the Father of mercies pardon all the imperfections of our Holy Duties, and grant us more of His grace and spirit to perform His services in His fear and with a single eye to His glory and Zion’s prosperity, and oh, may I rejoice sincerely in the prospect of the advancement of Christ’s Kingdom throughout the land! I desire to be humbled under a sense of my own weaknesses and defects, but also to praise the Lord for all His mercies and favors to unworthy, sinful me. O, Lord, pity such a poor, feeble one as Thou knowest I am, and restore my health and strength, and Thy former forfeited comforts. Make me patient, prudent, and also fervent in spirit, serving the Lord. I would humbly entreat the Father of lights to enlighten also the delegates at the convention for this state, and so to unite their hearts and counsels, that no further animosities and dissensions do arise or prevail, but peace, harmony, and union, upon such a plan of reconciliation as the God of love and peace will be pleased to approve, and prosper both for Church and state. I lament the want of seriousness in my own soul, and pray for such a Holy Frame that I may join with Thy people, and we obtain mercy and help in this time of need through Jesus Christ our Lord, who is our peace, in whom I desire to have peace, with all men and especially with those who love the peace of our Jerusalem. Amen. Amen.

19. Blessed be the Lord for His preserving care, every day and moment. This afternoon it thundered and one stroke very severe but, though much affected, my family and this city graciously spared. Unto His Fatherly mercy I desire to commit and leave myself, and oh, may the God of glory become more and more known in His awful majesty, and also His pity and compassion towards a sinful, guilty world. May many be awakened by the terrors of the Lord, and flee for

\textsuperscript{432}James Van Campen Romeyn (1765-1840). Minister at Schodack and Greenbush, NY, 1788-1794.

\textsuperscript{433}So we do not lose heart. Even though our outer nature is wasting away, our inner nature is being renewed day by day.

\textsuperscript{434}At the same time pray for us as well that God will open to us a door for the word, so that I may reveal it clearly, as I should.

\textsuperscript{435}Likely Jeremiah Van Rensselaer (1738-1810), who lived in East Greenbush at the time.

\textsuperscript{436}Hundreds of essays by both Federalists and Antifederalists were published during the months leading up to the ratification of the Federal Constitution. See, for example, John Kaminski’s The Reluctant Pillar [Schechter 1985:48-117].
refuge to the Lord Jesus Christ, in whom is life and peace. Pardon our unbelief and sinful fears, and prepare us, Father of mercy, for all Thy will concerning us. Grant us rest and joy in Thee, as our faithful God and Father, and may truth with piety and peace prevail throughout our land.

23. Last Saturday my daughter Caty was very sick of colic, but blessed be God for her speedy recovery. She took a vomit and afterwards manna etc., which operated Saturday night, and on Sunday she took six powders for carrying of the fever. I was much distressed, but also strengthened in the work of the day. May the Father of mercies restore precious health, and preserve us in His fear, and oh, may she and all mine be taught from on High to seek and save the Lord. I would preach and pray for peace, love, unity and concord. May the God of peace bless our convention and others; and the result of their deliberations be the peace and prosperity of Church and state, for Christ’s sake. Amen.

25. Yesterday I went up to Lansingburgh with a call for Mr. Lupton, which I prepared at the request of that congregation, and assisted the consistory in the furtherance of it. The elder and deacons (chosen by the people under the direction of Mr. Bunschoten in 1784, when the congregation was first formed) signed the call in my presence, and, I humbly hope, the acceptance thereof may prove a blessing to both parties. I am glad the inhabitants are so well united, and desire to wait on the mercy of God upon these our labors and endeavors, to have the gospel ministry settled in that new city. Mr. Stryker also returned well satisfied of the people’s attention and regard to him and his service. Blessed be the Lord for all His mercies. May my impaired health be restored, and strength be given equal to further duties, and I would commit myself and family to a gracious, omnipotent, and compassionate God and Father in Jesus Christ, to whom be glory and power, forever. Amen.

26. This morning I heard that New Hampshire has adopted the Constitution, which now is ratified by as many states as are required to unite into one republic. May the Lord bless that union, and incline the other states also to accede, and thereby peace be preserved and a solid foundation be laid for present and future happiness to this our land, both for Church and state! Fain would I be found observing the ways of providence, and join with all those who acknowledge the Lord in all their ways! Oh, may my congregation and family also be pitied, and we be kept and preserved from sin and distress! The Lord restore precious health, and strengthen for every part of duty, pardoning our innumerable sins and shortcomings, for the sake of Jesus Christ, His Son, our Lord. Amen.

July ’88

4. Yesterday the news arrived of Virginia having also adopted the Constitution by a majority of ten, and the federalists were rejoiced and showed their joy by the firing of canons and the ringing of bells. This morning the citizens celebrate the

437 Dominee Elias Van Bunschoten was minister in Schaghticoke then.
438 Dominee Peter Stryker (1763-1847) had just started his ministry in North and Southampton and Churchville, PA.
439 It ratified the Constitution on June 21, by a vote of 57-40, and as the ninth state it indeed satisfied the requirements for ratification of the Constitution.
440 It ratified the Constitution on June 25, by a vote of 89-79.
anniversary of the independency, and being by bodily indisposition prevented from attending the procession, I would humbly pray that no misfortune nor further discord may happen among the people, but all things be done peaceably and orderly, and we yet sing of the ways of the Lord as the God of love and peace. I desire to acquiesce in all the ways of the Lord and to rejoice that the Lord ruleth; oh, may His Kingdom come. Amen.

29. I am sorry to reflect upon what has passed since my last minutes. The same day an unhappy tumult arose among the parties, and many on both sides were wounded. Blessed be God! No lives were lost and matters speedily settled. I have also been obliged to vindicate my preaching from the aspersion of partyship, and have reason to thank the Lord that the accusation was rather in my favor, having prayed for peace and union. This, I most humbly thank the Lord, has been my frame and disposition all along, and now I would join with all His people in praising His Holy Name, for the prospect of peace and prosperity throughout the land. This state having also adopted the Constitution, may the union, with brotherly love, prevail and prove a blessing indeed, both for Church and state. I desire to wait on the Lord for every mercy, and to be found faithful and sincere in His service. May our health and strength be restored, and we and all His ministering servants rejoice in renewed influence of His Spirit and grace. The Lord pity my dear colleague, and support and restore us both for His work. Amen.

August '88

12. Last week I was visited with a severe attack of the piles, and was laid up from Wednesday till Lord's Day morning. I have great reason to bless the Lord for the alleviating of pains attending that disorder, and desire most humbly and earnestly to supplicate the Father of mercies to heal this disease, and to accept what the doctor is afraid will be the case. Oh, may my sins be graciously pardoned in the blood of Jesus Christ our Lord, and I obtain mercy and help in every time of need. Fain would I pray, let this cup pass by from me, but what shall I say: Thy will be done, and o, blessed Jesus, let Thy grace be sufficient for poor, weak, painful me. I wait on Thy mercy also for my dear colleague. O, restore his health and remove the dreadful disorder from him. Pity us both and our families, Father, and spare us together in Thy service and for Thy glory. Hear and help, Lord, suffer us not to perish, but save for Thy Churches' sake, through O.L. and Savior Jesus C. Amen.

17. Blessed be the Father of mercies for His particular assistance yesterday, enabling poor, feeble me to preach twice with power and, I hope, also with some success to precious souls! Oh, may the Lord further pardon our unbelief and
ingratitude, and return in mercy to me and my dear colleague. We have forfeited Thy favors, Lord, and provoked Thy wrath, but remember mercy, and restore health and strength out of weakness, in and for the service of Thy Sanctuary, and spare Thy unworthy servants. Be our physician in mercy, and deal tenderly with us according to Thy great and glorious name. Blessed Jesus, we are Thine. O, spare us, and let Thy promise of yesterday from Malachi 3.17 be performed unto us in Thy own time and way. Preserve me from further distress, and avert a relapse of my former soreness and pain. Into Thy merciful hands I desire to commit myself and family, and to trust in Thee, o my God and Savior, in every time of need. Amen.

21. This morning, reading Russel’s Treatise on the Lord’s Supper, I observed what he (p.29) relates of Slipismond’s advice to Theodosy the Emperor; perform unto God, when thou art well, what thou promised on a sick bed. I remember in my last sickness, I was led to promise to endeavor to publish an analysis on the catechism, as my brother Dr. Livingston has requested of me. I have, in a letter, promised to begin with this important work, and now I would pray the Father of mercies, if this purpose be of the Lord, to restore and strengthen me and my brother jointly, to finish this business for the edification of His Church. O, Lord, remember all Thy servants, and especially the sick and weak among them, and prepare us for all Thy will and work, also to sit on with Thee at Thy Table. Pity, pardon, and accept of us and our poor services, in Jesus Christ. Amen.

23. This day my daughter Catharine is 11 years old. Blessed be the Father of mercies, who has spared her and brought her to that age, wherein she may be wrought upon to believe in the Lord Jesus Christ. I desire to give her to our God and Father in Christ. May she be accepted and acceptable to Him. Father of mercies, grant her Thy early graces, and make her Thine in a covenant of life and salvation through Christ. Spare us together, and may all my family become more Holy and devoted to Thy service, prepared to meet at the Throne, to be forever with the Lord. Pardon and pity poor, sinful me, and my dear colleague. Restore and strengthen and cause us to live before Thee. Amen.

25. Blessed be the Father of mercies for His assistance yesterday in the work of the ministry! Though indisposed in the morning and weak of a looseness, I was strengthened in preaching from Psalm 29.10-11. May my poor endeavors to impress my people and myself with a sense of sin, duty, and gratitude on account

445 They shall be mine, says the Lord of hosts, my special possession on the day when I act, and I will spare them as parents spare their children who serve them.
446 Robert Russel’s A Treatise of the Holy Sacrament of the Lord’s Supper: with Persuasions and Encouragements to the Receiving Thereof; and Directions how to do it Worthily. To which is Added, Meditations, Prayers, and Ejaculations, Proper to be Used before, at, and after the Receiving Thereof: with Prayers for Every Day in the Week, for the Help of Young Communicants. London: A. Bettesworth and C. Hitch; R. Ware; J. Clarke; and J. Hodges. 1736. 9th Edition.
447 In the 9th edition it is on p.26. The quotation can be found as follows: “It is storied of Theodosius the Emperor, that having ask’d of Slipismond, Archbishop of Cologn, which was the surest way to happiness, he answer’d: perform unto God when thou art well what thou promised on a sick-bed; [And if at such time any of you have made promises of renew’d obedience, it is your great concernment to perform them in your health].
448 The Lord sits enthroned over the flood; the Lord sits enthroned as king forever. May the Lord give strength to his people! May the Lord bless his people with peace! [double entendre is likely intended, with the Lord reigning since the flood, and forever.]
of the late heavy rain, be blessed to the awakening of the secure and profane, and
to warn everyone against the apostasy, and the uncharitable partyship of our days.
Between the sermons I was visited by H. Fero,[449] who told me of Mr. C. vd
Bergh,[450] a young convert, that, though at first much distressing, yet before his
death, he expressed a peculiar desire to be delivered from all sin, and also declared
that he felt uncommon joy, bidding his friends not to mourn over him, though
being but 51 years old and leaving a wife and five children, one insane. Thanks to
the Lord for this and every instance of grace and pity to His poor people! May my
faith and hope wax stronger, and I become more and more trusting to our God in
Jesus Christ. After sermon, on Christ’s Session etc.,[451] I went to my colleague,
where my poor wife was much afflicted of pain in the bowels. May the Lord pity
and pardon and show mercy unto every one of us and ours, as we severely need
the Lord. Give us strength, and bless us with peace through Jesus Christ. Amen.
26. Last night I was again sorely afflicted by pains in my bowels, occasioned by
taking rather too much bread and molasses! I need correction to keep and make
me more humble and thankful. May every sin be mortified, and I be strengthened
with power to believe in hopes against hope, with respect also to my dear wife.
The Lord pardon, pity, and spare us together with and for our children, and oh,
may pains be sanctified and removed. Fain would I pray for the further recovery
of my worthy colleague. May the Father of mercies restore, and we both obtain
mercy and help for the sake of our dear Lord and Savior Jesus Christ, to whom I
desire to commit and to leave all our concerns for time and all eternity. Amen.
28. Blessed be the Lord for the light of this morning. Though much fatigued of
riding yesterday too much in the heat of the day, and not a little distressed last
night, I live to praise the Father of mercies for His providence and protection
towards me and mine. May my dear spouse be spared and enabled to live to the
Lord, and we sing of mercy, having obtained pardon and help in every time of
need through O. L. and Savior Jesus Christ. This day my dear wife is 43 years
old, and I desire to bless the Lord she is better in health, and I pray most sincerely
that she may be graciously preserved in life and favored with the continual
instances of mercy through O.L. Jesus Christ to whom I give myself and all mine
to be saved from sin and misery for time and eternity! Thanks to the Lord for the
further recovery of my dear colleague, and the arrival of young Mr. Smith,[452]
under whose pious care and instruction joined to that of the president, I humbly
hope, our infant seminary will flourish and prosper! May the Lord hear prayers,
and restore also ease to my bowels, that I may be strengthened for the service of
His day! O, that the spirit of all grace and glory would rest upon us and our land,
for Christ’s sake. Amen!

[449] Probably Henry Fero. See note under the P. S. on September 11, 1787.
[450] Unclear which C. Van den Bergh, apparently born in 1736/7, is mentioned here.
[451] As in Hebrews 1:3-4, and 1 Peter 3:22.
[452] Dominee Samuel Smith (1769-1801), minister at Saratoga, NY, 1789-1800. In 1800 installed as
Presbyterian minister in Connecticut Farms, NJ. Not to be confused with Samuel Stanhope Smith,
Presbyterian, also born in 1769, who was the seventh president of the College of New Jersey (now
Princeton).
September ’88

3. Last Lord’s Day I was enabled to preach twice. May Psalm 22.27 be blessed and verified in the midst of us. Next day Sister Jones arrived, with several letters from my friends in New York, who all sympathize with me and endeavor by every means to encourage and comfort me against fears and apprehensions of the fistula. Blessed be the Lord! I feel much better in that part of the body, and hope the disorder will be graciously removed, and not terminate in that malady; may the Father of mercies direct and prosper the means and teach me above all to trust in Christ, my hope and life, to whom I would continually refer and commit all my cases and complaints, and to whom I owe all my blessings, many and various as they are, for body and soul, unto me and my family; may further grace and strength be given to improve every opportunity in His service and to His glory. Yesterday I wrote to Dr. Stiles, in Latin, desirous to keep up friendly correspondence with that worthy friend, and also to Drs. Livingston and Jones. May our letters be acceptable to Him, whose we are and for whom we ought to write and act in every respect.

4. This morning Th. V. came to me desiring to be admitted to the Sacraments. He appears to have been for some time under serious impressions, but declares, since last Lord’s Day morning, he has had no rest without applying to me, and requesting to be received as a member of the Church, and admitted to the Table of the Lord. Blessed be the Lord for this new instance of mercy. May He be pleased to establish him in Christ, and to add many more to the number of the sacred. I would also be prepared myself for the duties of the Sanctuary, weak and painful as I am. My colleague seems rather more infirm and not able to assist in the ministerial duties, but I desire to look up to the Lord, my God and Father in Christ Jesus, for the renewing of my strength and health at this particular season. May prayers be heard for us both and me experience that the Lord is gracious and full of compassion. I thank Thee, Heavenly Father, for Thy peculiar assistance since the last Sacrament, and though a new disorder is come upon me, I would humbly pray and hope it is in Thy favor that I am chastened. O Lord, remember me in my afflictions, and deal tenderly with poor, sinful, feeble me. Remove the cause of this fearful disorder, and spare me yet for a blessing to my family. Blessed Jesus, be and abide with me through all my trials and labors here below, and leave nor forsake me. Let not mine enemies triumph over me, but let me yet sing of Thy praises after Thou hast delivered me out of all my troubles. I would renew covenant with Thee, o my God, and Savior, and commit myself, soul and body, forever and ever unto Thy almighty care and keeping. May grace be given to know, to do, and to suffer Thy good and perfect will, and my poor endeavors be acceptable to our God and Father, through the Holy Spirit, for Thy merits and intercessions’ sake. Pity and pardon all my innumerable sins and shortcomings.

453 All the ends of the earth shall remember and turn to the Lord; and all the families of the nations shall worship before him.
454 Margaret Livingston Jones (1747-1830), sister of the wives of Westerlo and John Henry Livingston; married Dr. Thomas Jones in 1776; they lived in New York City.
455 A fistula is a tiny channel or tract that develops in the presence of inflammation and infection, often around the anus. That is the likely location, since Westerlo refers to it as “that part of the body.”
456 Likely Teunis Visscher (1702-1794?), brewer.
Father, and grant strength equal to my day. May sin be mortified, and the spirit live and rejoice before the Lord. Have mercy upon my bowels, and restore ease and health to these vitals of my flesh, and, above all, restore former light and comfort in Thy service, and may my family also live before Thee and unto Thy glory, my wife and children obtain mercy and find favor in Thy sight. Remember our Elisa, and make her a living mother of a living child, that we may rejoice in Thy mercies. Hear, Lord, and give the preparation of the heart, for Christ’s sake. Amen.

8. Blessed be the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, who has helped and brought me hitherto. Though much distressed at night by pains in my bowels and other accidents in the morning, I have reason, great reason, to thank the Lord, for His peculiar almighty aid in the work and service of yesterday in His Sanctuary. I was full of pains and thereby much distracted during the service, but I feel myself infinitely indebted to free sovereign mercy and grace, that I, even in weakness and affliction, may do something for the honor and glory of God in Christ Jesus. Oh, may my poor soul and body be pitied, and become more and more devoted as a living sacrifice to the Lord, who died and rose again that we should live through Him. Blessed Jesus, I desire to give my whole self again and again unto Jesus, my faithful Savior, to keep me blameless unto the perfect day. Preserve me from the power of sins and Satan, and from returning to a world lying in wickedness. Lord! I am Thine, and would preach and teach Thy truths, as long as I live. O, restore health and strength out of weakness, and may my feeble frame be supported by Thy almighty arms, that my labors and sufferings may be sanctified and [crossed out “found”] prove a real blessing to myself and others! I would fain rejoice in the prospect of Zion’s prosperity! Many seem to attend, especially from the country, and I hope and trust that a great part are sincere and seeking to serve and to enjoy the Lord. This, amidst my other trials and troubles, gives me at times some joy and hope, that others whom I love may also be drawn and become partakers of the grace of life. O, when will the Lord appear gracious and glorious in mercy! May my family be visited and know the Lord. I wait for Thy loving kindness, o God, in the midst of my house. May to my house salvation be given, and we worship Thee with one mind, heart, and soul. I am sorry this moment to hear that my dear colleague had the fever again yesterday afternoon. He served a few tables, but His strength is yet weak and in the afternoon, when I was enabled to preach, my brother was kept home. Oh, may the Lord return in mercy to us both, and restore former strength and health. In the meantime, Father of mercies, accept of our weak services and increase our patience and confidence in Thee, as our God and Savior, through J. C., both in time and to all eternity. Amen.

11. Yesterday Reverend Mr. J. C. R_n was here, and I advised him to reconcile, if possible, Mr_Y_ and R_, familiar. Himself and L_ were

---

457 Most likely Dominee James Van Camp Romeyn [see below].
458 Dominee James Van Camp Romeyn had just started as minister in Schodack and Greenbush, NY, on June 16, 1788. It seems the ‘domineering’ mentioned had to do with politics and church affairs. The two congregations combined for the call, and both in June and here Westerlo was referring to the “Church of Christ,” maybe hinting at Presbyterians or others in the congregations.
459 Likely Christopher J. Yates (1738-1800?), blacksmith in Rensselaerswijck (East Greenbush). See P.S. on this date, and entry on September 11, 1787.
proper persons to try, and then, if necessary, I would help. May prudence and peace prevail, and truth with piety flourish. I would not judge unheard, but it appears that some want to domineer. May they learn wisdom and humility and how to behave in the Church of Christ, the Prince of Peace. I am for prudent zeal on the side of religion, and not to interfere with politics, much less to mingle policy with church affairs. May all wicked measures be confounded, and all things work together for the salvation of His people and to His glory. Though probably I will be prevented from going down to Synod, I rejoice in the prospect of further union with the Presbyterian brethren, among whom I humbly hope the truth as it is in Jesus is preached and preserved. Their Synod has appointed a committee to meet at the convention. May that new body succeed, and brotherly love reign and rule throughout all the Churches. I would humbly pray for a blessing upon my family. The Lord restore health, and give mercy and help, in every time of need, through O. L. and Savior Jesus Christ. Amen.

P. S. After the former note – Mr. Pietersen, who is to attend our daughter, arrived, and I also had an opportunity to recommend to Mr. Christopher Yates a speedy reconciliation. The doctor advises Mr. Bassett to go down to New York. May strength and health be given to us both, and we rejoice in hope through Jesus Christ.

16. Yesterday my dear colleague went down to New York, and this morning Sister Jones with the children. May they all obtain a blessing from the Father of lights, and help in every time of need! I have reason to bless the Lord for present mercies, though much distressed on account of daily sins against our God! May my sins be forgiven, but also forsaken, and I be enabled to live more Holy and prudent before God and men through O. L. and Savior J. C. Amen.

This afternoon Uncle G. G. was buried, aged upwards of 79 years! May the Lord pity his family, and especially his widow. Oh, that they might learn to fear the Lord and sin no more, that a principle of grace be planted in their and our souls, and we be enabled to overcome every temptation to sin. The Lord remember me and my family, and preserve us from sin and distress. May piety with peace and love prevail and we rejoice in the Lord Jesus Christ. Amen.

22. Blessed be the Lord, our God, for His gracious assistance yesterday in His House. Though weak and painful, we all went up to His courts, and I enabled to preach twice [in margin: “Zach 3.1-4”], even with strength. May my poor labors be sanctified to many of my people and my dear family. Oh, may all false accusation be removed, and the iniquities of Holy Duties be pardoned. The Lord increase the number of His living members, and grant beauties for ashes – even

---

460 Most likely Kiliaen Van Rensselaer (1763-1845), lawyer, congressman (1801-1811), born in Greenbush.
461 Maybe Obadiah Lansing, physician in Schodack.
462 Christopher J. Yates. See entry of September 11.
463 Gerardus Groesbeck (1709-1788), merchant and alderman; married to Maria Ten Broeck.
464 [Zechariah 3:1-4] Then he showed me the high priest Joshua standing before the angel of the Lord, and Satan standing at his right hand to accuse him. And the Lord said to Satan, “The Lord rebuke you, O Satan!” The Lord who has chosen Jerusalem rebuke you! Is not this man a brand plucked from the fire?” Now Joshua was dressed with filthy clothes as he stood before the angel. The angel said to those who were standing before him, “Take off his filthy clothes.” And to him he said, “See, I have taken your guilt away from you, and I will clothe you with festive apparel.”

179
the beauties of Holiness! I desire to lament my innumerable imperfections. Oh, may the Lord Jesus be my advocate, and I receive of Him the garments of His salvation! Pity, Lord, Thy unworthy, sinful servant, take away his iniquities and restore lives, joy, peace, and also health and ease to his distressed flesh; help also my dear colleague and bring him speedily home, to perform Thy work in Thy Sanctuary. Be with poor, feeble me, also in the Boght. Thy presence go along with me, and bless us, now and forever. Amen.

23. Oh, when will the Lord pity and visit me and my family with His salvation. I desire still to wait on the Lord, who is mighty to deliver, and to save out of all our troubles, fears, and miseries! May strength be given out of much pain and weakness, o blessed Jesus, and Thy grace be sufficient for poor me in every time of need! Pardon, Father of mercies, and restore, heal, and help, and the glory shall be Thine. Amen.

25. Thanks to the Lord for His aid and assistance yesterday, when preaching in the Boght. Though full of pains in my bowels at night, and frightened by a dream (of a sudden thunderclap, which was non real, but so brought to my ears when asleep that I awoke and trembled, being as loud and audible to the imagination as ever I have heard) yet during the service I enjoyed some relief, and preached from John 10.16, 465 exordium 466 Psalm 23.1, 467 to an attentive audience of my country friends. Oh, may the Lord Jesus be our shepherd, and fulfill His promise of bringing His elect to Himself and His fold. I desire to go on in Thy strength. O, my Lord and Savior, leave me not, nor forsake me, but keep, and comfort, heal, and help, and prosper unworthy, sinful me and my family and people. Amen.

26. This morning my dear consort had a narrow escape from being much hurt by a fall from the stairs. Oh, may every mercy be imported to warn against sins, and every affliction be sanctified to our souls, that we may hear the Rod and fear, blessed Jesus! Be Thou our advocate and preserver, and deliver us from the assaults and temptations of the Evil One. May we stand in the Lord, and become more than victorious over all our enemies! I desire also to rejoice in the prospect of my dear colleague’s recovery and return. May the Lord spare us both and all His faithful servants, and make us more and more diligent and fervent in spirit. Prepare me, Lord, for Thy service, and be my light and life, and the strength of our salvation, now and evermore. Amen.

29. Yesterday I was strengthened again for the service of the Lord’s House, and preached from Zechariah 3.9, 468 May I be more and more convinced of the Divinity of Jesus, the stone of Israel 469 and rock of salvation. 470 The Lord bless my poor labors for the establishing of His people and bringing many to His blessed Communion. Oh, may my family be preserved from the power of the

---

465 I have other sheep that do not belong to this fold. I must bring them also, and they will listen to my voice. So there will be one flock, one shepherd.
466 Also exordium remotum, Latin for [unrelated] introduction.
467 The Lord is my shepherd, I shall not want.
468 For on the stone that I have set before Joshua, on a single stone with seven facets, I will engrave its inscription, says the Lord of hosts, and I will remove the guilt of this land in a single day.
469 Genesis 49:24.
470 Isaiah 17:10.
Wicked One, and I come off more than conqueror through O. L. and Savior Jesus Christ. Amen.

October ’88

1. Yesterday evening H. F. R. O. [? ] came and spoke to me about his spiritual exercises and distresses, by which it appears that the Devil has a great wrath against everyone who is engaged in the promoting of Christ’s Kingdom. May the Father of mercies pity him and all others who are exposed to temptations of the Evil One, and strength be given equal to our day and sufferings. I am just now reading De Frein’s *Wapenrusting,*[471] who writes very explicitly and faithfully, and in particular of the Devil’s power and assaults. May the Lord strengthen poor, weak, sinful me, also in this Christian warfare, and pity my feeble, painful frame. The Lord remember all mine, and deliver us from the power of sin and Satan. O, for more meekness, patience, fortitude, and faith. Blessed Jesus, unto Thee I commit my all and all my family and people. Do not leave, but lead and encourage, and change our sorrows and sightings into songs of triumph and joy! Amen.

P.S. on the application of Mr. C. Miller, I have promised (VD) next Wednesday to preach at Niskayuna. QISDSOM [? ]

6. This day the Synod commences their setting at New York, and though prevented from being present, I would humbly pray that the Lord be present in the midst of them with His Spirit and grace, to direct and bless their labors for His glory and Zion’s prosperity, and oh, may my poor endeavors at home and abroad be accompanied with the efficacious influences of Divine grace, in and through Jesus Christ, that many precious souls be born of God and brought to His blessed Communion and service. Blessed Jesus, be Thou my life and strength, and may I, with all Thy people, be enabled to come continually unto Thee, and to be built up unto living stones fitted for Thy glory! That even our bodies may be strong in the Lord, and not only vessels of honor, but also instruments to carry about the rich treasures of Thy grace, that others may partake and receive out of Thy fullness grace for grace. Restore my ease and vigor, and prepare for Thy work at Niskayuna. May great grace be given! Amen.

7. This morning I am, by the cloudy weather, the ground being also wet of the rain that fell last night, prevented from performing my promise to preach in Niskayuna. I hope this disappointment to that people may work for their good, to convince them of the necessity to provide a stated minister. May my poor prayers be heard for them and all the congregation, and I be enabled by another opportunity to serve them in the word of the Lord! My dear wife has also been much indisposed of a colic last night, and duty to her and myself, being also weak and painful of a restless night, keeps me home. Though I feel myself much sorry for this event, I pray the Father of mercies to accept of my intention, and pardon my fears if sinful. Oh, for more faith and submission to all His will and ways, and

---

[471] Westerlo did not have any titles by Henricus De Frein in his collection in 1771, but his *Een Strydende Hevige, In de Wapenen tegen den Satan […] (Efeze 6:10-18)* [1738, third edition] was in Westerlo’s possession later [Sage Library holds this copy], and it discusses a Bible text on the armor [=*wapenrusting*] of God.
for more health and strength, but be silent, oh, my soul, and wait on the Lord, who is able to save to the uttermost, and to direct all things to His glory and the good of His Church! The Lord bless the Synod, and the convention of the three Synods with light and love in the Holy Spirit. Amen.

13. This day 28 years ago I first came to this city. Blessed be the Lord, who helped and brought me hitherto. May my many sins and shortcomings in every duty be graciously forgiven in the precious blood of our Lord and Savior Jesus Christ, and new strength be given to go on in His work and for His glory. I thank the Father of mercies for His assistance yesterday, and pray my poor labors may have been accepted in Jesus Christ. Oh, for more and spiritual sacrifices (precious souls) [in margin: “Pet. 2.5”] to bring to God, and for perseverance unto the end, to obtain eternal life. I would most humbly devote myself, a living sacrifice, to be spent in Thy service. O, Lord, accept of me and spare and strengthen, support, and sanctify me for the ministry unto which I am called and hitherto engaged, pity my body, and remove pains and other afflictions, as far as may be most conducive to Thy glory, and my usefulness in Thy Church. Restore also my dear colleague, and may our families and our people abound in every good Word and work through Thy Holy Spirit. Amen.

16. Yesterday I was strengthened through mercy to preach at Niskayuna from John 16.8, taking my exordium from Isaiah 59 ultimo, which I explained when that church was dedicated by Dominee Vroman and myself to the service of the Lord, and, though the audience was but thin, on account of the stormy weather, I desire to bless the Lord for His peculiar assistance, and to pray for a blessing upon what is done there for the establishment of His public service in that delightful settlement. May the blessed Spirit of all grace follow His own Word and ordinances, with His powerful operations upon many precious souls, and God in Christ Jesus be glorified through the Holy Spirit for His mercy and truth. Father of mercies, pity and pardon what Thou seest amiss in one and my poor labors, and restore ease to my bowels, and strength to me and my dear colleague for the service of Thy Sanctuary. May he return in Thy strength, and we both live to praise Thee, for Christ’s sake. Amen.

17. This morning I received letters from Dominee Livingston and Dominee Bassett, both full of the bounties of Divine mercy towards them and the Church. Though I am myself indisposed of a relapse of the colic in my stomach, yet I desire to render thanks to the Lord for every new instance of His loving kindness to others, as well as to poor, unworthy me. I rejoice in the prosperity of our Churches, and also of the College at Brunswick, which I consider as a perpetual

---

472 Last correspondence on the subject is a letter sent by the Synod of New York and New Jersey, “per Rev. E. Westerlo” [ER 4345] of October 5, 1787, a year earlier, stating that the correspondence with the Synods of the Presbyterians on the one hand, and the Scotch Seceded Bethren on the other, has been fraternal, but it has not resulted in any union into one Ecclesiastical Body or Synod.

473 1 Peter 2:5: like living stones, let yourselves be built into a spiritual house, to be a holy priesthood, to offer spiritual sacrifices acceptable to God through Jesus Christ.

474 And when he comes, he will prove the world wrong about sin and righteousness and judgment.

475 Also exordium remoto, Latin for [unrelated] introduction.

476 my words that I have put in your mouth, shall not depart out of your mouth, or out of the mouths of your children, or out of the mouths of your children’s children, says the Lord, from now on and forever.
nursery of learning and piety for our congregations, where also orthodoxy may be kept up in the professors, and degrees be granted to those who are of our denomination and which of consequence ought to and, I hope, will be encouraged and supported by the congregations at large, agreeable to the first plans of that academy and our union. May the Lord of His infinite mercy bless every one of His servants who care for Zion and the education of youth throughout the world, and His ministering servants be endowed with wisdom, strength, and zeal, to promote the Kingdom of God in Christ and the establishing of truth, virtue, and piety. Father of mercies, heal my present disease, and restore strength out of weakness to me and my dear colleague, in and for Thy service. Amen.

20. Yesterday 28 years ago I first entered upon the ministry in this congregation, and I desire to bless the Lord for all His innumerable mercies to me, especially in the service of His Sanctuary, and in the hope of having been successful with respect to myself and others whom I have been endeavoring to acquaint with the truth as it is in Jesus! The father of mercies pardon my manifold imperfections and shortcomings, and strengthen me further for the discharge of the several duties of my station. May my dear colleague also be restored, and we both experience that the Lord is our life, and the glory of our strength! Hear, O Father, the prayers of Thy people, and accept of poor, unworthy me, for Christ’s sake. Amen.

24. Blessed be the Lord for the return of my dear colleague and His recovery. May strength and health restored be sanctified, and further employed in His service. I would also thank the Lord for the transactions of the Synod and convention, and pray for unanimity and peace throughout all the Churches! Dr. Stiles’s letter was also acceptable, and I am glad for my correspondence with that good and great man. May all my brethren prosper for Zion’s sake, and we live to see peace upon Israel. Amen.

26. I desire to thank the Lord for His mercies of yesterday, when my dear colleague was restored to the service of the Sanctuary, and preached a very suitable sermon from John 16.1-6. May the Father of mercies perfect everything which concerneth us and our ministry, and we be enabled to fulfill the duties of our station in His fear and strength, with faithfulness and success. In the afternoon I was glad to hear from my colleague that one of my poor sermons on John 3.7, in the year 1768 preached at Raretans, had been the happy means to awaken a certain person, now living at New Brunswick, who requested him to thank me for it. May God in Christ have all the proviso and my poor defected soul and distressed flesh be refreshed and strengthened from the Lord, in whom is righteousness and strength. The Lord hear and heal and help in every time of need, and pity my family for the sake of His dear Son O. L. Jesus Christ. Amen.

27. Thanks to the Lord for the safe delivery of our Elizabeth this night ½ after one. May the Father of mercies restore the joyful mother, and bless both child and parents with life and salvation through His dear Son Jesus Christ. Pity

---

477 The believer’s relation to the world.
478 Do not be astonished that I said to you, “You must be born from above.”
479 Raritan, NJ. This is where Westerlo’s predecessor, Theodorus Frelinghuysen, was born and raised. In 1768 Jacob Rutsen Hardenbergh was pastor in the Raritan Valley.
480 Philip Schuyler (1788-1865), Assemblyman and US consul to Great Britain.
further, Father of mercies, and grant strength and humble confidence in every time of need. Direct Thy unworthy servant in every part and path of duty, and if I go to the Manor Livingston, let Thy presence go along and bless the ordination work for Christ’s sake. Amen.

30. This day I am 50 years old, and desire to bless the Lord, my God and Father in Christ, for all His mercies and benefits bestowed upon poor, unworthy, sinful me and mine! May the Father of mercies pardon my sins and shortcomings and pity me in body and soul. I desire to devote myself anew unto His service. Oh, may strength be renewed, and my life be continued for a blessing also to my family, myself, and my people. The Lord, of His infinite mercy, spare us together in mercy, and prepare us for all His will and for His blessed Communion in our Lord and Savior Jesus Christ. Amen.

November ’88

3. I desire to thank the Lord this morning for His assistance yesterday in His service. Though in the morning much indisposed under preaching from Romans 12.1, I yet I appointed a catechism in the evening, and was helped to speak before a large audience even of the oldest people, while some were obliged to return for want of room. I rejoice in the prospect of more usefulness this way of teaching, and pray the Father of mercies to remove present pains, and to renew strength to proceed also with the explanation of the Christian duties. Fain would I also perform the ordination work in the Manor, if it be the will of the Lord. Blessed Jesus, Thy strength be perfected in my weakness, and lift upon me the light of Thy gracious countenance. The Lord bless my family and people and prosper the labors of all His servants to the praise of the glory of His grace, for Christ’s sake, now and evermore. Amen.

13. Yesterday I returned from the Manor of Livingston where I was, by Dominee Schuneman, requested to preach for him, on account of his indisposition, the ordination sermon, and blessed be the Lord, though I myself was not so well, I was strengthened out of weakness to preach from Zephaniah 1.11, and the young Dominee Jeremias Romein entered upon his charge from Zechariah 6.13. All was conducted with order and decency, and we returned next morning as far as Kinderhook, but were stopped on our way by a very severe storm, at Dominee Ritzema’s house, who entertained us very friendly. May the Father of mercies pardon my infirmities and shortcomings, and accept of this my poor service to His Church. Restore my health, remove present pains, and prepare for further usefulness through our dear Lord and Savior Jesus Christ. Amen.

---

481 I appeal to you therefore, brothers and sisters, by the mercies of God, to present your bodies as a living sacrifice, holy and acceptable to God, which is your spiritual worship.

482 Dominee Johannes Schuneman (1712-1794), ordained by the Classis of Amsterdam in 1753.

483 The inhabitants of the Mortar wail, for all the traders have perished; all who weigh out silver are cut off.

484 Dominee Jeremiah Romeyn (1768-1818).

485 It is he that shall build the temple of the Lord; he shall bear royal honor, and shall sit upon his throne and rule. There shall be a priest by his throne, with peaceful understanding between the two of them.

486 Dominee Johannes Ritzema (1710-1796).
16. Thanks to the Lord for His aid and assistance of yesterday. Though I feel much indisposed when preaching, yet the Lord of His infinite mercy has not forsaken me, but strengthened my feeble frame to preach twice. May the Father of mercies pity me in my present affliction, and restore strength to my weakened bowels. Oh, Father of all grace, have mercy upon me, mitigate pains and the cause thereof; teach me more prudence with respect to diet and exertions, and also more patience. May I be enabled to perform the duties of my station and relation, in Thy fear and for Thy glory. Bless all my family and friends, also in my native country, and make us one in Jesus Christ. Into Thine hands I commit my all body and soul, for time and eternity. May my wife and children, also our grandchildren, be devoted to Thy worship, and we be prepared to enjoy Thy blessed Communion, both in grace and glory, for the sake of O. L. and Savior Jesus Christ. Amen.

19. I desire to bless the Lord for the rich provision to my family. May we be graciously spared to enjoy His mercies and to serve the Lord in our day and station. Fain would I also have something for the Indigent and poor, and intend (VD) to preach for that purpose next Lord’s Day; may the Father of mercies grant life and strength and also success to all our pious endeavors for His name’s sake. The Lord pity and pardon and spare us for His glory through Jesus Christ. Amen.

24. Blessed be the Father of mercies for His aid and help on yesterday. Though visited with colical pains and other disagreeable occurrences, yet I was strengthened to catechize as well as to preach a charity sermon for the poor. The congregation was large, and I trust the collection also. May this be a labor of love acceptable to the Lord, and my conversation with T. L. also be blessed to his precious soul. The Lord pity my distressed daughter Elisabeth and myself, and grant us alleviation and removal of present pains, and the glory shall be to His free sovereign mercy, in Jesus Christ. Amen.

December ’88

4. This morning, having read over my diary since the last Sacrament, I have great and many reasons to render my most humble thanks to the Lord for His benefits and mercies to me, my family, colleague, and congregations! May the Father of mercies accept of my gratitude in Christ Jesus, and pardon my innumerable sins and shortcomings. Blessed Jesus! Whoever livest to make intercession for Thy people, be my advocate, and a propitiation for all my iniquities and transgressions, and may my morning prayers have come up to the Throne, and I receive a new blessing for times to come and duties to be performed! Thou knowest my feeble frame, and the power of temptations! Lord, pity, pardon, and strengthen and preserve me and mine from every sin. Prepare for Thy Table, and may we be fed with Thy love and Holy Spirit shed abroad upon our souls! Oh, may many and mine own attend, and the Lord be with us. Grant such blessings as are best for us, and fill our hearts with the fruit of Thy righteousness, that we may become more abounding in every good Word and work! Father of mercies, remember Thy Churches and receive Thy work throughout the world, restore peace, and preserve it in the midst of us. Bless the assembly when setting in this city. May Thy glory

487 Thomas Long of Albany [3rd Ward], or Thomas Low of Watervliet.
rest upon it, and Thy Spirit preside, direct, and prosper. Give wisdom, prudence, unanimity, and sincerity, and oh, may truth with piety and peace prevail! The Lord pity my native country and relatives there. Preserve Thy Church and its interest, and restore true patriotism without revolting spirit. Remember all my friends and patrons, and forgive and reconcile my enemies. Spare and change the unconverted and impenitents, but suffer not the wicked to rule and reign over us. Bless the means of grace, also the catechizes and schools! Thanks to the Lord for His blessings upon our Church Academy and other seminaries here and elsewhere. May jealousy be removed, and a laudable ambition prove beneficial to education, and now, oh, my soul, wait on the Lord by prayer and meditation. Be humble, thankful, and not unbelieving. O, Lord, I believe! Increase my faith, and renew a right spirit, for Christ’s sake. Amen.

6. I desire to thank the Lord for His assistance of yesterday in preaching the preparation sermon. But this morning I am much distressed in my bowels, and I was such a great part of last night. This, with other occurrences, brings my poor frame into disorder and anxious fear. Oh, may the Father of mercies pity me for the sake of the pains and sufferings of His dear Son Jesus Christ, and may the Compassionate Savior restore strength and ease to my weakened bowels and flesh. I would implore His mercy and Holy Spirit as a spirit of strength, and wait on His grace, which is sufficient for me and all His people. Amen.

8. Blessed be the Father of mercies for His assistance of yesterday. Though much indisposed, I was enabled to preach and to perform the duty of the day! May the Lord Jesus pity me in all my distresses, and accept of my gratitude for all His benefits. May my family and people also be remembered in mercy, and my health be restored through free sovereign grace. Amen.

P.S. I have found much neglect of duty in my family, and would resolve in the strength of the Lord to instruct my household by catechizing as well as reading and praying. Oh, may the Lord spare my life, restore health and strength, and bless my poor purposes and endeavors to all under my roof, and may I also be enabled to walk in peace and love with all men. Oh, for more patience and forbearance, and may I also speak and also do and act as becometh a minister of Jesus Christ. Pardon former sins and shortcomings, and return in mercy, Father, unto me and my house, for the sake of Thy dear Son Jesus Christ. Amen.

9. This morning an anonymous letter was found at my door and brought home by my son, who received it in school from L. Gansevoort Junior’s daughter, whose negrowench, it is said, found the letter, the contents whereof would have distressed me much if I could think they were true and well meant, but the case being close to my own conscience, that I had sufficient reason for not catechizing last Sunday evening. I desire to acquiesce in the dispensation of providence, and to praise the Lord that I was, not as I really feared, by my present indisposition prevented from preaching and administering the Sacrament. For what then would the enemy have roared! However, may the Father of mercy pity His unworthy servant. Restore health and strength, that my poor weak labors may be found useful and successful to the salvation of many precious immortal souls! Oh, for

488 Leonard Gansevoort Jr. (1754-1834), Secretary of the Albany Commissioners for Detecting and Defeating Conspiracies; alderman.
more fortitude and faith and prudent zeal! The Lord forgive my enemies, and make them sincere and humble followers of the Lamb! I thank the Lord for every prudent step, that I did advise the doctor last Sunday evening, when also the event showed that my body was much indisposed at the time of the intended catechism. Lord! I am Thine, and do Thou remember me in mercy! Thy loving kindness is better than life! I commit my all unto Thy fatherly care and Holy Protection, now and evermore. Pardon my shortcomings and accept of my unworthy services and gratitude. Give me life, health, and strength to finish the translation of Alberthoma, and may catecheses be multiplied, and prove a real blessing, for Christ’s sake. Amen.

10. Blessed be the God of all consolation. Yesterday evening my dear colleague brought me a packet with letters from my family and friends in Holland, forwarded by my dear brother Dr. Livingston. Though at that time much deserted on account of my many infirmities, I was refreshed by the agreeable contents of the several letters, all breathing love and affectionate remembrance of poor, unworthy me and mine, and also relating the health and happiness of almost every one of my nearest relatives and best friends who are still alive. All very well, except my old mother, whom I humbly pray the Lord of His infinite mercy may pity and restore to former strength and health, preparing her more and more for a blessed eternity. I am exceedingly satisfied with the friendly and pious letter of my brother-in-law the Reverend Mr. Van Loenen, minister at Dalen in Drenthe, the same congregation where my grandfather E. Reiners sowed the seed and was blessed in the gospel ministry, and my mother living in his family with her only daughter. I humbly hope they both may be taught from on High, and become joint heirs of the grace and salvation which is in Jesus Christ, and the letters of my three brothers are all equally full of tender affection and unchangeable love. May the Lord remember every one of them and their families in mercy, and grant us all a saving interest in His love and Communion through O. L. Jesus Christ. Oh, may the blessed Jesus pity me and my family, and cause us to seek and serve the Lord with one accord, and with peace and joy in believing! Accept, o Father of mercy, graciously accept of me and this my gratitude for this particular instance of Thy kindness unto me, and change my sorrows and mourning into songs of praises. Restore health, and renew my strength in and for the service of Thy Sanctuary. Hear the prayers of Thy people, and bless our land and the assembly in this city, that they may meet and prosper in their resolves and transactions, for Christ’s sake. Amen. Amen.

14. This morning I sent letters to Holland in answer to them of my three brothers, my brother-in-law and honored niece, the widow of Colonel De Scheffer. In my letter to brother G. H. at Amsterdam I promised to settle with the Santvoords and requested him to pay Dr. Livingston’s bill to Mr. Van Renselaer, and to send me over 12 of their ½ dozen black stockings, and also the Boekzalen with Pictet’s

---

409 Revelation 14:4. Jesus as Agnus Dei, the Lamb of God.
409 Westerlo’s stepmother, Maria Huising, who married his widowed father in 1752.
409 Westerlo’s half-sister Hillegonda Westerlo (1754-1841), married to Dominee Jacobus Van Loenen (1760-1812).
Zedekundê and Bonnet’s Sermons. May my poor letters be blessed, also to precious immortal souls, which ought to be one of my principal intentions, since I am the officiating priest and eldest brother of the family. The Lord hear our prayers for old Aunt Cuijler, and restore also my health and strength for the public service on His Day, and the glory shall be His, for Christ’s sake evermore. Amen.

31. This morning I have been enabled to remember the mercies and judgments of the Lord in the year almost past, and to pour out my soul before the unchangeable covenant keeping God in Christ! Though the wound is still bleeding, and I daily mourn over my dear_, yet I humbly trust she is with the Lord in glory! Oh, may our family sins be pardoned, and the Father of mercies spare us together in His Holy Fear and Favor. I desire to praise the Lord for His care and loving kindness towards unworthy me and mine, my colleague also, and my congregation, and especially for the prospect of Zion’s prosperity here and elsewhere. May my strength be renewed, and health with ease in my strengthened bowels restored, o Father of all mercy and grace. Fain would I be found doing Thy work with more cheerfulness and delight, but Thy will be done. Sanctify, comfort, and prepare for Thy blessed Communion. Peace be upon Israel, through Jesus Christ and the eternal Spirit. Amen. Amen.

1789

January ’89

2. Blessed be the Lord, our unchangeable covenant keeping God, for His peculiar assistance yesterday. Though much indisposed, I was helped especially in pronouncing the blessing and addressing the several characters, even of high stations then present. May my text, 2 Peter 3.13, be our comfort, and we live to enjoy the further accomplishments of this great and glorious hope. The Lord bless our land and our rulers with wisdom, unanimity, and prosperity, and oh, may myself and my family and people be remembered in mercy, and receive righteousness and a blessing from our God, the God and Father of our Lord and Savior Jesus Christ, through the Spirit of grace and glory. Amen.
N.B. The last verse of Psalm 91, which was sung after sermon, gave me some comfort, and encouraged me at the same time to continue in prayer to the Hearer of Prayers.

5. Last night I was very sick of colic, and am still much indisposed, but I desire to wait for Thy salvation, O Lord! Give help out of my present affliction, and spare me yet for my family and Thy people. O Father, pity and pardon poor, unworthy me, for Christ’s sake. Amen and Amen.

7. Yesterday morning I began to take a teacup of chamomile flower tea, and desire to wait on the Lord for a blessing upon this as a remedy to relieve my pains, and to restore strength to my stomach and bowels! May the Father of mercies pity me and all the sick and weak ones of my flock in particular. O, Lord, spare us yet in and for Thy service, and may we experience that in Thee is strength, also for us in weakness! May our land also be blessed with the bounties of Divine providence, and to rejoice in the happy prospect of further prosperity and peace, both in the Church and state. The Lord bless also the schools, especially the one under our care, and make the trustees faithful and able to fulfill their engagements. The Lord reigneth, and oh, may we patiently wait on Him and His salvation. Blessed Jesus, restore precious health and strength, and the glory shall be Thine. Pity and forgive my ingratitude and unbelief, and grant me joy and peace in believing through Thy Holy Spirit. Amen.

8. I am at present visited with a cold, and afraid of being prevented by it from preaching next Lord’s Day, if I live so long, but why should I be careful and distressed on account of these and other futurities, which are all in the hand and at the disposal of our Heavenly Father, whom we are and whom we serve in the gospel of His Son’s, and, though much tempted since my indisposition when in the pulpit, yet I am also comforted by recollecting and reflecting upon what I hope the Lord Jesus has done for and unto me. When, more than twenty years ago, I was cast down and ready to perish, He graciously appeared for my deliverance and received me from the power of the Wicked One. May I not humbly hope that the same Jesus, to whom I have been enabled to commit my all and who has been with me and helped me hitherto, will graciously preserve and strengthen poor me in the duties of my public station as long as He, in infinite wisdom, sees fit and thinks best for me, and most conducive to His glory. Though unworthy and rather deserving Thy indignation at my unbelief and ingratitude, Lord, I desire to renew covenant with my Lord and Savior, and, in dependence on Thy grace and strength alone, I would devote myself to Thy blessed service. Father of mercies, Thou knowest my pains and weakness, and also the desire what Thou has kindled, I hope, in my heart: to preach and to teach the doctrine as it is in Jesus Christ. O, spare me awhile, and restore health and strength, that I may be enabled to go on with my arduous but delightful work, and reap some delicious fruits of my ministry. Pity me and my family and our land also, and preserve us from further distresses. O Thou, God of love and peace, do Thou graciously arise for our public safety, and may our rulers be ruled and directed to whatever is most for Thy glory and our peace and prosperity, for Christ’s sake. Amen.

498 With long life I will satisfy them, and show them my salvation.

499 Referring to his experience of April 20, 1768.
13. This morning, though much indisposed of winds in my poor bowels, I would sit down to write and to remember the mercies of the Lord, who has again enabled me to fulfill the duties of the ministry another quarter. May the Father of mercies pity and pardon His unworthy servant, and restore ease and strength to my weakened body, and also peace and joy in believing. Blessed Jesus, in Thee is life, and I desire to live by faith in Thy merits and promises. O, Thou compassionate Savior, be my life and my physician. While the help of men and medicines is vain, I would flee unto Thee, and rest my all on Thine almighty arm! Lord! I believe! Help my unbelief, and change sorrows into songs of praises! Pity also my wife and children, and return in mercy and compassionate love to me and my family. Oh my soul, return unto Thy rest, and rejoice in hope. May Zion prosper and our land be filled with the true knowledge, service, worship, and glory of the God and Father of our Lord and Savior Jesus Christ, through the eternal Spirit of all grace. Amen.

22. Yesterday evening we returned from Saratoga, where I also preached last Lord’s Day morning from 1 Timothy 1.15, and am in hopes that the gospel ministry will be soon established. I have recommended young Mr. Smith, and intend to settle him at that place, if it shall please the Lord to prosper my designs for Zion’s welfare, and the salvation of many precious souls. Thanks to my God, who preserved us abroad and kept my family at home. I am through mercy somewhat better, and hope the Lord will yet renew and restore poor, unworthy me. May we be prepared for the day of public prayer next Wednesday, while I am glad that the fruits of the convention of the Synod are already conspicuous, and some glimpses of further usefulness and advantages to the promotions of virtue and piety do appear, which may be derived from this union and communion of the Churches. Lord, I am Thine, and desire to be found also doing, that truth with piety and peace be preserved and propagated on Earth and throughout the assemblies and congregations of Thy people. Bless all Thy servants and strengthen them in and for the service of Thy Sanctuary, and may Thy unworthy one rejoice in hope, for Christ’s sake. Amen.

N.B. Two elders of Dominee Bunschoten’s congregation were here this morning, to collect for the finishing of their new church. I am happy to hear of my friend’s success in the gospel, even among the destitute and dispersed in the wilderness, and pray the God of all mercy and grace. Prosper his labors, and bless him and his people. Amen.

27. Tomorrow it is a day of public prayer, and I have preached a preparatory sermon from Romans 12.12, when I received strength out of weakness. May the Father of mercy restore ease to my disordered stomach and bowels, and enable

---

500 The saying is sure and worthy of full acceptance, that Christ Jesus came into the world to save sinners – of whom I am the foremost.
502 Westerlo probably meant the licensing and ordination of new ministers.
503 It was recorded that in Mahakemack, NY, a new church was built a few years after the Revolutionary War, when the old one was burned down.
504 Days of public prayer were often announced by the legislature, for various reasons.
505 Rejoice in hope, be patient in suffering, persevere in prayer.
me to perform the duties of that day, in His strength and fear, to His glory and the salvation of many souls. Lord, hear and help and heal, and increase my trust and confidence in Thee. Preserve from sins and further sickness in my family, and pity all the sick and weak of my flock. Pardon our unbelief and impatience, and sanctify us and all Thy people, for Jesus’ sake. Amen.

29. Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ for His strength and assistance of yesterday to poor, unworthy me and my colleague, for the discharge of our public duty in His Sanctuary! May our prayers be accepted and answered, and the prayers of all His servants and people, and we live to thank the Father of mercies for the removal of judgments and the renewal of His favors and graces both to Church and state! The Lord pity the mourners and the sick among us, and also the poor and needy! Oh, may afflictions be sanctified to all of us and we become more patient and active in the worship and service of our God in Jesus Christ!! The Lord deal tenderly with me and my family, and accept of my gratitude for the recovery of my son from his sores. Oh, may he be more and more devoted to the Lord, and be graciously spared for our comfort, and to the glory of our faithful covenant keeping God! Hear, o Father, and pardon my innumerable sins and shortcomings. Sanctify and strengthen, direct and prosper my further designs for the propagation of Thy glorious gospel. Amen.

February ’89

8. I desire to thank the Lord for His assistance of yesterday, giving strength out of weakness and pain. Fain would I continue also in catechizing, if the Lord be pleased to restore health and further to bless this and other exercises. Oh, may patience and confidence be increased, with wisdom and prudence in the discharge of private and public duties at home and abroad. The Lord hear prayers for poor, weak, unworthy me, and spare me yet for a blessing to my family and His people. Father of all mercy, pity and pardon our sins, and bless our public counsels and concerns! May love with unity and peace be reestablished, and virtue with piety abound, for Christ’s sake. Amen.

19. Yesterday the Classis met at Schenectady, and I was there with my colleague and Mr. Willet. My family affairs called me home the same day, and having finished the public business, we returned rather too late and were overset with the covered sleigh. Mr. Willet received a bruise on his shoulder, and we all were exposed to great and imminent danger. But blessed be the Lord for His special care and preserving mercy: the horses stopped, and we escaped, myself being in the most dangerous situation at the back seat, and much entangled. However, through Divine mercy I came down in the sleigh with much ease and soon got out, when we walked home from A. Shenklin’s, where it happened, and had great reason to be sincerely thankful for this merciful accident, which, if rightly improved, may teach us our own frailty and the many obligations we are under, to the Lord for His preserving mercy and grace! Oh, may my whole life be devoted to His service in Jesus Christ.

23. Blessed be the Father of mercies for His gracious assistance yesterday! Though much indisposed in my poor weak and painful bowels, yet I was enabled

506 Elder Elbert Willett.
and strengthened from on High to perform all the duties of the day. In the
morning, when praying at church, the promise from Psalm 91 was revived to
my distressed soul, and I strengthened with power, and in the evening the church
was full for catechism, more hearers than the room could have contained, but I
was much exhausted and very full of colic pains last night. I desire to submit and
be patiently waiting on the mercies of the Lord. May I still be pitied and delivered
from this habitual complaint, at least not discouraged nor disabled to continue this
institution. Fain would I look up for help and direction to my almighty and
faithful Savior Jesus, in whom is life! O, most gracious and compassionate Lord,
have mercy upon me, and prepare also to sit on with Thee and Thy people at Thy
Table. May strength and ease be restored, and we rejoice in Christ, as the Lord of
life! Pardon our sins and shortcomings, Father, for Christ’s sake. Amen.

24. This morning, through mercy, I am somewhat better, and would further trust
in the Lord for every grace, which I need in these days of envy and enmity. May
my poor endeavors for the propagation of the truth as it is in Jesus be
accompanied with the powerful influences of the Holy Spirit, and sinners be
converted from the errors of their ways, as well as the Saints of God be
established. O Lord, direct, defend, and prosper Thy servants and people, and
may Thy Kingdom of righteousness, and peace be built upon the ruins of the
Kingdom of sin and Satan. Amen.

26. This morning I have been reading over my notes and have great reason to
praise the Lord, with mouth and pen and conduct, for all the innumerable bounties
of His gracious providence towards me and mine. Oh, may my ingratitude and
impatience be pardoned and strength with fervent zeal in the cause and for the
advancement of the Kingdom of God in Christ be renewed, out of that
inexchangeable and everflowing fullness that is in the Lord Jesus Christ, our all in
all! The Father of mercies pity me and my family at home and abroad, preserve
and heal, and change sorrows into songs of humble praise, with peace and joy in
believing, and oh, may the preparation of the heart, which is from the Lord, be
given unto me and all His [written over “my”] people, to glorify a crucified Jesus
and remember His dying love at His Table with sincerity, humility, and
thankfulness. The Spirit of all grace rest upon and work in everyone what is
acceptable to our God in Jesus Christ. Blessed Jesus, be and remain in the midst
of us, according to Thy promise to Thy Church unto the confirmation of the
world, and let Thy name become more and more known and precious, to the glory
of the one, only true Triune God: Father, Son and Holy Ghost, whose we are and
whom we desire to serve keeping Thy precepts and observing Thy ordinances! O,
most merciful and compassionate Savior, do not enter into judgment with us, but
remember us in Thy mercy, and cause us to remember Thy death in spirit and in
truth! May we obtain mercy and rejoice in hope. Thy Kingdom come, and let
Thy cause and interest prevail throughout the world against all opposition, error,
and delusion! Make Thy servants and people unanimous and zealous in every
good Word and work, and may we live to see the salvation of the Lord: peace
upon Israel. Restore former comfort, and may our intentions and purposes for

---

507 God the protector from demonic foes, in which God responds to the psalmist with a salvation oracle.
Zion’s prosperity be pure, peaceable, and crowned with success, to the salvation of many precious souls. Bless my dear colleague and congregation, all the worshipping assemblies and ministers in this city, and grant that union and brotherly love may reign, and remove all jealousies and divisions, which are detrimental to pure and undefiled religion! Father of mercies, accept of these my poor and humble petitions, and pardon my many sins and shortcomings, for Christ’s sake. Amen.

March ’89

2. Blessed be the God of all grace for through-bearing mercy and grace! Though indisposed in my body, yet the Lord has strengthened me to perform the several duties of the solemnities of yesterday. The preparation sermon from Psalm 66.2, I hope, was blessed to some and the others of the day of administration. I would humbly pray and trust that also may be kept in remembrance and accomplished to others and poor, backsliding me, from Psalm 51.12: Restore, o Lord, the Joys of Thy Salvation, out of that fullness which is in Christ Jesus, Colossians 2.9-10 —this was Mr. Bassett’s text—, I would mourn and lament my unbelief and murmurings while under the Cross, but oh, may also the joy of the Lord be my strength, and we both be strengthened for the service of His Sanctuary. Blessed Jesus, be thou my compassionate Highness and help in every time of need, every moment and especially when tempted and afflicted. Mitigate and remove pains and the causes thereof, but above all, make me and all Thy people humble and Holy, and let Thy Kingdom come. Amen.

N.B. This morning I went with my dear colleague to our common friend T.V.W., and we found him rather distressed on account of some expressions made by D. K. I am sorry the good old man to be so much distressed, and would humbly pray the Lord to remove this death from us. Oh, may prudence and wisdom with becoming fortitude be given to us, to withstand all the assaults of Hell and Earth, and we be made more than conquerors through Jesus Christ! I am, however, happy to find that my endeavor to humble pride has not been in vain, and though much distressed of having offended any the least of my brethren, I pray the Lord to restore our former comforts and mutual love among all who love the Lord Jesus Christ in sincerity. O Lord, help and carry us safely through every obstacle and difficulty, and be Thou our peace. Amen.

5. Yesterday I went to preach in the Boght, my dear colleague being prevented to accompany me by a cold, which he had taken when coming home from a Christian friend whom he visited in distress of soul. The weather was very cold and I, much fatigued, was hardly able to perform the duty. However blessed be the omnipotent and compassionate God and Father of our Lord and Savior Jesus Christ, I was enabled, through free sovereign grace, to speak from 1 Timothy

---

508 Sing the glory of his name; give to him glorious praise.
509 For in him the whole fullness of deity dwells bodily, and you have come to fullness in him, who is the head of every ruler and authority.
510 Likely the earlier mentioned Theunis Van Woert, born in 1723; married Elisabeth Van Deusen.
511 David Kerker of Watervliet?
1.15, and humbly pray the Lord to follow with His blessings my poor endeavors! I am almost too weak to undertake so much work, and in such a manner, as I did yesterday. May the Lord pity poor me, and give me more prudence and patience in well-doing, but, oh, my sinful unbelief, and murmuring, complaining heart. How many of the Lord’s poor are traveling through cold and almost naked to seek for a house to live in with their shivering little ones, and shall I now be thankful for the conveniences of life, and all the affluence and ease which I enjoy at home. Though in weariness and pains, it is the Lord’s mercy we are not consumed, and I am still the living monument of His sparing goodness! O, blessed Jesus, pardon my indolence, but remember the flesh is weak. This be my comfort, Lord, I have preached, not myself but Thee, the Savior of the helpless and desperate! Be Thou unto me a Jesus indeed, and save me with Thy people, and oh, may some precious souls be added to the number of those who are already saved, and keep Thy saved ones humble, and also trusting in Thee as a complete Savior, a Savior to the uttermost, with whom are the issues of life and death. O, restore health and strength to all Thy ministering servants, and make us both faithful unto death. Spare us yet Lord, for a blessing and comfort to our families and Thy Church, for Thy name’s sake. Amen.

8. Yesterday I was prevented from preaching by a cold and fever, which I got last week. I would humbly acquiesce in the good, Holy and righteous Will of the Lord, and pray for pardon and pity in every time of need and distress, but also lament my imprudences and forwardness when called to duty, especially in cold seasons of the year. May the Lord keep me in His fear all the days of my life, and preserve me from pride and self-sufficiency as well as from scrupulousness and causeless fears! But I would not complain except of my own sinful self. I had engaged there to preach and to ordain the elders and deacons, and therefore, though indisposed, I thought it my duty to persevere in my purpose. Besides this, the weather was not boisterous when I left home, and a ride was recommended to me, even when I might be not so very well. Neither would I, if possible, give any offense by my staying home to the people that assembled there. Oh, may my trust in the Lord as my physician and strength have its perfect work, and my present disease be sanctified to me and my family. The Lord speak peace to my soul, and do Thou, oh my soul, return unto Thy rest in Jesus Christ, who is our peace. Amen.

10. Blessed be the Lord, the God of my salvation. This morning the fever seems to abate, and, I would humbly pray, my other weaknesses and pains may be also removed, and I restored to the service of the Sanctuary. Oh, blessed Jesus, keep and preserve me from unbelief and the power of the Wicked One. In Thee is health and strength! May my poor body be pitied, and my soul live before the Lord. Yesterday I read Manger on Psalm 62, and met with many faithful and

---

512 The saying is sure and worthy of full acceptance, that Jesus Christ came into the world to save sinners – of whom I am the foremost.
513 Matthew 26:41: The spirit indeed is willing, but the flesh is weak.
514 Westerlo here probably means “savior” as the meaning of “Jesus.”
515 i.e., in De Boght.
516 Sebald Godfried Manger (1703-1795), Het Betamelyke Stil Zyn en Vertrouwen, Waarin de Liefhebbers der Zuivere Waarheid Hunne Sterkte Vinden [...] Voorgestelt in de Verklaring en
comfortable sayings. But, Thou, o Lord, restore the Joys of Thy Salvation, 517 and cause me to possess my doing. I commit my all, and all mine unto Thee, and the Word of Thy grace. Amen.

12. Last evening I took the asafetida pills, 518 and this morning I feel still uneasy in my bowels and rather sickly, though the cold and feverish heat is somewhat abating. Oh, may my strength be restored, and I graciously be supported under every affliction and heaviness, both of mind and body. The Lord pity and pardon and help me in every time of need! Fain would I recover former activity, and exert myself in the service of the Lord! But if it should please the Lord to bless even my being sick to the conversion of but one precious soul, I would, through grace, rejoice in hope. May D. V. A., 519 with whom I just now spoke, be impressed with a sense of his sins, and be turned to the Lord, with whom are many mercies, in and through Jesus Christ, who is come to save the chief of sinners, 520 of whom I desire to be one, saved through free sovereign grace, E. Westerlo. Amen.

14. Fain would I be restored to the service of the Sanctuary. Oh, may the Lord, of His infinite mercy, heal my present disease and grant strength to perform the duties of my public station. May prudence and fortitude be given, and I experience, with all Thy servants, o blessed Jesus, that in Thee is life and strength. The Father of mercies send His light and His truth, that our hearts may rejoice in Christ, the Lord of life and glory, and we become more and more conformable to the blessed image of His Son in doing and suffering. Amen.

16. Yesterday I was so much indisposed of a cold and fever that I could not preach, neither go up to the House of the Lord. My dear colleague, however, was strengthened out of weakness to preach twice, and, I hear, to general satisfaction. This morning the doctor advised me to take a dose of physic and I would submit, but, o Lord, do Thou grant a blessing and restore Thy unworthy servant to the service of Thy Sanctuary. I desire, Father of mercies, to be found in the way of duty. Oh, be graciously pleased to strengthen and carry me safely through every difficulty and distress. Be Thou, o blessed Jesus, my physician and a present help to me and my other friends that are sick, and may we experience that Thou art our life and the strength thereof. Have I sinned by imprudences and impatience or any other way, the Lord, of his infinite mercy, pardon and pity me and my family, and return in mercy, that we may rejoice in the Lord as our compassionate God and Father through Jesus Christ, in whom is life, who is our life, and the (Spes Gloriae as Dominee Meijer’s motto is) hope of glory. Amen. Amen. My motto be henceforth: in Jesus is life.

17. Last night I was very hot and restless. Oh, may the Lord appear for my deliverance, and spare me for a comfort to my family. Father! Thy will be done.

Toepassing van den LXII. Psalm. Maestricht: Henricus Landtmeter. 1743. Not part of Westerlo’s collection in 1771, but found in the Sage Library in New Brunswick, NJ, to be part of Westerlo’s collection.

517 Psalm 51:12, also quoted on March 2.
518 Asafetida has certain medicinal uses and is most commonly used as a digestive aid; it is reputed to lessen flatulence.
519 Likely Daniel G. Van Antwerp (1747-1791?).
520 1 Timothy 1:15.
Oh! Increase patience and carry me safely through this present trial. I commit my all and all mine unto Thee, and the Word of Thy grace, through Jesus Christ. Amen.

19. Thanks to the Lord for the removing of some of my present disorders. The doctor advised me to take salts last Monday, which was blessed to remove the feverish heat out of my body, and oh, may the Lord, of His infinite mercy, be pleased to restore strength also, and ease to my bowels, that I may return to the duties of my station. Father of mercies, make me to hear the Rod and let sin, that bitter root, be rooted out, and I become more patient in adversity and thankful in prosperity. Increase my humble trust in Thee as my reconciled Father, in and through our Lord and Savior Jesus Christ. O, blessed Jesus, keep and preserve me from further distress, and suffer me not to perish from Thy glorious presence. Deliver me from all evil, and cause me to cleave unto and to lean upon Thee as the beloved of my soul. Oh, may I come off victorious in this present affliction, and be taught out of Thy law, Lord, to serve Thee with fear and trembling! The blessed Spirit of all grace be pleased to rest upon poor, unworthy me, and sanctify body and soul for to worship in spirit and in truth. May I be enabled to trust in God at all times, and not to be afraid, but strong in the Lord and through the power of His grace, which is in Jesus Christ, our life and hope. Amen.

20. Last night I was again much afflicted with colic pains. O, Lord, pity and strengthen and carry me safely through this present trial. Remove pains, and forgive my sins and inequities. Bless Thy Church and my family. Forgive my enemies, and deliver me from all evil, and the glory shall be Thine. Amen.

21. Blessed be God for the hope of recovery this morning. Last night I slept very well, and this morning the doctor advises me to prepare for preaching once. I would humbly wait on the Lord and His strength. Oh, may I be more prudent and careful of my bodily constitution. As long as I am here on Earth, may both body and soul be committed to the Almighty Creator, but also nourished and preserved by proper means! Oh Lord, give me wisdom and a good understanding, and bless all Thy servants' trust, strength, and faithfulness, and also with joy and peace in believing. Amen. Lord, pity and pardon and restore, for Christ’s sake. Amen.

23. Blessed be the God of our salvation for His restoring mercy and His aid and assistance of yesterday, when I preached again and was carried through, even without much fatigue. Oh, may our weak labors be crowned with success and the King of God come with power and peace unto us and our land, rather, unto Thee and the Word of Thy grace. I humbly commit my all and all mine in and through Thy dear Son, our Lord and Savior Jesus Christ, now and forever. Amen.

28. By riding horseback and taking the barkbatters, 521 I feel so much better this morning that I hope tomorrow to perform all the duties of my station in the Lord’s Sanctuary. May the Father of mercies continue His restoring hand unto me, and renew strength of mind and body in His glorious service, pardoning all innumerable sins in the precious blood of Christ Jesus our Lord and Savior. Though much tempted when afflicted, yet I find my only comfort and ground of hope, in time and in all eternity, is God in Christ, reconciling a guilty, sinful world to Himself. Oh, may my poor labors in translating Alberthoma’s *Catechism* also

---

521 Bark was and is used for medicinal purposes, notably for joint pain relief.
be followed by His blessings upon the rising generation, and my sickness in this respect be found unto the praise and glory of God. Lord Jesus, I am Thine. Be Thou my all and in all. Amen.

30. Blessed be the Lord for every instance of His mercy and goodness to me and my family. Yesterday I was helped and carried through the duties of the day and evening, though full of pains and heaviness of body. May the Lord renew my strength, whilst the people seem to be much pleased with the catechism in particular, and my own soul rejoice in the prospect of Zion’s prosperity. Blessed Jesus, be Thou my life, and strength and the glory thereof. Support and comfort and help my daily infirmities, restore and pity. May our son’s newborn babe also live before the Lord, and we, with the parents, rejoice in this renewed instance of Divine goodness. Father of mercies, spare us and hear, for Christ’s sake. Amen.

April '89

15. Last week I rode up to Schenectady, and was detained almost two days by the rain and storm. We returned on Wednesday, not without danger, and much exposed to the cold wind, which rather renewed my disorder, but thanks to the Lord I was not prevented from public service! May we continue to wait on His mercies, and enjoy His sanctifying Communion, through O. L. Jesus Christ. I have also bought some books of Dominee Vroman’s family, and promised to recommend and sell some to others. Fain would I assist that distressed family, and be found faithful to my friends. May every trial be sanctified, and I learn to be humble and meek, to find rest to my soul and in this present evil world! The Lord direct and defend, for Christ’s sake. Amen.

N.B. I have this morning engaged to preach VD on the other side of the river next June, and requested Wendell and Vd Bergh to make a list of the inhabitants, in order to form a calculation whether they would be able to call and maintain a minister, also wrote a note to Burck and had a conversation with Johnson on keeping school at £70 per annum. He is to engage first till 13 June next and bring in some children during that period at his own rate.

16. Last night I had a severe relapse of my colic disorder, but thanks to the Lord this morning I am a little better. May it be given unto me from on High to pray humbly and fervently, whenever, and in whatever distress. I am overtaken with temptation, and oh, may the Lord pardon and pity poor, sinful me and mine. Restore peace, o Thou God of love and peace, and make us more than conquerors through the grace and Spirit, for Christ’s sake. Amen.

522 Stephen Van Rensselaer IV (1789-1868).
523 Dominee Barent Vrooman, of Schenectady, NY, passed away over four years earlier, in 1784. One book he bought was the 13th edition of Johannes Van der Kemp’s *De Christen Geheel en Al het Eigendom van Christus in Leven en Sterven, [...]* of 1750.
524 Earlier the reference was Greenbush, but here it is most likely Wynantskill, NY, which is also ‘on the other side of the river,’ and where a church was organized in 1792. There were Wendells and Vandenberghs in the area. In June Westerlo does not mention his preaching away from home.
525 Not found.
526 Unclear who this Johnson was, but certainly not John Barent Johnson, who became minister of the Dutch Reformed Church in Albany in 1796.
20. Blessed be the Lord for the mercies daily conferred upon me and mine. Yesterday I was helped again twice to officiate, and my colleague also to preach in the morning with improvement and satisfaction. Oh, may we be supported graciously under trials and troubles, as well as in weakness and pains! I thank the Lord for His grace yesterday evening, and for the opportunity of catechizing on what I hope to have experienced this day 21 years ago, for which I desire to bless and to praise His great and Holy Name. May my health be restored, and strength given to be spent in the service of our God and Savior. I rejoice in the prosperity of Zion, and could wish to continue the catechism. Oh, may God, of His infinite mercy, pity and return in mercy, mitigating and removing pains and the causes thereof. Fain would I go down to the Synod and be found doing something for the Churches! May the Lord direct and prosper, and His presence go with us. Blessed Jesus! I am at Thy gracious disposal! Spare and do not leave, but be with me and all Thy servants every moment, and cause us to live to Thy glory. Amen.

23. Last evening we had a meeting of the trustees and determined to try a new subscription on a plan, partly new and more extensive. The subscribers and parents of the scholars will meet tomorrow, and I would humbly pray for a blessing upon the infant seminary. May it continue to prosper, and the youth be instructed and brought up in the fear of the Lord, and oh, may my poor endeavors for Zion’s prosperity also be crowned with success, and we live to see the salvation of our God in Christ Jesus. Amen.

24. Blessed be the Lord for all His mercies. Last Lord’s Day, though much indisposed, I was graciously assisted and helped both to preach and to catechize. May my poor labors be acceptable to God in Christ, and profitable to my dear people. Oh, may many believe and receive the grace of God and the consolations of His Spirit! I would also humbly pray for the prosperity of our land, and such an election of officers as the Lord will be pleased to own and bless! Oh, may truth with righteousness, and piety with peace prevail. The Father of mercies pity and pardon a sinful, guilty people, and preserve the fruits of the land. May we also be directed in the way of Divine providence with respect to our going down to New York, and all our ways be acceptable to Him, in whom we live, move, and have our being. O Lord, restore health, and grant patience and confidence, with a sound mind, in Jesus Christ, who is our peace. Amen.

May ’89

26. Last evening, through Divine goodness, we returned safely home from New York, where we have received many instances of mercy from the Lord, who has preserved us, and from our dear friends. May the Father of mercies pardon our sins, the vanity of our minds and conversations, and the many defects in patience, confidence, zeal, and other duties of our station. I desire to bless the Lord for His aid and strengthening poor, unworthy me in preaching at New Hempstead, Tappan, and New York, though in much weakness and diffidence. Oh, blessed Jesus, I am nothing but sin and misery in myself, weak and desponding. Pardon my innumerable sins and infirmities, and most graciously accept of my poor
services for the prosperity of Zion; establish our faith and trust in the Lord, and may these renewed experiences of Thy unchangeable love and of Thy strength be made perfect in our weaknesses. Comfort and confirm our drooping spirits. O, most merciful God and Father of our Lord and Savior Jesus Christ, deliver me and others of Thy servants, my friends, from the temptations of the Wicked One, and let no sin, no unbelieving evil heart prevail against us, or any of Thy people. Lord Jesus, Thou hast overcome the world and the God of this world. In Thy triumph we would rejoice, and humbly trust we also shall come off victorious through Thy Word, Thy blood, Spirit and grace. May the Spirit of all grace rest upon and work in us, whatever is acceptable to our God, and profitable to others and to ourselves, both in body and soul, and oh, may bodily health also be restored in such a degree as is necessary for the performing of our duties, public and private. I would fain renew covenant with a gracious God in Christ Jesus, our Lord! Oh, may all sins, which separate, be removed, and I return and be restored to His favor and service. May a new supply of the Spirit of the Lord be given, and we see and taste the loving kindness of our God. May my dear consort and children and all my friends also be visited with saving mercy and strength from on High in Jesus Christ, and our whole land become more and more filled with the true and sanctifying knowledge of the Lord. The Lord bless our rulers and the increase of the fruits of the Earth. Avert impending and deserved judgment of famine and its awful dire consequences. Oh, may sinners hear the Rod and fear the Lord, trembling before Him and fleeing to Christ for refuge and salvation. The Lord bless the young ministers who have been sent forth, and make them faithful and successful, and oh, may my life and health be spared to assist further in the ordination at Kinderhook,\(^{529}\) that I may rejoice in the prospect of the prosperity of that people, and that young man, whose mother appears to be truly serious and devout. Now I lament my backsliding. When abroad, I desire to become more prudent and Holy in heart and life. May I and my dear colleague rejoice in each other and the prospering of the work of the Lord in our hands. The Lord pity also my dear brother and family in New York, and hear our prayers and the prayers of His people, for us and the glory be to a Triune God, forever. Amen.

28. This morning I wrote a letter to one Mr. Watson at White Creek,\(^{530}\) for accepting a call as tutor in the Academy. May the Lord hear our prayers and bless the school. Father of mercies! Pity Thy unworthy servant, and all the tempted and afflicted, especially the mourners in Zion, and pardon our backslidings. Restore health and the consolations of Thy Spirit and grace, which are better than life. O, blessed Jesus, return in mercy to Thy Church and people, and may we live before the Lord. In Thee is life and peace, and pleasures forever more. Mitigate our pains, and remove the causes, give strength and patience, and keep back from every sin and temptation to sin. Unto Thee, Lord, I flee and commit my all, now and forever. Accept of me and mine, and leave a blessing behind, for Thy unworthy - [understood as “etc.”]? - RN]

29. Blessed be the Lord for the rest of last night, and though my stomach and bowels are much disordered, yet I would humbly hope and pray for recovering

\(^{529}\) The ordination of Dominee Isaac Labagh (1764-1837). See entry of June 23.

\(^{530}\) White Creek, NY.
and restoring mercy and grace. Oh, may the Father of mercy pity His afflicted ones, and sanctify His dealings to my sinful soul. I feel I have deserved nothing but indignation, by ingratitude, unbelief, impatience, murmuring, and even vanity of mind and conversation. Oh, how much peace and comfort is lost. May it please infinite love and goodness to return in mercy to me, a sinful apostate from the Lord, and I be restored to sanctifying grace. May the Lord Jesus become more and more precious, and I more than conqueror through His Spirit and grace. Fain would I be found doing something for His glory, Church, and people, but I am weak and less than nothing. Oh, may a new supply of spirits be given and we revive. Whenever I am abroad, I find my deceitful heart has gone astray from the Lord. Oh, may my present sickness and infirmity prove a happy means to bring me back to the Savior of my body and soul. In vain are all men and means without His blessing and saving mercy. O, blessed Jesus, unto Thee and Thy name be the desire of my soul, my inmost soul, and be Thou my life, strength, and shield and great reward. Bring me to Thy House and service, and cause me to rejoice in Thy Communion. Against all the assaults and insults of Earth and Hell and of my own unbelief, I desire, Lord, to be Thine, and to live to Thy glory forever. Amen.

June ‘89
4. Blessed be the God of all consolations! I am still the living monument of His mercy! Last Lord’s Day I was strengthened to preach, though by fever and pain prevented from catechizing and obliged to try the asafetida531 in pills! The first night I was easy, but in the morning sick and full of flatulences again when in church. I have been, since that time, much in pains and distress of mind and body, and oh, may the Father of mercies pity me once more and prepare and strengthen poor, unworthy me for the service of His Sanctuary; Lord Jesus, be Thou my gracious advocate and preserve me from murmuring and despair. O, remember mercy and strengthen me or remove or alleviate this present affliction. Pardon sinful complaints but, if possible, Lord, restore ease and peace to my bowels, and may Thy Spirit lead and comfort me and all Thy people. Lord! I am Thine, save and deliver me, and carry me safely through. Keep me back from presumptuous sins, and cause me to submit cheerfully to all Thy will, and to hope and to trust in Thee, all my life, strength, support, and the author and finisher of faith and everlasting salvation. Amen. Amen.
8. Blessed be the Father of all mercy, strength, and grace, for His particular assistance of yesterday when called to administer the Holy Sacrament. In the morning I felt much better and easier than for many days past, and the Lord strengthened me out of pain and weakness to preach from Psalm 42.11,532 to my own comfort and refreshment, and though much spent when reading the form, yet strength was restored at the Table of the Lord, and I enabled, through mercy and grace, to perform the work in parts, and even to catechize in the evening. I desire to bless the Lord for this new instance of mercy, and humbly pray to forgive all

---

531 See entry on March 12.
532 Why are you cast down, O my soul, and why are you disquieted within me? Hope in God; for I shall again praise him, my help and my God.
my sins and shortcomings. O Lord, mitigate and remove my present pains, and preserve from further distress, deliver me from anxious sinful fears and cares, and encourage my heart to trust in Thee. I thank the Lord for my dear colleague, and his improving in gifts and grace. Spare us both and make us successful. Oh, may I be enabled to praise the Lord! Blessed Jesus, be Thou my life and joy and my complete salvation. Deal tenderly with me and my family, and prepare me for all Thy will, and for Thy blessed Communion and service. Lord, I am Thine, in time and to all eternity. Save and heal, sanctify and comfort me and mine and all Thy people. Amen.

16. This morning I received an answer [added: “letter”] from Dominee Romein\textsuperscript{533} in answer to mine respecting the call of Niskayuna and the Boght. We are (VD) to meet 24 instant in the church at Niskayuna, and I would humbly pray the Lord to direct us unto the choice of proper means and measures, to satisfy the people, and especially to obtain a faithful minister to the congregations! O Lord! I am weak at present, but desire to look up unto Thee for strength and patience. May I find mercy and help, and be found also doing and engaged in Thy service. Pardon unbelief and ingratitude, and strengthen, Father, Thy unworthy servant, also for the duties at Kinderhook. Lord, speak peace, and leave a blessing to my poor body. Spare me, Lord, and remember unworthy, sinful me. \textit{EWlo.}

23. Thanks to our God for repeated instances of mercy and faithfulness. Last Thursday I went down to Kinderhook, and was received by some of my friends in love and mutual comfort. Mr. Labach\textsuperscript{534} was ordained last Lord’s Day. Dominee Ritzema\textsuperscript{535} preached from Psalm 12.3.\textsuperscript{536} With him I laid hands on the young minister, and read that part of the form, also the charge, and closed with prayer. Afterwards Mr. Labach preached from Psalm 51.12b I13,\textsuperscript{537} and we humbly hope our conduct and further conversation will be acceptable to the Lord and prove beneficial to His Church. I desire to rejoice in the progress of Zion’s prosperity. Tomorrow I must attend at Niskayuna, and would pray for the Lord’s guidance and direction. O, may wisdom be given with strength, and the Lord prosper our way and work in every respect and every day. May I be found fervent in spirit and serving the Lord. O, Father, hear, heal, and help, and may grace abound and rebound, to Thy glory in and through our Lord and Savior Jesus Christ. Amen.

25. Yesterday I went to Niskayuna with elder Willet, and met in the church with Dominee Romein, his elder, and the \textit{Kerkeraad} of that place and the Boght. When, after many very unpleasing debates, they came to a friendly composition, and well especially with respect to the calling of a minister, it was agreed that the majority of each consistory, whenever there was a competition, should declare, in full \textit{Kerkeraad} of the combined congregations,\textsuperscript{538} who in their opinion would be most agreeable to the major number of each

\textsuperscript{533} Likely Dominee Dirck Romeyn of Schenectady, NY.
\textsuperscript{534} Dominee Isaac Labagh (1764-1837). Minister in Kinderhook, NY, 1789-1801.
\textsuperscript{535} Dominee Johannes Ritzema (1710-1796), retired at Kinderhook in 1788; after 10 years there.
\textsuperscript{536} May the Lord cut off all flattering lips, the tongue that makes great boasts.
\textsuperscript{537} Sustain in me a willing spirit. Then I will teach transgressors your ways, and sinners will return to you.
\textsuperscript{538} It seems as though a combination of Dutch Reformed and Presbyterian congregations is formed here.
respective congregation, and that such a person should be called by the majority of members in the consistory. May the God of peace and love prosper this our labor, and the congregations be supplied regularly and peaceably with a pious and learned minister of the gospel, and the Lord accept of our poor endeavors for Christ’s sake. Amen.

**July ’89**

14. Blessed be the Lord, God Almighty, who has helped and brought me hitherto. I went this day a fortnight to Saratoga, and to the Springs, the waters whereof I tasted and thought, when properly used, might prove beneficial to my weakened frame. I concluded therefore to spend a Sabbath at Saratoga. I preached, in Dutch, Psalm 92.14, and lectured, in English, from John 16.8, after which, in account of the heavy rains, I could not go up to the Springs before Tuesday morning, when I went and stayed till Thursday noon. Wonderful and wise and good are the works of the Lord. Besides two or three others, there is one remarkable spring within a rock, which stands at the foot of a rocky hill in a dale almost alone, and separate from the mountain. It has probably been formed by the overrunning of the fountain, and is about six or seven feet high in the pyramidal shape, with an opening at the top, whereof the water at present must be drawn by a small cup fastened to a stick and containing about a pint. The water is pretty clear, whitish, and salt, at first unpleasant but by degrees agreeable and to some even of a delicious taste. I intend (VD) to return and take another trial. It seems pretty well to agree with my stomach, and opens my bowels, and who knows a proper use of it may restore strength to my impaired frame and be blessed to my recovery. In the meantime I would pray for pity and pardon, and also success to my poor endeavors for Zion’s prosperity. Oh, may I be found faithful, and the Lord accompany our labors with His Spirit and grace. Father! spare and restore, and bless also the school under our care, for Christ’s sake. Amen.

30. This morning I returned from the Springs, and Dr. Kissam from New York, who was there with me, rather thought the water too cold for me, advised me to riding and a nourishing diet with cheerfulness. May the Lord direct and bless and dispose of my goings and doings for Zion’s prosperity and to His glory especially, and Saratoga, where I have some prospect for good! The Father of mercies pity poor me, and preserve my family and friends at home and abroad. Father of mercies! Accept of my gratitude for past deliverance and safety, and increase my humble, prudent trust and confidence. This morning I was led into the motto *What doth a living man complain, let every one complain of his sin.* Oh, may my complaints and sins both be forgiven, and I be enabled to wait on the Lord. Amen.

---

539 In old age they still produce fruit; they are always green and full of sap.  
540 And when he comes, he will prove the world wrong about sin and righteousness and judgment.  
541 Dr. Benjamin Kissam, member of the Black Friars Society in New York City in 1789.  
August ’89

4. Thanks to the Lord, our God, who strengthened me last Lord’s Day for the service of His Sanctuary, and, though I have been afflicted with unusual pains and am still weak, yet I desire humbly to wait on the Lord Jesus, in whom is life and who is the hope of glory! May my present cold and debility be removed, and my family and children also live before the Lord, to whom, and to the Word of His grace, I commit and commend my all and all mine, now and forever! Father of mercies, pity and return in mercy. Restore former comforts, and cause me more and more to be submissive To Thy will and good pleasure in our Lord and Savior Jesus Christ.

9. Thanks to the Lord, in whom is strength, for His aid of yesterday, when the weather was extremely hot, and I almost too weak to stand, yet I began with Psalm 62.12, and finished the exposition of the catechism. I especially was led to thank the Lord for the catechism preaching, and exhorted my people to continue the attending on these exercises and preserve this institution to the latest portent. Now the Lord accept of my poor service and sacrifice, and pardon my sinful infirmities, for Christ’s sake. Amen and Amen. Psalm 72.19.

17. Blessed be the Lord, who has strengthened me out of weakness, during the intense heat of the weather this last fortnight and especially last Lord’s Day. In the morning, I preached from John 5.25, and the afternoon, upon catechizing, from Galatians 6.6, introductory to the Heidelberg catechism, my colleague being gone to Saratoga. May my impaired health be graciously and speedily restored, and the Lord bless our poor labors for Zion, to His own glory, and favor would I pray for our daughter Elisabeth’s life and salvation, who was 21 last Saturday. Oh, may she be born of God, and become alive unto God and righteousness. The Lord spare and sanctify all His dispensations unto us and ours, and forgive all our innumerable sins and backslidings, through our Lord and Savior Jesus Christ. Amen.

18. Yesterday morning two elders of Saratoga informed me as well as my colleague of the success they met with in soliciting a subscription for a minister, particularly Mr. Smith. I desire to be thankful to the Lord, for this instance of His blessing upon my poor endeavors to have the gospel ministry there established. Though weak of my old disorder, I promised to come up to Stillwater the next Wednesday in September and bring Mr. Smith with me, to give them a lecture in order also to introduce him among that dispersed people. May the Lord spare my life, and restore our health and strength in and for His further service. Father of mercies, pity and strengthen, for Christ’s sake. Amen.

543 And steadfast love belongs to you, o Lord. For you repay to all according to their work.
544 Blessed be his glorious name forever; may his glory fill the whole earth. Amen and Amen.
545 See entries of February 19 and July 11, 1787.
546 Those who are taught the word must share in all good things with their teacher.
547 Dometie Samuel Smith (1769-1801), minister at Saratoga, NY, 1789-1800.
548 Stillwater, NY [Sinthoick]. Org. 1789. First regular minister was Dometie Winslow Paige, 1793-1807, combining this with Schaghticoke, NY. Stillwater is located a few miles East of Saratoga.
19. This day the trustees are to meet in order to appoint new masters. May the Lord direct and prosper, and we rejoice in His care and providence towards this institution. I desire to observe all His ways, and to wait for a blessing.

20. Blessed be the Lord, who doth rule, and directs all things, for the good and comfort of all who wait on Him. Though I have been and am still much tempted and distressed by unbelief and diffidence with respect to the Academy, I have now reason to rejoice in what happened yesterday, after I wrote the short note and petition for direction and success. Mr. McCloud offered his service for English teaching, and in the afternoon Mr. Eliot from Schenectady came to my house, with Mr. Smith, to speak concerning his becoming the Latin master. Being somewhat embarrassed about the manner of agreeing with him, since an offer was made to Mr. Stevenson, and no answer received, and Mr. Eliot almost at the point of declining, a letter of Stevenson was brought in to me, wherein he declines unless the salary be raised, which gave us an immediate opportunity to come to mutual determination, and the trustees being met approved of the plan of agreeing with both until June next for the old price. May the Lord accept of my gratitude, and bless my poor labor, also for the schools. Both masters bear a pious character, and appear to be able teachers. I also received a letter from Dr. Livingston. Father of mercies, hear prayers and restore my dear sister and myself. May we and our families rejoice in hope, even of eternal life and glory. Pity and pardon, and prepare us to sit on with Thee at Thy Table. Amen.

22. Yesterday afternoon I went to visit my old friend Th. and met some others there, with whom I had some religious discourse, but staying rather too late, I caught a cold and am this morning given to an uncommon looseness. Oh, may the God of all mercy and grace pity my poor weakly frame, and restore strength equal to the duties of this day. Prepare for His Day and service, and sanctify His dealings to me and my family. Blessed Jesus, unto Thee and the Word of Thy grace I commit and leave my all and all mine. Let me rejoice in hope, and the joy of the Lord be my strength. My daughter Catharine and all my children I would humbly commend to the Lord, and the Word of His grace. May they live, and we together, to praise a merciful God and Father in Christ. Amen.

23. Last night I was very much indisposed of colical pains, and, though I could wish to preach, yet I desire to submit. Lord! Thy will be done, and increase patience. Pity, Father of mercies, and pardon! Let me rejoice in hope, and the joy of the Lord be my strength. My daughter Catharine and all my children I would humbly commend to the Lord, and the Word of His grace. May they live, and we together, to praise a merciful God and Father in Christ. Amen.

24. Blessed be the God of my salvation, for His peculiar aid and assistance yesterday. I was prevented from preaching in the morning, and my colleague much helped and strengthened. In the afternoon the Lord encouraged and enabled me to go on in His strength, and, though with much weakness, fear, and trembling, yet I was carried through all the parts of Divine service, and would humbly hope that the beginning of the exposition on the catechism has been good for some of the mourners in Zion! Oh, may the blood of Christ be my only comfort, and I experience that He preserves me and makes me more willing and ready to live.

549 Theunis Van Woert.
unto Him. The Lord deliver me from the powers of the Devil and comfort me with the consolations of His Holy Spirit. Lord, I am Thine, not my own, I humbly trust, blessed Jesus, notwithstanding all the assaults of Satan and an unbelieving heart. Thou hast graciously called me, unworthy, sinful, hell-deserving me, and received me, when perishing within myself, and self-condemned into Thy favor. Oh, most merciful and faithful Savior, unto Thee I commit my all, body and soul. Keep and support my feeble frame and dispose of me, who am unworthy to be called Thy servant, agreeable to Thy Divine will and grace. Bless my family and friends, and forgive my enemies and myself. Spare and deal tenderly with us, Father of mercies, now and forever more. Restore, Lord, in Thy own good time! Amen.

26. Yesterday I went to see Mr. Stephen J. Schuyler, who is very sick of the piles, but he was very much composed, and told me that God’s promises are sure, and I have known him for several years, and humbly hope the Lord has been dealing with him in a saving way. May the Father of mercies restore him, and also my precious health. This morning I am prevented by the heat of the weather, and also the probability of a rainy storm, from going down to the Manor, but I would follow providence and be found doing the will of the Lord! Thanks be to our God for every instance of success in the gospel. Mrs. Thomas Witbeek told this morning that her husband was so affected last Lord’s Day afternoon, that he could no longer rest without becoming a communicant, and desired to know when he might be examined and admitted. Oh, may the strength of the Lord be made perfect in my weakness. If I compare this note with that of 24th, I desire to admire and to adore His special direction and blessing upon my poor, weak endeavors. May this strengthen my heart, and the Lord own His servant and ordinances. Prepare for all Thy will and work, Father of mercies, and unto Thee shall be the glory and praise.

28. This day my dear consort is 44 years. Thanks to our merciful God and Father, who spared and brought us hitherto. The Lord pardon and be gracious unto us, and grant us His Holy Spirit to live in His blessed service, and to enjoy Communion with Him in Christ Jesus, our life and hope. O, most merciful Father, restore health and strength, and give us patience and confidence in Thee, as our reconciled and compassionate God, who will perfect everything concerning us. The Lord bless and keep us together in love, through Jesus Christ. Amen.

29. Yesterday I rode out with Mr. Smith, and we conversed on the subject of his instant examination, going almost throughout the first three chapters of the system. We met Dominee Lupton, and after parting with me and visiting the school, he brought the horse home, which, being delivered to the boy, he went up into the gangway, when the horse, being frightened, ran down the boy and himself in such a manner that his life was in immediate danger. Blessed be the Lord, he was only slightly touched, and has great reason for gratitude and devoting himself anew to the Lord, His keeper and preserver. My poor bowels are also much indisposed, and I would humbly wait for mercy, grace, and strength to prepare for

---

551 Elisabeth Reisdorp (1753-?). Married Thomas J. Witbeek (1741-?) in 1771.
552 Dominee Brandt Schuyler Lupton. Minister in Lansingburgh and Waterford, NY. He died between 1790 and 1794 (when his father’s will mentions him as deceased).
and perform Divine service in the morrow. Oh, how sweet is it to believe that the Earth is the Lord, and all His fullness and all things reconciled to God, by Jesus Christ. May I believe and receive peace and joy in believing. Amen.

31. Blessed be the Lord, God Almighty, for His care and assistance every day. Yesterday I was strengthened out of weakness once to preach, and though very restless of pains last night, this morning I live to praise the Lord also for my dear wife’s deliverance from a severe pain in her side occasioned by a sudden stretch. Oh, may mercy be shown unto us, and we experience that the Lord’s name is merciful. Father of mercies! Remember us in Christ Jesus, and restore ease and health and strength. Grant patience with continuing in prayer, and resignation to all Thy good will, and save us, Lord, from all our sins and miseries. Heal my present cold and many infirmities, and prepare for Thy Day and worship. Amen.

September ’89

2. I desire this morning to renew covenant with our God and Father in Christ Jesus, notwithstanding all the power of unbelief and temptation to which I have been and am still exposed from day to day. Yesterday, by reading over my notes since June, I had reason to bless the Lord for all His innumerable mercies and deliverances shown unto poor, afflicted, and distressed me. For it is His mercy that I am not consumed, but spared and even supported and strengthened for public and private duties. Though at times almost overcome and dispirited on account of my sinful impatience and many other infirmities, and tempted to other social and wicked reasonings and conclusions, in so much that I tremble and am afraid even to pray, yet I desire to wait on God, with whom are the issues of life and death; and who is able to save and to bruise Satan under the feet of His people. Reading – Frein on Ephesians 6553 and Schortinghuisen554 with respect to Satan’s whiles and darts – I find that many others have felt the same, and probably much heavier and severe. I therefore will not despair, but in Thy strength, Lord Jesus, to whom I was taught to flee for refuge, when Satan was ready to devour, at my first awakenings, and where, I humbly hope, I have found rest and peace in Thy strength, o Lord! I resolve to go on fighting the good fight of faith, and preaching Thy gospel of grace and salvation to others. Lord! I am Thine. Thou hast called and brought me to Thy blessed self, and in Thee I live, and stand this moment a monument of loving kindness and Divine protection, against the assaults of sins and Satan and of a world lying in wickedness, and against pains and weaknesses of mind and body. May my backslidings graciously be forgiven, and Thy comforts restored, with strength to my weak and painful flesh. Fain

553 Ephesians 6 treats the relations between slaves and masters, in which the masters must recognize their own subjection to God. The latter part is an appeal for strength in spiritual battle, followed by an epilogue. This was discussed in De Frein’s Een Strydende Heylige, In de Wapenen tegen den Satan [...] (Efeze 6:10-18), which appeared in Middelburg in 1713. See also note under entry of October 1, 1788.

554 Wilhelmus Schortinghuis (1700-1750). The work quoted must be Het Innige christendom tot Overtuiging van Onbegenudigde, Bestieringe en Opwekkinge van Begenadigde Zielen, in desselfs Allerinnigste en Wesenlikste Delen Gesteld en Bevindelik Voorgestelt in t’Zamenspraken of 1740 [Westerlo owned a 1750 edition], a work containing 25 dialogues in 650 pages, and viewed as one of the classics of reformed mysticism.
would I serve Thee and Thy people in Thy Sanctuary, and sit on at Thy Table. O Lord, I have deserved Thy wrath, and am worthy to be cast out from Thy spiritual presence and even the external symbols of Communion with Thee, on account of my unbelief, ingratitude, impatience, etc., and many other provocations, but O, most merciful Jesus, pity and pardon, and let me enjoy Thy presence to my poor distracted soul. Be my life and my peace, and make me more than conqueror in these evil days. Restore my bodily health, and remove my present feverish cold. Oh, may prudence with resignation be given unto me and all Thy sufferers, with gratitude for past and present mercies. Father of mercies, I desire, most seriously and solemnly, to thank Thee, in Christ Jesus, for creating and providential goodness. God is love, and only good. Pardon my unbelief, and forgive the sins of my youth, and my daily transgressions at home and abroad. Give me Thy Holy Spirit, to teach and sanctify, to comfort and support me in every trial and every duty, and may I yet live to praise the Lord. Spare us together, and bless my family, friends, and congregation. Oh, may we meet a reconciled God and Father at His Table, and be supplied [crossed out “prepared”] of Thy Spirit and grace, with all such affections and exercises [crossed out “operations”] which the Lord will own and approve. Bless Thy Church and servants, the schools also, and masters. May truth, liberty, and religion prevail throughout our land, and our new empire be established on the basis thereof. Hac Nitimur S. Religione – Hanc Tuemur S. Libertate. Amen.

4. Friday. This morning I am so indisposed in my bowels and of a cold, that I requested my colleague to preach the preparation sermon, and determined, though reluctantly, to stay home, if it might please the Lord to restore unworthy me, and to remove the spasms in my stomach. May mercy be shown unto me and all the afflicted, and the Lord enable me to receive the new members and also to administer and partake the Sacrament of His love. I desire humbly and patiently to submit and to wait on the Lord, with whom is plenteous redemption and compassion, through Jesus Christ. Amen. 

P.S. What a mercy that I have an assistant, and who knows, his sermon may be blessed to himself and other mourners. At least his preaching the preparation sermon in English may be introductory to his future usefulness at a similar occasion, and if my present indisposition doth but humble my soul and promote the glory of God in Christ, why then art Thou cast down, oh, my soul! Praise the Lord for past mercies, and hope for future support, even unto death. I read this morning Leidekker De Ductu Spiritus Sancti. May my colleague’s sermon on Romans 8.14 be blessed and sanctified to many precious souls. Father of mercies, pity and pardon unbelief and backsliding, ingratitude, and change present mourning into joy and peace through the Holy Spirit, for Christ’s sake. Amen.

---

555 We lean upon religion; we defend freedom.
556 Psalms 42:5 and 43:5.
557 Disputatio theologica practica, De Ductu Spiritus Sancti, disputation by Jacob Broedelet (1658?-1683), presided over by Melchior Leydekker (1642-1721), which appeared by Meinardus Van Dreunen, in Utrecht, in 1678. Broedelet’s disputuation was not likely in one of the three books by Leydekker Westerlo had on his shelves in 1771.
558 For all who are led by the Spirit of God are children of God.
5. Blessed be the God of all consolation. Yesterday, when engaged in receiving new members into Church Communion, I received a friendly letter from my dear brother Dominee Meijer, with the minutes of the last Synod, and I was also strengthened out of weakness to perform the duty of the afternoon. May the Lord, of His infinite mercy, graciously bless my discourse to the new communicants, and they be enabled to receive Christ Jesus the Lord, and to walk in Him, and oh, may my health and strength be restored this day, and I prepared for the Day of the Lord. I desire humbly and patiently to wait on His boundless, free, sovereign mercy and grace, through our Lord and Savior Jesus Christ, now and forever. Amen.

P.S. I would bless the Lord for calling me to this country and being instrumental in calling also Dominee Meijer, but above all, as I humbly hope, for calling me out of darkness to His marvelous light, the light of life in Christ Jesus, whereby I have known myself to be a guilty, self-condemned, helpless sinner, and Jesus oft as the only refuge for pardon and peace, access to and acceptance with God, and I desire to bless the Lord that, notwithstanding all my innumerable sins, shortcomings, and backslidings, I still live to praise and record His mercies towards me and my friend, whom the Lord, through many trials has supported and given a name, even of honor and usefulness in His Churches. May the Lord accept of this my gratitude, bless him and me and all His servants and people, my family also and friends, for Christ’s sake. Amen.

7. Blessed be the Lord, my Almighty Creator and bountiful benefactor, for His aid and assistance of yesterday. May I remember with gratitude His mercy and strength made perfect in my weakness. Though feeble and painful, yet the Father of mercies has not left nor forsaken me, but supported throughout the whole work of the day, and I humbly hope comforted my soul, with His precious words Go Thou in peace, and the God of love and peace shall be with Thee. Oh, may both these be verified unto me, and the Lord be my peace, my life, health, strength, and the glory thereof. Father of mercies, look upon us in Jesus Christ, our advocate, and accept of us in Him, in whom Thou art well pleased, who is also the propitiation for our sin. Oh, may this text be sanctified (1 John 2.1-2) to me and others, and we receive grace and mercy and help, in every time of need, against all sins and temptations of Satan, and a vain world to depart from the Lord and His worship, but may it also keep and fortify our drooping and tempted spirits against despondency and despair and that great sin of unbelief, which extinguishes all true love and fear and worship of the Lord. May our faith increase and be established in the Word and by the Spirit of the Lord, and we become more and more meet for Heaven. O, blessed Jesus, unto Thee and the Word of Thy grace do I most humbly and fervently commit and commend my all and all mine, body and soul, in time and to all eternity. Restore our health, and return in mercy to us. Be Thou our Savior to the uttermost, complete and merciful, pity and pardon, heal and help, and accept of my gratitude. Amen.

559 1 Samuel 20:13.
560 My little children, I am writing these things to you so that you may not sin. But if anyone does sin, we have an advocate with the Father, Jesus Christ the righteous; and he is the atoning sacrifice for our sins, and not for ours only but also for the sins of the whole world.
8. Thanks to the Lord for the light of this morning. Oh, may the Father of mercies pity and restore strength, after the pains and conflict of last night, and I be enabled to perform the work at Stillwater. I desire to trust in the Lord, in whom is strength. May my sins be pardoned, and I obtain mercy and help in this time of need. Oh, for love, peace, and patience, and the hope of glory. Amen.

10. Blessed be the Father of mercies that I have been strengthened out of weakness to go up to Stillwater, where Mr. Smith lectured on justification and gave much satisfaction to the audience, which, however, was but small for want of timely notice. May the God of love and peace bless these my weak endeavors, and prosper that whole business to His glory, our comfort and the salvation of many precious souls in Jesus Christ. Amen.

24. Thanks to our God and Father in Jesus Christ! I am spared the living monument of His care and mercy! Though by weakness prevented from preaching for two Lord’s Days, I went up to Saratoga and finished the work, as far as it was possible at present, for settling the gospel ministry among them. May the Lord pardon sins and shortcomings, and prosper my poor labors further to His glory, in the sanctification of many precious souls through His Holy Spirit, by the gospel of Christ’s righteousness, imparted and received by faith. Father of mercies, restore my strength and health, and also my dear consort. Hear the prayers of Thy people and arise for our salvation! Amen.

30. Last night my dear consort was afflicted with a looseness and pains in the bowels. This morning, however, I hope and pray the symptoms are for recovery. The rhubarb has had a powerful effect, and I wish the astringent now to be taken may remove the complaint, which occasions so many thoughts in my poor distressed mind. Oh, when will the Lord return in mercy and restore former comforts to poor, unworthy me, who have been now for several weeks prevented from public duty. May health and strength be restored to us both, and we become more humble and truly Holy in heart and life. O, Father of mercies, sanctify in the truth. Thy word is true. Amen.

October ’89

1. Last Wednesday I went to Schenectady to visit my old friend G. Lansing, who is sick of palsy and appears to be near his dissolution. He was almost speechless, but yet, at times, in his senses, and I endeavored to speak unto him of the way of life and salvation through our Lord and Savior Jesus Christ. May prayers be heard for him and all other sick of my friends here, and, O Lord, pity me and my dear wife also in mercy. Return and restore health to my family. Increase humble hope and confidence with patience, and prepare us for all Thy Holy and Sovereign Will. I believe, Lord! Help my unbelieving and pardon my backslidings and shortcomings, for the sake of Thy dear Son O. L. Jesus Christ. Amen.

---

561 On October 7, John Henry Livingston wrote a letter (in response to Westerlo’s from about this time) to Westerlo in which he expressed his disappointment in Westerlo’s “despondency.”

562 Gerrit Gerritsen Lansing (1719-1790?); born in Albany; probably moved to Schenectady in 1760, since he dropped from Albany rolls then. Staffa [Staffa 2004:181] believes he and his wife Anneke Yates lived in Albany since no record can be found in Schenectady.
5.  Blessed be the Lord for His strength and mercy unto me on yesterday in His service and Sanctuary. In the morning I received some sight of Christ, sitting on God’s right hand, and committed my all anew unto Him. My spirit revived a little, and with advice of the doctor and determined to preach, though with trembling and in much weakness, yet I was carried through both the services, and humbly pray for a saving interest in Hebrews 7.25. Last night I was much exhausted and distressed of pains in my side and bowels, and this morning I desire to wait on the Lord, with whom are the issues of life and death. May my poor labors be owned, and the Synod also experience the gracious presence of a compassionate God and Father in Christ. Pity, Lord, and pardon Thine unworthy 

6.  Saturday evening I received a letter of Dr. Livingston, and yesterday the Lord, of His infinite mercy, strengthened my drooping spirits to preach twice. In the morning, before the church, I went in, there was a fire in the neighborhood, but soon extinguished, and we went up in peace. I preached from Rom 5.10 and may this precious text be my comfort. In the afternoon, the Lord renewed strength, and His word was given. Oh, may the terrors of the Lord and His mercy persuade us to flee from sin and misery to Jesus Christ, our refuge and repose. Fain would I wait on the Lord and continue watching and praying until He be gracious unto poor, afflicted me. May my friends at New York and family at home also obtain mercy, and we rejoice in hope. Amen.

13.  This day 29 years ago I first came to this city, young and a perfect stranger, but was received with joy and entered the next Lord’s Day upon the ministry from Romans 1.15. Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord and Savior Jesus Christ, for His preserving care and merciful dispensation towards poor, sinful me. May His grace be continued with joy and peace in believing, and my health and strength be restored for the service of His Church and my family. Blessed Jesus, be Thou my physician and helper in every time of distress, and look upon me in my affliction. O, pity and pardon my backslidings. Help my unbelief, and increase faith unto me, unworthy me. Change present sorrows into songs of mercy and joy, and be Thou my shepherd and my king, in time and to all eternity! Father of mercies, unto Thee I commit my all and all mine, as a reconciled God through Jesus Christ. Spare me yet for a blessing and comfort to my family, and visit us with healing mercy and saving, renewing, and comforting grace. Bless all my friends and Thy people. Oh, may this land be filled with Thy knowledge and grace, our new government also be established, and become subservient to the promotion of Thy Kingdom in Christ, whose name is glorious, and oh, may it

---

563 Consequently he is able for all time to save those who approach God through him, since he always lives to make intercession for them.
564 Likely John Henry Livingston’s letter of October 7, in which he mentions Westerlo’s drooping spirits, and Mr. Smith having accepted the call Westerlo had sent down.
565 For if while we were enemies, we were reconciled to God through the death of his Son, much more surely, having been reconciled, we will be saved by his life.
566 e.g., Job 6:4.
567 Hence my eagerness to proclaim the gospel to you also who are in Rome.
568 Since George Washington’s inaugural address before a joint session of the two Houses of Congress assembled inside the Senate Chamber in New York City had already taken place on 30 April 1789, Westerlo must have meant “established” as in “settled in, accepted, functioning.”
become more and more glorious, and God in Christ Jesus be owned and worshipped as our God, throughout the whole land, in private and public. Hear, o Father, the prayers of Thy people and of Thy unworthy EWlo.

20. Last Lord’s Day I was graciously strengthened out of weakness to preach from 1 Peter 1.5-7, and my dear colleague on the Lord’s Day. It gave me peculiar satisfaction to remember that 29 years ago I first preached from Romans 1.15, and that the Lord had brought me and helped me hitherto, poor, unworthy, sinful me. Oh, may gratitude prevail within my heart, and I be encouraged farther, in afflictions and temptations, to trust in God, our faithful Creator and merciful Father through Jesus Christ, in whom is life. May the Father of mercies pity my family and all the afflicted ones, and sanctify the present sickness of the influenza, to us and others who are afflicted, and we obtain mercy and help in every time of need. I desire also to rejoice in the hope of Zion’s prosperity, and the establishment of the gospel at Saratoga and the neighboring districts. May I further be directed with respect to my health and other purposes, for Christ’s sake, to whom I desire to be devoted and in whose gospel service I, through grace, resolve to be spent, and to be fervent in spirit, agreeable to 2 Corinthians 1.5-8. Amen.

26. Thanks to the Lord, who has supported and brought us hitherto. All our children have been visited with that sickness, and are through mercy almost recovered. Now my dear wife is much afflicted of the same distemper, though a little better this morning. May the Father of mercies seal instruction to our souls whilst in this affliction, and we and all the inhabitants of the land learn righteousness. I would hear the Rod and be humbled on account of our innumerable sins and departing from the Lord. May my family and congregation also be sanctified, and we look to Jesus Christ, the great antitype of the brazen serpent, and be healed. Blessed Jesus, be Thou our merciful High Priest, and heal all our diseases. Restore health both to soul and body, and pity Thy unworthy servant and handmaid. Preserve our lives and strength, and cause us to hope and wait for Thy mercies. Accept of my poor petition and gratitude, and let us live to praise Thy name. Amen.

27. Last night I was graciously relieved from pains and enabled to call upon the Lord, I humbly hope, with some acceptance. My dear wife appears this morning a little better, and oh, may we sing of mercy and judgment. The father of mercies pity and pardon our impatient complaints. May strength be given and we

569 For this very reason, you must make every effort to support your faith with goodness, and goodness with knowledge, and knowledge with self-control, and self-control with endurance, and endurance with godliness, and godliness with mutual affection, and mutual affection with love.

570 For just as the sufferings of Christ are abundant for us, so also our consolation is abundant through Christ. If we are being afflicted, it is for your consolation and salvation; if we are being consoled, it is for your consolation, which you experience when you patiently endure the same sufferings that we are also suffering. Our hope for you is unshaken; for we know that as you share in our sufferings, so also you share in our consolation. We do not want you to be unaware, brothers and sisters, of the affliction we experienced in Asia; for we were so utterly, unbearably crushed that we despaired of life itself.

571 An epidemic of influenza hit New York, but also New England and Nova Scotia, in the fall of 1789.

572 John 3:14-15. This is a reference to Numbers 21:6, Moses and the brazen serpent, and subject of a 1790 painting by Benjamin West.
experience that the Lord is with us in every time of need! O, blessed Jesus, be
Thou my comfort and support, and a present help in trials and trouble. Preserve
from sin, and mitigate and remove pains, for Thy great name’s sake. Let me not
be a reproach nor Thy cause fusers, but carry me safely through life, and bring me
at last to glory.

30. Blessed be the God of Israel, forever and ever. Amen. Amen. I was reading
this morning from Psalm 41 ultimo,574 and I desire to erect a monument of
gratitude to the Lord, my almighty and faithful Creator, who has helped and
brought and blessed me hitherto. Even to this day, in which I enter my 51st
year. May the Lord accept of my gratitude, and pardon all my shortcomings and
backslidings in the precious blood of our Lord and Savior Jesus Christ, whom I
desire to know more and to love better and to serve more faithfully and fervently,
if it should please Him to restore health and strength and former comforts and
grace. Though unworthy and ill-deserving, yet I would cast my cares upon His
Almighty hand, and wait for mercy even unto eternal life. May my poor prayers
be heard, and my present cold and indisposition be mitigated and removed, and I
live to be a comfort to my family and flock, steadfast and always abounding in the
work of the Lord. Oh, may my family and myself be visited with mercy and
grace, and we be taught from on High to worship God in Christ with one consent,
and to glorify Him with body and soul. Father of mercies! I thank Thee most
humbly for past and present favors conferred on me, sinful, unworthy me, from
my first youth and infancy that I was born from Christian parents and early
devoted to Thy service, even the service of Thy Sanctuary, that Thou hast directed
my wandering steps and disposed of me according to Thy great goodness and
loving kindness in Christ Jesus, that Thou hast carried me through many and
various trials and, though chastened, yet not destroyed me, as I deserved, nay,
even blessed me and, I hope, my weak labors to many of Thy dear people. Oh,
what I am, less and worse than nothing. Accept of me in the Beloved, and return
in mercy unto me and mine. Let Thy loving kindness be shown and known unto
us, and our spiritual enemies be ashamed and confounded. Oh, may we live to
praise Thy name and, whether living or dying, be intent to please the Lord. Bless
Zion, our land, this city, and all our friends. Peace be upon Israel. Amen.

November ’89

5. Blessed be the Father of mercies and the God of all consolation, who has
comforted and supported me, I humbly hope and trust, during my last illness. Last
Friday I was directed in the morning to read a part of Willison’s Afflicted Man’s
Companion,575 and in the afternoon I was obliged to lie down of the sickness,
which now prevails. I felt through Divine mercy much composed and endeavored
to prepare for the worse consignee, even death, and I hope was brought and kept
near to our Lord and Savior Jesus Christ. Temptation, to which I have been
exposed for some time since, was rather removed, and I was enabled to wait on
mercy and grace, and it has pleased the Lord, of His infinite goodness, not to

---

574 Blessed be the Lord, the God of Israel, from everlasting to everlasting. Amen and Amen.
575 John Willison (1680-1750), The Afflicted Man's Companion (1737); not in Westerlo’s collection in
1771.
chasten me above measure, though I had some more than common pains in my bowels and stomach. I was detained from preaching last Lord’s Day, but my dear colleague preached to full satisfaction, and I am not without hopes of recovery. Oh, may this new appearance of the Lord’s mercy and grace be the happy means of silencing unbelieving thoughts and quieting my restless mind in Jesus Christ. May my health and strength be restored, and I to the service of His Sanctuary. Mr. John Newton’s sermons have been also blessed to me and established my heart with respect of my preaching the truth as it is in Jesus, and of my hope in pardoning mercy and grace. O, Lord, remember not my sins, my innumerable sins, past and present. Forgive them all, and give peace and joy in believing, patience also, and prudence and wisdom to those who are yet strangers to affective providences. Increase my humble faith against all the insults and assaults of Hell and Earth, and let all things work together for our real good. May my family be pitied, and we rejoice in hope. Amen.

6. Yesterday I wrote to Dr. Livingston about the congregations in the Boght and Niskayuna, and intimated that probably Dominee Schoonmaker would be the man proper for them. I desire to wait on further mercies, also for that people, whilst I desire to see the prosperity of Zion throughout the country, especially at Saratoga. May I live to finish that business, and rejoice in the success of the gospel. O, Father of mercies, pity me in my present disease, and restore me to the service of Thy Sanctuary. Heal our backslidings, and love us freely and mercifully. Deliver from all and every sin and temptation. May I watch and pray, and the Lord Jesus be my shield and help against every fiery dart of the Wicked One. May Thy strength be made perfect in our weaknesses, and our spiritual enemies be confounded. Oh, may the Spirit of grace and power rest upon and work in us, and we come off victorious through the precious blood of Jesus Christ, our Lord. Blessed Jesus, restore former comforts and graces, and increase our patience and confidence in Thee as mighty to save to the uttermost, preserved from all evil work, and sanctify us and Thy ways with us to our souls. May we experience Thy presence in every fire and furnace, and make us humbly thankful for Thy Holy Sufferings and perfect obedience. May we rest and lean on Thee, the Lord, our righteousness and strength. Adonai B S H. The Lord be my banner. Amen.

15. Though prevented from preaching for two Lord’s Days past by a cold and cough, yesterday morning the Lord has pitied and strengthened poor, unworthy me, granting me His aid, and enabling me to preach from John 3.14-15. The

---

576 The Reverend John Newton (?-1797), who established a number of Presbyterian churches in Georgia.
577 If referring to the current Dutch Reformed ministers, Westerlo must mean either Dominee Henricus Schoonmaker (1739-1820), at the time minister of Passaic (Aquaackanock), NJ, or Dominee Martinus Schoonmaker (1737-1824), then minister of Flatbush, New Utrecht, Flatlands, Bushwick, and Gravesend, NY. No Schoonmaker became minister in De Boght/Niskayuna in the following years.
578 Hebrew [letters]: God B S H [unknown abbreviation, but logically the phrase is linked to “The Lord, our righteousness and strength and/or “The Lord be my banner.”]
579 Exodus 17:15: And Moses built an altar and called it, The Lord is my banner.
580 And just as Moses lifted up the serpent in the wilderness, so must the Son of Man be lifted up, that whoever believes in him may have eternal life. See entry of October 26, 1789.
introduction from Exodus 15.26 was comfortable, and I found much assistance throughout the whole. Oh, may infinite mercy prevent me, and forgive all the deficiencies of my public labors. May I be strengthened in the inner and outward man to go on with all the faithful servants of the Lord, to preach Jesus Christ and Him crucified, both able and willing to save. Lord, I believe. Help and increase my faith, and let me experience that Thou art with me in every moment, and especially in every day of temptation and time of need. Oh, may patience have its perfect work, and restore and spare me yet for a blessing to my family. Heal present diseases, Father of mercies, and renew strength and confidence in Thy service. Blessed be the Lord for all His mercies towards us and my people during the last visitation. May His sparing goodness be acknowledged with gratitude, and we live to glorify God with our bodies and souls. Pity those who are still afflicted, and sanctify all Thy dealings to our souls. Prepare us for all Thy will, and make us all submission. Blessed Jesus, be Thou our surety and Savior; also our physician in mercy and power, and may the Spirit of all grace and glory rest upon us, and defend and make us more than conquerors, in time and all eternity.

Amen.

December ’89

8. I desire to bless the Lord for restoring and strengthening mercy and goodness. Last Lord’s Day I was enabled to preach in the afternoon, with uncommon strength, on the providence of God, preparatory to the solemn day of Thanksgiving and prayer last Thursday, when I was also enabled to encourage the heart of His people to expect still better times for the Reformed Churches, if found in the way of duty, from Isaiah 58 ult., whilst my colleague in the afternoon preached, to much acceptance, on the Prayer of Moses, Psalm 90.13, and both in the fore and afternoon a collection was made for the poor (£25.19.6). Oh, may our prayers and alms and thanksgiving have been acceptable to our God and Father in Christ, and we live to rejoice in the Lord, perfecting everything for us. Father of mercies! Pity my family, and especially my dear and afflicted wife. Pardon our sins, and heal our present diseases. Lord, remember us in mercy, and spare us yet together in Thy service. May we live holy before the Lord, and this affliction be sanctified and speedily removed. Oh, blessed Jesus, be Thou our surety, our life and strength, and our Savior in time and to all eternity! Oh, may the Spirit of Holiness dwell in us, and heal and comfort us in our most Holy and precious Faith! O, most merciful God and Father, hear our poor, unworthy prayers, and be Thou near unto us as a God of mercy and salvation, both for body and soul. Help, O Lord, for Jesus’ sake, in whom is life. Amen.

581 He said: “If you will listen carefully to the voice of the Lord your God, and do what is right in his sight, and give heed to his commandments and keep all his statutes, I will not bring upon you any of the diseases that I brought upon the Egyptians; for I am the Lord who heals you.”
582 If you refrain from trampling the Sabbath, from pursuing your own interests on my holy day; if you call the Sabbath a delight and the holy day of the Lord honorable; if you honor it, not going your own ways, serving your own interests, or pursuing your own affairs; then you shall take delight in the Lord, and I will make you ride upon the height of the earth; I will feed you with the heritage of your ancestor Jacob, for the mouth of the Lord has spoken.
583 Turn, O Lord! How long? Have compassion on your servants!
January '90

21. Blessed be the Lord, God, the Father of mercies in our Lord and Savior Jesus Christ, for all His innumerable mercies towards me and my family. The 25th of November last, my dearly beloved wife was visited with a bilious complaint. Next day, a day of public prayer and Thanksgiving, I went to preach in the morning from Isaiah 58 verse 14, but since that day her sickness increased, and turned to a dangerous fever, with vomiting and other severe symptoms of pains, and which were thought even by the physician to make her state and ease very dubious with respect to her recovery. I was very anxious and sorely distressed, but through Divine grace enabled to pour out my complaints and anxieties before the Lord by prayer and supplications, desirous especially for her spiritual as well as temporal happiness, and oh, what shall I render unto the Lord, who has strengthened and supported poor me, and also restored my dear Catharine in so far that by all appearance her previous health will be soon reestablished, and I humbly pray both of us and all our family may be made faithful to our vows. I was prevented from preaching of the Lord’s Supper last December, but her sufferings and my own made me remember the death of Christ, and I hope and pray that season may be never forgotten by us, when at the same day her disorder began to abate, the Lord hearing the public prayers of His people. The next Christmas morning she had a relapse and was sick again for some days, but the mercy of the Lord was renewed and she recovered slowly. Though yet weak and painful, yet I would trust the Lord will perform a perfect cure, and spare us together in His service and to His glory! Last Lord’s Day I assisted in the ordination of Mr. Smith at Saratoga, and returned on Monday, with joy on account of that new instance of the Lord’s goodness. May that work and the Word of God be established there, and also in other vacant congregations. Yesterday the Classis met, but, for want of sufficient members, they who were present adjourned to the 3rd Wednesday in June next. I am now to write a call for Niskayuna and the Boght on Mr. De Marrée, which I sincerely wish may prosper.

27. This day Dominee Romein is to preach at Niskayuna and to finish the call which I wrote and sent up thither last week. I was almost ready also to go there and assist further, but the weather being rather unfavorable, and myself indisposed, I concluded to stay home. Having at all events done my duty what I was requested, I would humbly pray the Lord to prosper that business to His glory and the prosperity of that district and neighborhood. Father of mercies, pity me and have mercy on me and my daughter, who also complains. Direct to proper means, and continue Thy restoring goodness and power to my family. Oh, keep

584 His wife’s illness must have kept Westerlo from complaining about his own. On December 31, 1789, John Bradstreet Schuyler, husband of Westerlo’s stepdaughter Elizabeth Van Rensselaer, wrote to his brother-in-law Stephen Van Rensselaer in New York City: “The Domine had a violent fitt of the colic last night.”
585 See entry of December 8, 1789.
586 Dominee Samuel Smith.
588 Likely Dominee Dirck Romeyn of Schenectady, NY.
us in Thy Holy Fear, and deliver us from all our inequities. Let no sin prevail, but we grow in Holiness and peace, in patience, meekness, love-inspiring [?], and all the graces of Thy Holy and ever Blessed Spirit, through our Lord and Savior Jesus Christ. Amen.

**February ’90**

4. This morning it is beginning to snow. May this blessing of the season continue, and the city be provided with the necessaries of life! The Lord heareth prayers and, though perhaps later than several years hence, His footsteps drop fatness.\(^{589}\) His are the treasures of snow, and He giveth snow like wool\(^{590}\) to cover the grain, and also to keep the Earth in proper moisture and warmth for vegetation and fruitfulness. May His Word also be blessed and prosper. The call at Niskayuna, I hear, is completed, and fain would I thank the Lord for this amicable agreement. I pray that peace with prudences and piety may rule and prevail throughout all the congregations. My daughter, being advised to a vomit, was also delivered from her complaints, and my dear consort continues to recover daily both health and strength. Oh, may we be found grateful, and humbly acknowledge this new instance of Divine mercy and goodness towards us! Father of mercies, pity further Thy unworthy servant, and strengthen and support him under every trial as well as duty. Pardon shortcomings for Christ’s sake. Amen.

22. Blessed be the Lord for all His peculiar mercies conferred on me and mine. Yesterday my dear wife was enabled to offer up her thanks with the congregation for her recovery from a long and severe sickness. May our praises have been acceptable to our God and Father in Christ, and we be strengthened from on High to glorify Him in body and soul by a humble and Holy Conversation in Jesus Christ, and oh, may the Lord pity me in my present uneasiness, and preserve me from a return of my former pains and weakness, which are worse than for some weeks hence. I desire to submit and pray for mercy at this season, while we are preparing for the Lord’s Supper. May the blessed Jesus be my advocate, and I obtain help in every time of need. Spare me yet for a blessing to my family, and comfort me and others who are also afflicted, and the glory shall be to a Triune God. Amen.

**March ’90**

2. Blessed be the Lord, who has brought and helped us hitherto. Last Lord’s Day, though full of pains in my bowels, I was strengthened for the service of the Sanctuary, but at night I was again afflicted with colic and more than common pains! May the Father of mercies pity me and deal tenderly with me, pardoning my backslidings and many sins and shortcomings. Oh, how necessary is it for us to be afflicted in the flesh to keep us humble and near to the Lord! May my afflictions prove to be of such a sanctifying nature, and all impatience and murmuring be removed whilst the Lord is chastening me. Oh, may I never be removed from the faith and hope which is in Christ Jesus, our Lord. Blessed Jesus, increase my faith, and may Thy Word become more and more precious

\(^{589}\) Psalm 65:11: Thy tracks overflow with richness [fatness]. See entry under January 2, 1782.

\(^{590}\) Psalm 147:16.
unto my soul. Preserve me, both from self-righteous pride and also antinomian licentiousness, and let my heart be sincere in Thy service, in private and public, as well as fervent and zealous for Thy truths and worship. May I be an example to others, and love my neighbor as myself in all simplicity and godly conversation, seeking His happiness in soul and body, for time and in all eternity, and oh, let me become more and more savingly convinced of all the precious truths and duties which Thou has taught and commanded us to believe, to do, and to teach. I thank the Lord for His strength and assistance unto poor, unworthy me, in finishing the translation of Alberthoma’s *Catechisms,* and that I am spared to correct the last proof of the printing thereof. I have found it of much benefit for my own instruction and direction, and I humbly pray the Lord to accept of this poor mite of mine for the use of His Churches in this land. May my dear colleague and other young ministers be directed to improve the truths therein contained for their own edification and the salvation of many precious souls, and I live to see the blessed fruits of these my poor endeavors for Zion’s prosperity. I wish to follow the Lord in the ways of His providence and dealing with me, and as I am advised to take a vomit for the removing of my present disorder, I would humbly pray my God and Father to bless this means for the restoration of my bodily health, to perform the duties of my station, especially on the following Sabbath. Oh, may my sickness not prevent me from attending the Table of the Lord, but my sins be pardoned, and I restored to His favor and Communion with Him and His people. May the Spirit of all grace grant me to acquiesce in all His will and to trust in the Lord, whose mercy endureth forever. I have read this morning in *Courses* (Psalm 102, the prayers of the afflicted), and desire my complaints may be heard and changed into songs of joy and praise. Amen.

3. Yesterday evening I took a vomit, but with out any effect until the doctor added four grams of emetic in 4 different doses. I was much distressed from 6 to 11 of the clock. It did not operate properly before I forced its way with a feather deep into my throat. Oh, may my poor stomach, by evacuating an uncommon quantity of slime, be relieved, and my bowels also obtain ease and strength, if it please the Lord, to restore my health and strength. I would be found in the way of duty, leaning on the Beloved of our souls, Jesus Christ, in whom is life! Blessed be the Lord for His supporting mercy and grace. Oh, may experience work and increase patience, and the Lord change my present indisposition into a new song of praise. Father of mercies, pity poor, unworthy me and my family. Sanctify and comfort and heal and help, now and forever. Amen.

6. Yesterday morning I was strengthened out of weakness to preach from 1 John 1.9, and in the afternoon to receive some new communicants. My colleague assisted me in this last work, and oh, may grace and mercy abound to such sinful

---

591 The original by Robert Alberthoma, *Uittreksel van de Leere der Waarheid, die naar de Godzaligheid is: Zynde een Vervolg op de Eerste Waarheden van de Genadeleere* (1737?, 4th edition 1747), was not part of Westerlo’s collection in 1771.

592 A prayer of one afflicted, when faint and pleading before the Lord.

593 Emetic is something that causes emesis (makes one want to vomit).

594 If we confess our sins, he who is faithful and just will forgive us our sins and cleanse us from all unrighteousness.
and miserable as we are. Last night I was, and I am this morning still, much indisposed in my bowels and stomach. May the Lord, in His great compassion, be my most merciful healer and helper in this present time of need. I would humbly confess my many sins, shortcomings, and transgressions, against the Lord, my great Benefactor and, I humbly hope, my gracious Redeemer in the Lord Jesus Christ, which have deserved and provoked His anger against me, and make me obnoxious to temporal and even eternal punishment. Oh, for a broken heart and contrite spirit for sin, that great sin of unbelief, which alienates my heart from the Lord Jesus Christ, and makes me unthankful, impatient, and a monster of abominations before the Lord. Miserable and wretched me! Who shall deliver me from that body of sin, a whole body consisting of several members and the lusts thereof, which I feel and find continually working within me, and by which I am distressed and disturbed incessantly, and probably the grand adversary, while I am in affliction and other trials, is at work to destroy me and my hope in God through Jesus Christ. I am also at present much tempted, from without seeing and hearing what I had hoped that never would happen again. Oh, what is man, even after sickness and deliverance from the gates of death. Father of mercies, pity and pardon, and suffer no sin nor Satan to have dominion over or prevail against us. Restore former comforts and sanctify all Thy dealings with us, to our precious immortal souls! I desire to forgive and to pray for all, even them who despitefully use me, and to entreat the God of all mercy, to reconcile my enemies with me. If I have offended any the least of Thy children or Thy creatures, o Father, forgive and blot out all my iniquities, imprudences, rashness to anger, pride, selfishness, or any other perverseness which Thou hast seen in me, and give me Thy Holy Spirit and Grace, to mortify and to crucify all these and other lusts of the flesh, that I may become truly, sincerely, and constantly Holy in heart and life, and, since I humbly trust Thou hast pardoned the sins of my youth, when it pleased the Lord to convince me of sin and enable me to receive the Lord Jesus Christ, giving myself up unto Him, both body and soul, in time and to all eternity. I would thank the Lord for this and all the many instances of His paternal care and love towards me in this strange land of my pilgrimage, especially for the recovery of my dear wife from her last illness, and that I am still living to assist her and my poor children. But, o Lord, pardon what Thou hast seen amiss in us, and do not enter into judgment with us in wrath. Remember mercy, for the sake and sufferings of our Lord and Savior Jesus Christ, the Lord of righteousness, and will the Lord be pleased to restore strength and ease in my poor body, to perform the duties of my station, and to enjoy the ordinances of His House at His Table! We have forfeited all Thy mercies, and deserve to be excluded and excommunicated from Thy Sacrament. But Father, receive us again, and grant us free mercy and pardon in the precious blood of Jesus Christ. To whom shall we go but unto Thee. O Lord, Thou hast the word of everlasting life. In Thee is life, and whether living or dying, o blessed Jesus, let us be Thine. Establish Thy covenant of peace and love unto us, and be our advocate, our surety, our shield, our peace, our life and joy, our strength, our all in all. May the blessed Spirit of all grace rest on and dwell in us, and comfort and support us and all His people. The Lord bless and preserve His Church, His servants, old and young, and all His ordinances, the government, the preaching of the gospel, and the administration of the Sacraments, the schools,
and all other institutions for the promotion of true knowledge, virtue and piety, and prepare us for that Kingdom of glory, where there shall be no sin nor sorrow, no temptations nor desertion, but all light, love, peace, Holiness, and complete happiness forever more. Amen and Amen.

8. Thanks to the Lord for His strength on yesterday. Though much depressed in body and mind, I was not forsaken, but carried through the duties of the day! May my poor services have been acceptable to the Lord. I feel myself unworthy the least of His mercies, but it is unbelief, ingratitude, and impatience under my present indispositions that exaggerate my guilt! Oh, may the Father of mercies pity my poor stomach and bowels, and restore strength and health in and for His service. I would not complain but of my own sinful self. May I be comforted from 2 Corinthians 5.21.  

*Domine, ego sum iustitia tua; tu fuisti peccatum meum.*  

The Lord pardon the sins of our Holy Things, and sanctify His dealings with me to my precious soul. May I be directed also to proper means for my present indisposition, and the Father of mercies grant me and all His people strength and peace in believing. Oh, blessed Jesus, it was once Thy own saying: *The Spirit is willing, but the flesh is weak.* Remember my pains, and for Thy suffering’s sake, support and comfort us by Thy grace and Spirit, and cause us to wait on Thy salvation, and help in every time of need. Father of mercies, I desire to commit my all and all mine unto Thee as my faithful Creator, and to leave my concerns for soul and body, and my family and my congregation, in Thy merciful, almighty hands. Lead me and mine in every part and path of duty, and prepare us for immortal glory, through our Lord and Savior Jesus Christ. Amen.

16. I would bless the Lord for all His mercies unto me, my family and congregation, and desire to promote our mutual interest and prosperity, both temporal and spiritual. From such a principle I had proposed to the consistory, if they and the congregation would dispose of the parsonage house and lot wherein I now dwell, and which is in my tenure during ministry, to pay unto them £1720, on condition then to enter with me on new terms for a call, of £200 annually, as may be seen in the proposals made in waiting, by which, I humbly conceived, the Church would gain about £100 per annum from the interest of the money, as may be earlier computed. N.B. They pay £175 salary now, and offered if I would give £2000, to pay me £35 more for a house, which amounts to £210. The £10 less in my proposals, joined to the £120 by the interest of £1720 comes to 130 and 25 deducted from that; the clear interest of the whole amounts to £105 annually, which 105 interest (suppose 10 years for my life in the premises) will come £1050, and of consequence, in ten years hence, the Church would get by this agreement for the house and lot £2770, which I thought was as high an offer as I could make for the premises. However, the consistory have thought proper not to accept of my proposals, for reasons best known to themselves, and I am perfectly satisfied with having done my duty. I hope and pray the Lord further to direct our church councils and to keep us joined together in the Holy Bind of peace, love,

---

595 For our sake he made him to be sin who knew no sin, so that in him we might become the righteousness of God.  
596 Latin: Lord, I am your righteousness; you have been my sin.  
597 Matthew 26:41.
and unity. May the Father of mercies pity and pardon and bless us, for Christ’s sake. Amen.

27. Last night my daughter Elizabeth was taken very unwell, and the family much disturbed. This morning she appears a little easier, and I would humbly pray the Lord to carry her safely through the instant pains of childbirth. May grace and strength be given unto me and mine to perform our parental duties, and the Lord restore our health, and grant us patience in well-doing and sufferings. I feel much pained and heated throughout my body, of a cold and relaxation in my nerves. Fain would I be found doing somewhat in the service of the Church, and to the elucidation and the promoting of the truth as it is taught in our excellent catechism. I have begun with translating The 1st Lord’s Day of my old uncle H. Reiners’ Exposition, 598 which I think to be a very accurate and judicious commentary on the words expressed in the catechism, containing also a concise refutation of the errors opposite to our Church doctrine, and being upon the whole interspersed with many very learned observations, worthy to be read in any language. But I must submit my purpose to other judgments, 599 and, if approved, I would pray for necessary supply of strength, knowledge, and prudence, to finish also this work for the use and benefit of our Churches. The motives which induced me to think of it, notwithstanding my weakness, are 1° that I humbly conceive such or the like exposition in English would be of great service to the rising generation, who may by this means become more distinctly acquainted with the doctrines of our Church and be warned against errors and heresies; 2° because this would be a standing specimen of the manner in which the catechism used to be explained in the Mother Church in the Netherlands, and also a great help for young ministers to understand the sense thereof without giving them an opportunity of indulging themselves unto too much laziness, seeing it is not in the form of sermons, for which reason the community also will not avail themselves of any excuse from attending to the catechetical sermons, which, however, may be better understood and remembered to real improvement by reading such a commentary either before or after Divine service in the afternoon of the Lord’s Day, when the catechism is to be explained before the congregation. It may also serve for a catechism book for the instruction of such who are desirous to grow in knowledge and to be established in our most Holy and precious Faith.

30. Blessed be the Father of mercies for His gracious assistance yesterday. I would humbly pray for pity and mercy to my family, and others who are at present afflicted. Oh, may compassion and grace abound, and we live to sing of mercy. I would endeavor to acquiesce in all the ways of Divine providence, and be found in the way of duty through grace, enabling me to cleave unto the Lord. Oh, may patience be given, with strength and hope in believing, through O. L. J. C. Amen.

598 Hermannus Reiners (1683-1736), a great-uncle of Westerlo’s, one of six sons ministers of Dominee Lubbertus Reiners of Dalen, wrote Gods onfeilbare waarheden voorgestelt in eene verklaringe over den Heidelbergschen katechismus [God’s infallible truths shown in an exposition about the Heidelberg Catechism], which was published in Amsterdam, by Erven J. Ratelband, in 1736. A second edition appeared in 1760, published by Jan Duyn in Hoorn. Westerlo had a copy of the first edition on his shelves in 1771.

599 In accordance with the Church Order of the National Synod of Dordt’s rule LV, Westerlo submitted this translation to the Classis for approval.
This afternoon my dear friend Ariaantje v Petten is to be buried. I was invoked and would have attended her funeral if possible, but being prevented by many obstacles, I will only record what I remember she once told me of herself. Having preached at Schenectady, where she lived and died, I believe from John 6.45, she came to see me at Mr. G. Lansingh, and appeared to be filled with much peace and joy in believing, rejoicing that she knew the truths preached by happy experience, and I observed that probably this joy may be diminished, but she ought not to be too much depressed, since it was God’s will and way with His people to suffer their joys to be turned into doubts and mourning. Afterwards I met her again, and she as well, I remember, related me that she, since our former interview, had been much oppressed, and distressed with many fears and anxieties, but she added, which I think is worthy to be remembered, how, at one night, and I think it was when dreaming, she was directed to arise and to look in the Bible, and read Judges 13.22 and 23 (uses), which being particularly impressed upon her mind, she awoke and read that passage to her present comfort, in so much that she returned to her rest in the Lord. I humbly hope she now rests with our Lord in eternal life and glory, and desire to remember her whilst on Earth, and to spend an endless eternity together with all our departed friends in the praises of our God.

April ’90

7. Last night I was full of pains, and this morning I feel much distressed on account of a cold, which I got yesterday to a higher degree by working out in the boisterous weather. However, I went in the way of duty to visit others that were sick. May the Lord, of His infinite mercy, pity me and my people whilst the influenza is returning upon us and the country around us. Oh, may our ingratitude and other innumerable sins be graciously pardoned, and we be spared to praise the Lord. Blessed Jesus, be Thou my advocate and my helper in this present time of need! O Lord, support and comfort, and mitigate pains above all. Grant patience and humble confidence, with hope that we may not sin but glorify God in life and death. Amen.

19. Thanks to the Lord, in whom we live, for His assistance yesterday in preaching to me and my colleague. Though both afflicted, we were strengthened to perform the public duties, and desire to trust and to rest in a faithful covenant keeping God. Oh, may His covenant of mercy and grace be our delight and salvation, and we experience, with all His people, His sanctifying and healing mercy. I would willingly submit and be humbled under present trials. May the blessed Jesus be our healer and helper, and we, for His suffering’s sake, be

---

600 Ariaantje Bradt, baptized 11 January 1718 in the Schenectady Reformed Church; married Nicholas Van Petten.
601 It is written in the prophets, “And they shall all be taught by God.” Everyone who has heard and learned from the Father comes to me.
602 Gerrit Lansing - see entry of November 1, 1789.
603 To you, o Lord, I cried, and to the Lord I made supplication.
604 And Manoah said to his wife, “We shall surely die, for we have seen God.” But his wife said to him, “If the Lord had meant to kill us, he would not have accepted a burnt offering and a grain offering at our hands, or shown us all these things, or now announced to us such things as these.”
strengthened out of weakness. The Lord spare His servants and His people, and prepare us for all His will concerning us. Father of mercies, look to our present state and situation, and carry us savingly through. Oh, may Thy grace be given and Thy mercy and peace be multiplied unto us and to all who call upon the name of the Lord Jesus Christ, in all places. Amen. The Presbyterian brethren have their Sacramental feast, and I went to hear both Reverends Messrs. Young and McDonald preach the fast and preparation sermon. May the Lord increase His Churches and true worshippers throughout the land, and we love one another in the bonds of Christian brotherly love. I would lament our sins and shortcomings in regard to mutual Communion, and humbly pray that the Father of mercies, as a God of love and peace, be in the midst of all His people, and unite them more and more into one body to help and promote the common cause and interest of pure and undefiled religion. The Lord restore His servants who are sick, and spare us graciously for a blessing and comfort to our respective families. Oh, most merciful Father, unto Thee and the Word of Thy grace I commit my all and all mine, through our Lord and Savior Jesus Christ, now and forever. Amen.

20. Blessed be the Lord, who has brought me to the close of this day, and preserved me and my friends on our way to the New City, where I went this morning, with Dr. Stringer and Mr. Bassett, to visit Reverend Mr. Lupton, a young minister, but much afflicted in health insofar that even his recovery appears doubtful, while a consumptive complaint seems to hang upon him for several weeks. We have prayed for and with him, and would humbly entreat the Father of mercies to spare and restore him for a comfort to his young family and congregation, and prepare us all for all His will concerning us. I thank the Lord for what I hope He has done unto my soul this evening 22 years ago. Oh, may it appear more and more to have been His own good work, and be finished in one, even to perfection and glory! May that life which is in Jesus more abundantly be communicated unto me, and I also be restored to more ease and strength in the inward parts, both of body and soul. The Lord keep and bless and be gracious unto me and all mine. Pardon my sins and shortcomings, and accept of this my evening sacrifice in Jesus Christ. Amen.

27. I desire this morning to thank the Lord, who has preserved me and blessed poor, unworthy me and mine with many of His choicest mercies, and the bounties of His kind and rich providence, but I would also humble myself on account of my ingratitude and sinful complaints, especially when afflicted. Oh, may I obtain mercy in this time of general sickness, while so many are afflicted and some taken away by various kinds of diseases! I took, yesterday, when attending two funerals of two old members of the congregation, it seems, a fresh cold, and feel at present afflicted by the consequences thereof. What is man, exposed to the inclemency of changeable weather almost every day, especially when not careful of himself, as I have not been. May the Father of mercies pity me and all others, and we learn more prudence and also patient submission. It is by His mercy that we are not consumed. Oh, Lord, spare Thy servant and Thy people, and heal our sicknesses. Be gracious unto us, and restore for Thy service, and grant that all things may work together for our good! What I have been conversing on with some when

---

605 Lansingburgh, NY.

222
standing exposed to the cold, may it have made impression upon their and my own mind, and I be found of a mild, peaceful spirit, even to those who are not so well disposed towards me. Oh, may all our heats and animosities be graciously forgiven, and we be taught to love one another in Christ Jesus, our life, and the hope of glory. Blessed Jesus, I would look unto Thee, and commit my all unto Thee as my faithful Savior. May what I have preached on the 23rd, Lord’s Day, prove a real blessing unto me and my people, and we receive the gift of righteousness unto justification of life. I humbly trust, Lord, I have delivered what I have received, and desire, with all Thy people, to glory in Thee as the Lord our righteousness, Adonai Tšreino.606

May ’90

1. Blessed be the Lord, who has brought us and spared us hitherto! May our past sins be forgiven in the precious blood of Jesus Christ, our God and Savior, and we receive grace for grace, to persevere and increase in every good work. I desire to thank the Lord that even those who did not behave formerly as they ought, probably not without my giving some cause for their offense, have shown, that they are not irreconcilable, and I humbly pray that our sins and imprudences may be graciously forgiven, and we henceforth live in peace and harmony, as becometh men and Christians. I would also pray for direction and success with respect to the schools, that they may be properly and firmly united into the Academy, and prove to have been beneficial for that purpose. I intend to promote such a union, but if possible, consistent with my desire to procure a religious and pious education. The rules therefore ought to be made with that intention always in view, and I hope, through divine mercy, our labor shall not be in vain. The Lord pity, pardon, restore, and prepare for His work and service.

4. Last night a son was born to our children, the second born in my family, and I desire to thank the Lord for this fresh instance of His mercy. May the mother be further strengthened, and also the other son Philip be restored, who was yesterday very sick of the hives or obstruction on his lungs. Oh, may the Father of mercies further pity and support poor, unworthy me and mine, and we live to sing of His mercies. Fain would I also wait for a blessing on the schools. May such a union be formed which will prove really beneficial to the city, and religion as well as learning be taught there. I have endeavored to promote both from the beginning of this institution, when it was a general scheme, and though that has not fully succeeded, still I have obtained assistance in the ministry, and am not without hope that the whole will be blessed in the end. My dear colleague’s parochial duties increasing, and his salary on account thereof being raised, and besides Mr. Merchant proving to be industrious and successful, but the city not being able to support two schools which also fomented jealousies among children and parents, I thought it my duty to promote a union, and convened the consistory and trustees yesterday evening, who, as well as the other party, have appointed a committee to

606 Hebrew [letters]: God our rock.
607 Stephen Van Rensselaer Schuyler; died three weeks later [see entry of May 26 below]. Philip is the older brother (born in 1788) mentioned in the next sentence.
608 George Merchant (1757-1830), first came to Albany to teach school, serving as rector of the Seminary Academy located on North Pearl Street beginning in 1782.
meet and concert measures which may meet with the approbation even of the community. I therefore have relinquished the scheme of a Church Academy and, under some previous condition, given my consent that a general academy be erected under the tree of the Albany Academy.  

6. This day my son enters his 14 years, and I desire to bless the Lord for sparing and protecting him so far that, I humbly hope and pray, the Father of mercies will increase and sanctify his gifts and talents for public usefulness in Church or state. Fain would I continue to devote him to the service of the Lord in His Sanctuary, and oh, may he obtain mercy and receive grace out of that fullness which is in Christ Jesus our Lord! May we live together in the fear of the Lord, and the rising generation become more and more Holy in heart and life! The Lord bless the schools, and bless them particularly in this city, that truth with piety may be established here, and we enjoy His gracious presence and abundant blessings for soul and body, in time and to all eternity, "to theo doxa."  

18. Blessed be the Father of mercies that I am still the living monument of His sparing mercy, though much weakened by the uncommon hot weather of last week and some exertions in preaching and other labors for the benefit and prosperity of the congregation and schools! The Lord pity poor me, and give me wisdom, prudence, strength, and stability in His glorious service. I would humbly wait on His mercy and grace for this and another life. His ways with me, sinful me, are gracious and kind, though accompanied with many crosses and temptations! Oh, may the Lord lead me, and guide and guard my steps in every path, and preserve me from all evil, all evil suggestions of sin and Satan, and all evil of designing men. May honesty with truth and piety prevail, and I always be found sincere and humble, both before God and man. The Lord perfect every good work, and cause us to persevere in well-doing. Blessed Jesus, let me know and honor and love and preach Thee, and be Thou my faithful Savior, in time and to all eternity. Amen.

19. Thanks to the Father of mercy for every instance of His loving kindness. Though much indisposed in every respect, yet I would humbly look up to the Lord, from whom all my mercies flow, and pray for restoration of health and strength to my weakened frame, both of mind and body! Oh, blessed Jesus, pity and pardon my backslidings, and return in mercy with Thy former tokens of free sovereign love and grace. Oh, increase patience and hope, and let me not be ashamed, but carry me safely through, and leave me not, nor forsake me, whilst in this world of sin and temptations, but prepare me and all mine for all Thou hast prepared for us! Pity the infant babe, and restore us for Thy great and gracious name’s sake. Amen.

25. Blessed be the Lord for His aid and assistance in preaching last Lord’s Day and yesterday morning. Oh, may a fresh supply of the spirit of all grace be granted unto us, and we be enabled to cry "Abba Father!" Father of mercies, pity my family, and especially the poor infant. Direct and bless the means for its recovery, and givest Thy grace to be prepared for Thy Holy Will. Support and

---

609 The current Albany Academy was not granted a charter until 1813, ‘through the persistent efforts of Mayor Philip S. Van Rensselaer,’ and does not seem to be the result of a union between schools.

610 Greek [letters]: The glory of God.

611 Mark 14:36, Romans 8:15, and Galatians 4:6
sanctify the parents, and may the mother and all of us experience Thy mercy and
goodness whilst afflicted. Pity all others. May the dying receive comfort, and be
made fit for eternal rest and glory. O Lord, spare useful lives, and may we live to
pray Thy name. Have mercy upon me, and remember that we are dust and
ashes. Preserve in all our ways, and may we yet sing of Thy praises through our
Lord and Savior Jesus Christ. Amen.

26. Blessed be the Lord, who giveth and taketh away! Children and all which we
have are His! Oh, may we receive mercy and graces to submit to all Thy ways!
Father of mercies, pity and pardon, and restore former comforts! Last night our
Elisa’s dear baby was taken from us. I desire to be humbled before the Lord and
to depurate His anger, but would also thank the God of all consolation for His
comfort when at prayer for the child. I hope it was from the Lord when I was led
into Stephen’s the Martyr, dying and going to Heaven. The Lord have farther
mercy upon poor me and my family, and hear prayers for us and also for others
who are afflicted. Oh, may my strength be renewed, and we live to praise the
Lord. Amen.

27. This day the child is to be buried, and I would pray the Lord to send His
grace, mercy and strength to our present necessities! May the affliction be
sanctified to us, and to the parents in particular! Our hearts are estranged from the
Lord, and we do not of ourselves return to Him when afflicted, but if not repining
and recoiling, we rest in second causes. Oh, may we feel this Fatherly hand whilst
only a little infant is removed. We are still the living monument of Divine mercy
and long-suffering goodness! I humbly hope the precious infant spirit is made
consummate in glory, and desire to honor and love the little body as a candidate of
Heaven. Oh, may the bitterness of death be more and more taken away, and we
become more familiar with its true nature, as destroyed by Christ, the Lord of life
and glory. Oh, Father of mercy, pity and spare us together, and, when buried in
the grave, may our souls live and we rejoice in the full hope of a glorious
resurrection unto eternal life, Thy free gift through O. L. Jesus Christ.

June ’90

8. Blessed be the Father of mercies for all His inestimable blessings through our
Lord and Savior Jesus Christ, for His Spirit in particular, the witness of the Holy
Spirit, and that effect of the Spirit of grace, Zechariah 10 and 11.10, both of
which I went to open and to apply at the preparation for and the administration of
the Lord’s Supper yesterday! Oh, may I myself experience more of this precious
work of the blessed Spirit of faith and Holiness, and look unto Jesus as my sin-
offering, and also my king, to become more attuned and to become more Holy in
heart and life. I was strengthened out of weakness and assisted by Reverend Mr.
N. Lansing, who also preached in the evening, with much earnestness and zeal.
May our younger brethren become more and more wise and successful in the
work of the Lord, and we live to see and to rejoice in Zion’s prosperity, and oh,

612 Reference to St. Stephen, the first Christian martyr [Acts 6:8 to 8:2], and to the baby’s name,
Stephen.
613 I took my staff favor and broke it, annulling the covenant that I had made with all the peoples.
614 Dominee Nicholas Lansing (1748-1835), at the time minister in Tappan, NY, and New Hempstead
(Clarkstown), NY.
may my son become a member of Christ and a minister in His Sanctuary. I desire
to give my all and all mine unto the Lord. Oh, may my strength and health be
spent for instructing and comforting others, as well as improving myself and my
family in the truths and duties of our Christian profession, and we be enabled to
keep hold of it unto the end, agreeable to Mr. Bassett’s sermon in the afternoon
(Hebrews 4.14.41; see my sermon on that text anno 1775).
12. Last night I was full of pains in my bowels, but I called on the Lord, and felt
this morning somewhat better! Just and righteous are all the dealings of the Lord.
May my soul be thereby humbled, and I enabled to suffer His Holy Will with
patient submission, with reverence and gratitude for past mercies. May all pride,
sensuality, and worldly-mindedness be more and more removed, and the name of
the Lord be glorified either in my life or death! Father of mercies, look upon me
and all the sons and daughters of affliction in Thy dear Son, our Lord and Savior
Jesus Christ. Pardon, pity, heal, and restore, and deal tenderly and mercifully with
us in Christ Jesus. Oh, may His sufferings be impaired unto me, and my family
and we obtain mercy and help in every time of need. Increase faith and
confidence, and grant acceptance with Thee, both in time and to all eternity.
Amen.
14. Yesterday Mr. Bassett and myself went to see Mr. Lupton, and I was glad to
hear from him that he was much better. I hope it may be the will of the Lord to
spare him yet for his family and that place, and rejoice to find that he appears to
be serious and more exercised in spiritual things. Oh, may afflictions be
sanctified to us all, and prove a blessing unto our souls, to heal us from
backslidings, from pride, worldly-mindedness, uncharitableness, and other vices,
the reminders whereof are still too many and too strong within us. But may our
peace and joy in believing also increase, and we be found doing something for the
Lord. I would humbly wait and pray for direction with respect to my going down
to New York to visit my friends and relations; and also for my own and my wife’s
health. If it please the Lord to restore and renew strength out of weakness, oh,
may His grace be granted, and we live to enjoy Communion with our God and
Father in Christ Jesus. Father of mercies, pity, pardon, and prepare for all Thy
will and work. Mr. Lansing and Willet’s going down would be also a great
inducement, and I long to see my Christian friends in New York and elsewhere.

July ’90
12. Last Saturday we returned from New York. We went down with good
company and were received by our friends with great affection, but I lament my
dear sister Livingston’s increasing weakness. May the Father of mercies pity
and restore her to more and better health, and we yet live to praise the Lord. I
have great reason to thank the God of all our mercies for His care and loving
kindness at home and abroad. Oh, may we be found faithful and fervent in spirit
serving the Lord. I humbly pray for pardon and peace in believing, and for
restoration of strength in the service of the Sanctuary. His Kingdom come, and

---

615 Since, then, we have a great high priest who has passed through the heavens, Jesus, the Son of God, let us hold fast to our confession.
616 Sarah Livingston, Westerlo’s sister-in-law and John Henry Livingston’s wife.
peace upon Israel, peace in our public councils and throughout the whole Earth. During my stay in New York, I went to Jamaica, and visited my brother Dominee Van Ist, who I also met Reverend Mr. G. Faytout, who both treated me very kindly; as did also the next week my friends J. Van der Bilt and Judge Couwenhoven. I rejoice in the prosperity of the Dutch Church at New York, and heard with gratitude Dr. Livingston preaching at the opening of the new Dutch church. May pure and undefiled religion prevail, and we live to see the salvation of our God in and through our Lord and Savior Jesus Christ. Amen.

19. Blessed be the Lord, who has brought me to this day. It is 15 years today that I was married, and I desire to render thanks to my gracious God and Father for all the innumerable bounties of his providence and grace bestowed on me and mine, notwithstanding our sinfulness and daily transgressions. O, Father of mercies, pity me and my family, and forgive all our trespasses in the precious blood of Thy dear Son our Lord and Savior Jesus Christ, and give us Thy Holy Spirit to know Thee aright, and seek and share Thee in righteousness and Holiness all our days. Preserve us from every sin, and if it may please the Lord, from dangers and deaths. Mitigate and sanctify, and remove present pains and distresses, and oh, make us humbly and truly thankful for all the deliverances and issues of life granted unto us! Blessed be the Father of mercies for the restoration of my dear wife! Oh, may we live more to Thy glory, fervent in spirit, serving the Lord. Spare us in mercy, together with our children, and make us all Thine in Jesus Christ. I bless the Lord for His aid and assistance yesterday. May I obtain further mercy and help in every time of need, and be kept blameless unto the Day of Jesus Christ. The Lord keep and bless us and all ours, and prepare us for all His will and work, and for Himself, in grace and glory. Amen.

August '90

23. Blessed be the Lord, who has kept and preserved me and mine hitherto. I have been almost every week traveling to and from Saratoga, where I once preached from Zechariah 4.6, and my dear wife was, after sermon, by a fall from the wagon at the church door, much bruised, and obliged to stay a week longer. I brought her home, and having been longer detained by Philip, the little boy’s sickness, she went up again on account of the child being worse. I went for the fourth time thither, and after much fatigue, I returned last Friday, not without danger on the bad roads. Oh, may we feel duly thankful for all the Lord’s mercies and preserving care, and our lives be more and more devoted to His service. I thank the God of our lives for His peculiar aid yesterday, and especially

---

617 Dominee Rynier Van Nest (Lic General Synod 1773; Ord. 1774) was minister in Jamaica, NY then.
618 The Reverend George Faytout (1750-1815), Presbyterian minister in Jamaica, NY.
619 John Van der Bilt, president of the Board of Trustees of Erasmus Hall, and church master of the Reformed Dutch Church in Flatbush, NY.
620 Judge George Couwenhoven (1764-1805).
621 No new church building recorded in NYC, but records of Grace Church in Jamaica, NY, first recorded as a Dutch Reformed Church in 1710, resume after this July date: deaths in July 1790, baptisms on 8/1/1790, and marriages on 9/15/1790.
622 The eighth of eight visions about the restoration of Jerusalem.
623 Philip Schuyler (1788-1865), son of John Bradstreet Schuyler and Elizabeth Van Rensselaer Schuyler.
for the recovery of my wife and the little boy, and whilst my daughter Catharina is
this day 12 years old, I desire to commit her in particular to the care and love of
the Lord. May she live before the Lord, and be renewed and made to receive the
Lord Jesus Christ. Oh, blessed Jesus, our life, lay Thy hands upon her, and bless
her with a new heart and a new spirit. Spare us together with my son and other
children, and sanctify and comfort us in Thy blessed Communion. The Lord pity
us and also Mr. Lupton, whom I intend to visit this day with my colleague! Oh,
may we be found in peace and love and rejoice in hope, through our Lord and
Savior Jesus Christ. Amen.

24. I desire this morning to bless the Lord, with heart and pen, for his peculiar
mercy, support and comfort to my younger brother, the Reverend Mr. Lupton.
Yesterday and also before, he, with much humility and seriousness and gratitude,
related to me the Lord’s gracious dealings with him. It has been about five years
since the Lord was pleased to change and renew his heart, and to bring him back
from an openly vicious and profane course of life, when he was enabled, through
free grace, to receive the Lord Jesus Christ, who has also received him and given
him many tokens and enjoyments of His peculiar comforting love. I know the
faith, whom I have believed, and believe him to be faithful. After some Christian
conversation, I prayed with and for him, and we went home, though sorry on
account of his increasing weakness, yet rejoicing in the Lord, who causes His
loving kindness to shine upon him. May the Father of mercies still restore and
change present distress of his family. I also wrote, on his and Dominee Bassett’s
recommendation, a letter to Mr. Watkins at the Halfmoon Point, and if that man
be sincere and able to teach, I humbly pray for further direction and success to
have him there settled and serving in the Gospel ministry. May the Kingdom of
Christ come with power, and poor, weak, and painful as I am, may I be found
doing something for God in Christ to promote and establish the great and glorious
cause and interest of religion in this land of our pilgrimage. Amen.

28. This day my dear wife is 45 years old and, though at present indisposed, yet
most mercifully spared and recovered from her last fatal illness. The Lord please
to accept of our gratitude for all His mercies, and pardon all our innumerable sins
and shortcomings in the precious blood of our Lord and Savior Jesus Christ.
Father of mercies, pity us both in our present indisposition, and heal our bowels
and stomachs through Thy goodness! Rebuke us not in Thy hot indignation, but
return in mercy, and strengthen us in and for Thy service. May we live to Thy
glory, prepare for Thy day, and let the progress and close of this day rejoice! Pity
all the sick and the tempted, and make them and us more than conquerors through
Jesus Christ. Amen.

31. Last night and this morning also I feel much indisposed of wind colic in my
stomach and bowels, but I desire to wait on the Lord, with whom is mercy and the
issues of life. I have forfeited His sparing goodness through ingratitude and
unbelief, and deserve His indignation for my backslidings and many provocations.
Oh, may mercy be shown, and I still rejoice in a speedy removal of my present
disease! Fain would I be prepared for and engaged in the administration of the

---

624 No Dominee Watkins served in Halfmoon (now: Waterford), NY. Following Dominee Lupton’s
death, it was not until 1796 that a new minister, the Reverend John Close, was installed.
Lord’s Supper! Oh, may the Lord Jesus be my refuge, my physician, life, and joy. Father, pity and return in mercy, for Thy own name’s sake. Amen.

September ’90

1. This month I desire to begin in the name of the Lord! Oh, may I be enabled to renew covenant with the God of mercy and grace, in and through our Lord and Savior Jesus Christ. Father of mercies, pardon and blot out all my iniquities from the book of Thy remembrance, and grant me Thy Holy and Blessed Spirit to mourn over all my backslidings, and to repent of all my sins and transgressions, so as that I may not return to former vices and follies, of which my heart condemns me before Thee, but depart from every iniquity. Do Thou also cleanse me from secret sins, and preserve me, that no sin prevail against me. If any have or do prevail, o Father, let me no longer indulge myself in any which Thou knowest is hurtful to myself and displeasing in Thy sight. Give me then repentance unto life, and let me henceforth hate, abominate, and mortify every sinful lust of the flesh and of the world lying in wickedness, and cause me, unworthy me, to walk in all Thy ways and commandment before Thee, in temperance, righteousness, and all Godliness, adorning the Doctrine of our great God and Savior Jesus Christ with a Holy Conversation. Bless also my family. Make them Thine. Oh, sanctify us in Thy truths by Thy Holy Spirit, and may we live to Thy glory. Spare us together in mercy, restore precious health, and strengthen in and for Thy glorious service! Prepare to sit on with Thee at Thy Table. Lord, may we seek and enjoy Thy blessed Communion, and rejoice, with fear and trembling, serving the Lord. Oh, may grace abound and be sufficient for us against every trial, temptation, or affliction. The Lord be in the midst of us, and give us peace in believing, and oh, may we behold His glory and be changed into His glorious image. Father! Pity the sick. May my younger brother obtain mercy and enter into the joy of the Lord. Hear him and others, and change our sorrows here below. Make us submissive, thankful, waiting, and rejoicing in hope. Amen.

6. This morning I would thank the Lord for His assistance on yesterday to my colleague as well as myself. Oh, may our services in His Sanctuary have been acceptable unto the God and Father of our Lord and Savior Jesus Christ, and prove a blessing indeed to our own and many other precious souls. But, whilst I thank the Father of mercies for His strengthening ministerial grace, I have reason to be ashamed and confounded on account of my innumerable imperfections in every part of duty, especially at His Table. I lament the vanity of mind, and inattention, irreverence, and other sins, even when speaking to others and disturbing the signs and seals of grace. I doubt whether so much speaking answers the good purposes which some presume, but when the body is indisposed, the mind not so composed as it ought, I find there is an inclination now and then for copiousness and a superfluity of words and other means to raise our affections, if not our hearts, which at the same time tires the body and exhausts the animal

---

625 The first comprehensive census in America began in August 1790. Westerlo is on record as the only adult male in his household in the Third Ward, with one underaged male [son Rensselaer], and 3 females [wife Catharine, daughter Catharine, and one unknown]. The number of slaves was not given.

626 Probably Dominee Brandt Schuyler Lupton.
spirits to great distress after preaching. Oh, if I have done or spoken any thing inadvisably and unbecoming the Holy Ordinance, may the Lord pardon and not charge His servant with the guilt thereof. I have, by prayer, endeavored to flee to the Lord Jesus, and to receive His righteousness against all the sins of my Holy Duties and Services, and would be found only and always in Him. I desire to remember His sufferings and to die unto sin and unto the world. I desire to live in His services and to preach Jesus Christ, and Him crucified. I humbly devote my all and all mine unto the Lord of life and glory, and do renounce in His strength all the sinful lusts, pleasures, amusements, and even the recreations of a sinful world. May I so walk and exercise my body, that my soul be not polluted, but my whole spirit be revived and more and more strengthened to glorify God in Christ with body and soul, and oh, may my wife and children be pitied and quickened unto newness of life! The Lord sanctify even the abstaining from the Table, and make it a means to discover unto some their real condition, and, if alienated from the life of God, oh, may they begin earnestly and seriously to seek the Lord, and live. Amen.

15. Last Monday I went with Mr. Bassett to preach in a little church lately built under the Helbergh, and though distressed by pains, especially at night and by the rainy weather yesterday, which also prevented the people to meet in larger number, I have great reason to thank the Lord for His strength out of weakness to me, enabling me to preach from John 10.16 with plainness, and to a very attentive audience. But my colleague fell sick after sermon, so much that he was actually unfit to preach! What a mercy that we were not both so much indisposed, and I, poor weakling, helped to perform at least some part of the duty of the day. May our shortcomings be graciously pardoned, and our poor endeavors be owned for the establishing of that congregation also, and the name of the Lord be recorded there. Amen.

20. Yesterday, through mercy, I was helped to preach twice, my colleague being gone to Lansingburgh, but last night and this morning I am full of pains again in my poor bowels. I would humbly pray for relief, both for myself and my dear wife, who is also indisposed of a severe cold with hoarseness. Oh, may I be enabled to suffer and to do the will of the Lord, and to be patient in every

---

627 Ezekiel 4:14.
628 Possibly in Currtown, NY: “As early as 1790 a church was built at Westerlo, as Sprakers or Spracker's Basin was at first called” [montgomery.nygenweb.net/root/curchurch.html]. It is not known why and how this site was first named “Westerlo,” but “Helbergh” may be the Dutch equivalent of “Helderberg” as in the “Helderberg Escarpment,” the name for the area below the four Hilltowns of Berne, Knox, Westerlo, and Rensselaersville in western Albany County. The escarpment is a limestone outcropping or cliff, running north-south, dividing Albany County into the Hudson River Valley below and to the east, and the land in the Helderbergs above and to the west, the forbidden area farmers, tenants on the manor of Rensselaerswyck, fled to in 1776 to sort out whether to support the Revolution or not [Countryman 2003:117]. The Dutch name “Helleberg” or “Hellebergh” means “bright (clear) mountain.” If this is true, then Westerlo may have been in or close to the town that would later bear his name. The minutes of the General Synod of October 1786 report under Outstanding Congregations: “From the Acts of the Rev. Classis of Albany, it appears that the congregation of Niskayuna, and that upon the Halleberg, have subscribed the Articles of Union, which is an occasion of joy to this Rev. Body” [Demarest 1859:150].
629 I have other sheep that do not belong to this fold. I must bring them also, and they will listen to my voice. So there will be one flock, one shepherd.
adversity, waiting for mercy, grace, and strength from the Lord. Blessed Jesus, return in mercy and restore former health and comfort. Pity and pardon our many sins and backslidings, and prepare for all Thy will concerning us. Hear the prayers of Thy people for us, Father of mercies, and may we yet live to glorify the Lord.

October ’90
19. Last Saturday noon I returned from New York, where I was endeavoring, through grace and Divine assistance, to settle the affairs of my father-in-law’s estate on a better footing, and also to promote the prosperity of our Churches, by assisting the Synod then sitting in New York. Blessed be the Lord our God, who teacheth and prospers us in every instance and emergency. I would humbly pray and trust our labor will not be in vain. Three young candidates were examined, and one of them, with two others, was admitted for the ministry. May they all be more and more taught of the Lord, and become useful and successful in their day and station. I was also strengthened out of pains and weakness to preach twice at New York, and once at Flatbush on Long Island, and last Lord’s Day afternoon I was enabled to render thanks unto the Lord for having supported me in the ministry here unto that day, whilst I remembered and reminded my people with gratitude that it was thirty years ago when I first began to preach among them. Preaching on the Fifth Commandment, I endeavored to speak plainly and faithfully, and oh, may the Lord pity poor, unworthy me, and pardon the many sins and shortcomings, the many iniquities and imperfections I am guilty of before Him and His people. I would earnestly entreat the Lord, God, merciful and gracious, to bless the gospel ministry and ministers, preserve their lives, restore precious health, and to lift upon me and my family, my congregation and friends, the light of His Fatherly countenance in Christ Jesus, who is our light, life, hope, and glory. Blessed Jesus, look upon me this morning in mercy, and pity poor, sinful, guilty me. I desire to be Thine in body and soul, for time and all eternity. Forgive my backslidings, and return and restore health of body with the joy of Thy salvation. Hitherto Thou hast been with me and supported me in every time of need. O Lord, leave me not, but carry me safely through this life, and prepare me for Thy self in glory. Bless my dear wife and children. Make us Holy and partakers of Thy Grace, Thy mercy, love, and peace. Hear our prayers, and teach us to cleave unto and to trust in the Lord. May my son become devoted to Thy service, and be called from on High to work in Thy vineyard. O, Father of mercies; accept of my humble petition, and of my surrender in a covenant of life, and salvation in and through Thy dearly beloved Son, our most compassionate Savior and Lord, Jesus Christ, to whom, with Thee and the Holy Spirit, be all the praise now and forever. Amen.
20. Yesterday morning I was called to see Mrs. Wendell, who lay sick of a burning fever. I was rejoiced, however, to find her relating with much gladness

630 Philip “The Signer” Livingston (1716-1778). See note under entry of July 13, 1784.
631 John Frelinghuysen Jackson (1768-1836), Andrew Gray (1764-1819), and Nicholas Van Vranken (1762-1804).
632 Matthew 20:4.
633 Mrs. Wendell – unclear which Mrs. Wendell, as there were several.
that Jesus was hers and she His, and that Mr. Bassett’s preaching had been the means of her conversion. She also showed great affection and gratitude unto me for the many good things she had been taught. I prayed, for and with her, for restoring mercy, and yesterday evening I found her much better, and more composed, when in the morning, being feverish, she expressed her expectation of an immediate departure and going to Christ, and she comforted me and assured me that I and my little flock would also come and be there. I felt myself much affected and could not help reflecting “What a mercy and happiness, when sick and almost flighty, that grace prevails,” and rejoices in the hope of glory. May her precious life be spared and also my dear wife be restored from her present disease. I desire to wait on Thy mercy. O, God of our health and salvation, pity and pardon, Father of mercies, for Jesus’ sake. Amen.

26. Blessed be the Lord, this morning I hear Mrs. W dall was more composed last night and this morning. May her impaired senses and “sweet reason” (as she herself expressed it yesterday) be graciously restored and this affliction be sanctified to the family and others, and oh, may the Father of mercies keep and preserve all His people from the Evil One, and in an evil day make them more than conquerors through Jesus Christ. I desire to wait on the Lord, and pray for wisdom, strength, and direction, in every case and circumstance. May my health be renewed, and my family and people live in His service and to His glory! Fain would I wait patiently on His mercy, and be found in the way of duty and gratitude. I have promised to preach next week in the Boght and to dedicate the new church there. Though I feel indisposed, yet I would look up for grace and Divine assistance. Oh, may I live to perform my engagements also to the congregation at Red Hook. Father of mercies! Pity and pardon my backslidings, and renew strength out of weakness to all Thy ministering servants that are weak and sickly! Spare them for a blessing and comfort to Thy Churches and their families, and prepare us and them for Thy beatific presence in glory. Amen.

N.B. Dominee Hardenbergh, Dominee J. Romeyn, and Light.

28. These two last nights I was very much afflicted by pains in my bowels. May infinite love and mercy remove the present disease, and restore poor me unto more strength of body and mind, and oh, may my disordered soul be also sanctified and

634 Although Bassett’s tenure was controversial after Westerlo’s death, their mutual feelings seem to have been positive. Upon Bassett’s installation in Bushwick, NY, in 1811, it was reported that “while he especially recalled the revered memories of Westerlo and Johnson [= Rev. John Barent Johnson, Westerlo’s successor – RN], the cheek of fervent piety was bedewed with tears” [Stiles 1869:357].

635 Romans 12:12.

636 Red Hook, NY, org. 1788, had Peter De Witt as a minister then, but Red Hook Landing, NY, or Old Red Hook (Lower Red Hook), org. 1766, seems to have had no minister between P. De Witt (1788-89) and Jeremiah Romeyn (1794-1806). John H. Livingston was minister here during the War, from 1781-1783.

637 Dominee Jacob Rutsen Hardenbergh, then minister at Marbletown, NY, Rochester, Accord, NY, Warwarsing, NY, and First, New Brunswick, NJ, and president of Queen’s College (now Rutgers University). Died Nov. 2, 1790 [see entries of November 16 and 28, 1790.]

638 Dominee Jeremiah Romeyn, then minister at Linlithgo, NY.

639 Dominee Peter Leydt (1763-1796), Lic and Ord Synod of Dutch Ref Churches, 1788, and then minister at Ponds, NJ. Did Westerlo refer to the “weak and sickly” in this N.B.? He did not mention Dominee Brandt Schuyler Lupton, who might have died by then.
enabled to trust in the Lord, with whom are the issues of life and death. Blessed Jesus, be Thou my light and life, my strength and hope. Spare me yet, Lord, for a blessing and comfort to my poor family and people, and renew strength out of weakness in and for Thy service. Father of mercies, pity and pardon, and give me Thy Spirit to be instant in prayer. Increase humble trust and confidence in Thee, and grant an answer of prayer in peace. Pardon my backslidings, and restore former mercy and grace. Thanks to the Lord for the rest and sleep of the night past. May the medicine (castor oil) have its salutary effect and my poor bowels find rest and ease to perform their proper functions. Yesterday morning I read of prayer in Boston, and am happy to find that I know something of what that great, good man so plainly teaches. May the spirit of prayer be graciously given to pray instant and fervently and to work out our salvation in Christ Jesus, our Lord. Amen.

30. This day I am 52 years old, and desire to bless the Lord for all His mercies! Though much indisposed of inward pains, I would still wait on the God of all grace and mercy and peace through Jesus Christ, and pray most humbly for pardon of all my sins and shortcomings, and for restoration of health and strength in and for His service. Oh, may the blessed Jesus, in whom is life, be my life and Savior in every time of need, for body and soul, both in time and to all eternity. Unto Thee, O Lord, I desire to leave myself and all mine, in a covenant of peace and eternal life! Spare me yet, Lord, for a blessing to my family in this strange land, and may my dear wife and children be the object of Thy peculiar love and faithfulness, Bless also my friends and congregation. May truth with piety and peace prevail, and this city be filled with Thy knowledge, worship, and glory. Oh, may the Holy Spirit be our comforter and support, in life and death, and cause us to rejoice in the hope of glory. Amen.

November '90

1. I desire to bless the Lord for His aid and assistance yesterday. May our sins against the 7th Commandment, which I explained, be graciously forgiven, and great grace be granted to walk in all the Holy Commandments of the Lord, and oh, may the Spirit of Holiness be poured out upon us and we become Holy in heart and life! I bless the Lord for all His former mercies. May ingratitude be forgiven and we be enabled to acknowledge the Lord in all our ways, who has helped and brought us hitherto. Father of mercies, pity us in our afflictions, and bless my dear wife and children; may our eldest son, Stephen, live before the Lord, and be a father to all the family; spare us yet together, Lord, and restore precious health and strength out of present weakness, and prepare for all Thy Holy Will in time and to all eternity. May our bodies and souls be temples of the Holy Spirit, and kept blameless unto the Day of our Lord and Savior Jesus Christ. Amen. Too theo doxa.

640 Thomas Boston (1676-1732), whose Human Nature in Its Fourfold State Westerlo was reading when he had his rebirth experience on April 20, 1768.
641 Greek [letters]: The salvation of God.
4 Yesterday I preached in the Boght from Malachi 1.11, and though afflicted and weakened by pains in my bowels at Mr. H. Oothout, where my dear colleague and I were friendly entertained the evening before, yet the God of all mercy did not leave nor forsake me when in His work, but strengthened and gave to speak. May the sins and imperfections of our Holy Duties be graciously pardoned, and the Word of salvation prosper, have its course, and be glorified. I have reason to bless the Lord for the beginning of a good work there, I humbly hope, and would pray for the continuation of a blessing on that place and the neighboring congregations. May the newly to be ordained minister prove a real blessing, and his labors be accompanied with the powerful influences of the Holy Spirit. Father of mercies! Pity my poor body, and restore strength equal to day and duty. Increase my humble trust and confidence in Thee, and spare me, unworthy me, in and for the service of Thy Sanctuary! Prepare for all Thy will concerning us, and may Thy name be great and glorious, in all places where it is remembered, especially in this land, through Jesus Christ, our Lord and Savior. Amen.

16. Blessed be the Lord. Last Lord’s Day I was strengthened to preach a sermon from Zechariah 4.6 at the ordination of Reverend Mr. John De Marest, and assisted Dominee Romein, who read the form, in the imposition of hands, the young minister being but last Friday arrived and the weather rainy, which prevented the congregations to attend in such a large number as might be expected otherwise, and required. It was agreed that Dominee Romein should preach in the afternoon, and the young minister postpone his introductory sermon till next Lord’s Day, when he is to preach in the Boght. May the whole have been acceptable to the Lord, and His promise, explained by Dominee Romein from Matthew 28.20, be more and more accomplished and fulfilled throughout all His Churches. I lament, in the meantime, the great loss which our Churches have suffered by the death of our dear and much beloved brother Jacob R. Hardenbergh, minister at New Brunswick and president of Queen’s College. A double loss, for the congregation, and the Academy of our Churches, a great loss, for he was a great and good man. From his early youth devoted to the ministry, as far as I know, he first studied with Dominee John Frelinghuizen, minister at Raritan, and after the death of that pious and zealous man he was chosen his successor, being also married to his worthy relict, a lady of exemplary Godliness.

---

642 For from the rising of the sun to its setting my name is great among the nations, and in every place incense is offered to my name, and a pure offering; for my name is great among the nations, says the Lord of hosts.
643 There is a Hendrick Oothout mentioned in the 1790 Census at Watervliet; Henry Oothout was a member of the Second Congress of the Provincial Convention in 1775.
644 He said to me, “This is the word of the Lord to Zerubbabel: Not by might, nor by power, but by my spirit, says the Lord of hosts.
646 Likely Dirck Romeyn of Schenectady, NY.
647 And teaching them to obey everything that I have commanded you. And remember, I am with you always, to the end of the age.
648 See entries of October 26 and November 28.
649 Dominee Johannes Frelinghuysen (1727-1754), son of Dominee Theodore Jacob Frelinghuysen Sr., and younger brother of Westerlo’s predecessor in Albany, Dominee Theodore Frelinghuysen.
and uncommon knowledge of the Christian religion. Throughout the various scenes and changes of his ministry, he always showed himself to be a man of sound judgment and shining piety, a most useful member of the several ecclesiastical assemblies which he attended and assisted. With his prudent advice and exertions, he was very active in obtaining the charter for Queen’s College, and collecting the necessary subsidies for its support and prosperity, and did his utmost to bring on and to accomplish the Plan of Union between the different and dissenting congregations, called the Conferentie and Coetus, and after that happy event he always prosecuted the whole scheme, both for the Churches and College, with much integrity, fervor, and all possible prudence, being forced by the last war to flee and to leave his congregation at Raritan. He officiated in the congregations near to his father’s seat at Rosendale, and was much blessed in his ministerial labors. At last, the congregation, and the College at Brunswyk united in calling this worthy man and laborious minister, and though but for a few years, both his offices he performed with great care, diligence, and success, the college becoming daily more and more famous and filled with students, and the fair prospect arising for its extensive usefulness especially to our churches, which, in Synod last convened, determined to support it by all means of assistance, and supply to its funds, which are or might be in their power. At the time of the last session of Synod, we had the happiness to see him among us, but in a weak and low state of bodily health, and promised him all the assistance which we could obtain, each from his congregation, to support the college and to promote its interest, continuance and prosperity. His reasonings, though short, were weighty and powerful, his offer with respect to his own salary generous, and his anxiety for that infant seminary truly pious. I rejoice that I have added my poor labors and strained every nerve to procure such promises and engagements, and humbly pray that the Lord, of His infinite mercy, may provide for that college and congregation another such a man as he was, whose death, gracious as it is, is precious in the sight of the Lord and His people, whom I desire to remember as my particular friend and affectionate brother, whose example, in faithfulness and zeal, I would wish to imitate, whose family I love and esteem, and with whom, I hope, through free sovereign mercy and grace, when having finished my course, to be forever in the Mansions of Bliss and Glory, through our Lord and Savior Jesus Christ, to whom be the praise.

21. Yesterday my old aunt Catharine Cuijler, the consort of J. C. Ten Eyck, was buried, and though being last Monday, when she died at Niskayuna, I had not the happiness of attending her at her last period. I humbly hope she has overcome and entered into the rest and joy of the Lord. One thing, which I observed some weeks ago, I must set down as particularly remarkable: when visiting the family, I heard her repeating continually “Abba, Abba,” and it was told me by her

650 Dina Van Bergh (1725-1807), first married to Dominee Johannes Frelinghuysen (1727-1754), while he was a student in the Netherlands. Widowed, she married Dominee Jacob Rutsen Hardenbergh in 1756.
651 Rosendale (Kingston), NY.
652 Catharine Cuijler Ten Eyck (1710-1790), married to Jacob Coenraedt Ten Eyck (1705-1783), mayor of Albany from 1748 to 1750.
653 See entry of January 3, 1785.
husband that she used to cry this “Abba” almost all the day long. I asked her whether she cried thus Abba to God as Father, and she replied with uncommon attention: “O yes, I once had such well from that word, Abba, and felt the love of God,” and fain would I wish to enjoy the same mercy, and I was satisfied and rejoiced, and could not help to praise the loving kindness of the Spirit of Adoption - Romans 8.15 and 27. May we be strengthened in faith and love, and through grace persevere unto the end.

27. Last Lord’s Day I was strengthened out of weakness to preach a charity sermon from Proverbs 19.17, and my people were inclined to give liberally throughout the day for the supply of the poor against the winter. May the Father of mercy graciously accept of this our service, and pity the poor, indigent and sick, myself also, and family! Oh, may mercy be shown unto our souls and bodies for the merits of our Lord and Savior, Jesus Christ! I desire to rejoice in the rich bounties of Divine providence, and may I be enabled to do and to suffer, with Holy Patience and Resignation, the just and Holy Will of the Lord. Blessed be the God of all grace for His preserving care over this city at the late fire in the potash house out of the North Gates in the midst of the night. The wind, having been high throughout the day, was also asleep as it were, and even some water in a cellar of a newly built, unfinished house, the happy means of extinguishing the blazing flames. The Lord accept of our gratitude, and keep us from other accidents and distress. Heal our present disorders, and sanctify us by all His judgments and mercies! I would also pity my poor brother and countryman Isc. Risedik, whose kind letter to me is very distressing. May I live to afford him and his family some relief, and his poverty and affliction prove a blessing to restore him to former usefulness in the Churches, and oh, may all His ministering servants be pitied and obtain mercy and help, in every time of need. Amen.

28. Received yesterday a letter from Mrs. Hardenbergh, informing of the death of her dear husband, in the following words: “On Tuesday, the second November 1790 at four o’clock in the afternoon, it pleased the Lord to deliver him from his agonies and pains, by taking him to Himself. He resigned himself into the hands of that God whom he had so often recommended to his friends and congregation, not alone with a willingness usual for Christians, but seemed to have a clear view of the happiness he was about to enjoy, to such a degree, that he could not keep himself from open raptures and assuring his friends, that he had nearly finished his race on earth, and that the moment of his dissolution was fast approaching, where he would rest from labor and enjoy the blessing he had so long had in view and held up to others. He remained perfectly sensible to the moment of his departure. You may well suppose my situation, having lost one of the tenderest of husbands, my children an affectionate father, and the congregation a lover of their eternal happiness. Had it not been for Divine support, I am sure, I must have sunk under the burden, but thanks be to God, he hath again been faithful to me. May God in mercy supply his place in the House of God, and send forth many faithful shepherds in His vineyard. Remember me in your prayer, that

---

654 Whoever is kind to the poor lends to the Lord, and will be repaid in full.
655 Dominee Isaac Rysdyck, UGroningen 1751; arrived in North America in 1765; Fishkill, NY, Hopewell, NY, New Hackensack, NY, 1772-89.
656 Elsewhere the cause of death is given as tuberculosis.
the Lord may continue His mercies to me a few remaining days in this world of trials, difficulties and distress. I am, Reverend Sir, with esteem, your afflicted friend, Dina Hardenbergh. I desire to console this afflicted family, when at the same time I rejoice in the comfortable exit of my dear brother. May this animate me, poor me, and others of His servants in the work of the Lord and we be found faithful unto death. Father of mercies, pity Thy Churches, spare Thy servants, strengthen, support and sanctify them and me in particular, with others who are weak. Encourage our hearts and hands, and bless our labors. Raise up one from among us to supply the double vacancy, and in wrath. Remember mercy towards that family, congregation and college, which lament this great and gracious loss. May my letter to the widow be blessed to her soul, and I be spared graciously to and with my family. Blessed Jesus, may my unworthy prayers be heard and answered, also for Zion’s prosperity here and elsewhere, and my latter end be peace and joy, in believing through the Holy Ghost. Amen.

29. Yesterday, through Divine mercy, I was again strengthened to preach on the Tenth Commandment, but in pains, and last night my weak bowels were much disordered! Oh, may mercy abound, and strength be restored for the service of the Lord’s Table! I desire humbly to wait on the Lord, and to continue to remember His gracious and glorious name. May all my sins and shortcomings be graciously forgiven, and I be enabled to prepare my own heart for the partaking and administration of that Holy Ordinance. I desire to bless the Lord that we are still the living monuments of His sparing goodness! Oh, may my bodily health and ease in my bowels be restored, and I yet sing of mercy, in the land of the living - in Jesus is life. Amen.

30. This morning I received a letter from R. R. Livingston informing us of his worthy parent’s death, my dear uncle and affectionate friend. I wrote a letter of condolence to him on December 1, and the family being prevented to attend the funeral, may this letter be better than my attendance, and be blessed to them, in order to remember his virtues and to promote, like their father, the interest of the Church. I rejoice in the prospect of receiving some new members, who offered themselves yesterday evening to be privately instructed. May my poor body be restored to health and be enabled to perform the duties of my station. Fain would I pray for Zion’s prosperity, and the success of education in this city. May the evening rejoice in the exercises of speaking in public. I desire to wait and to hope. Spes alit.

December ’90

2. Last evening I attended the speaking of the scholars of our Academy in the City Hall, and had reason to bless the Lord for the improvement of the pupils, and especially of my son. May the Father of mercies bless their early education,

---

657 See entry under note of November 16.
658 Robert R. Livingston (1746-1813). After serving in the Continental Congress (1775), he helped write the New York Constitution. He was a member of the Committee of Five that drafted the Declaration of Independence. His father, Robert Livingston (1708-1790), was a judge and the third Lord of Livingston Manor.
659 Latin: hope sustains.
660 Rensselaer Westerlo is then 14 years old.
and sanctify their different talents for the real benefit of the Church or commonwealth. I desire to devote my own to the service of the Sanctuary, if it might please the Lord to incline his heart to the ministry. My soul would rejoice if the Spirit of the Lord would be graciously pleased to renew him in the spirit of his mind, and make him savingly acquainted with the truth as it is in Jesus. Heavenly Father, accept of me and mine in the Beloved, and grant us Thy grace, to live soberly, righteously, and Godly in this present world. Oh, pity Thy unworthy servant, and remove pains and weaknesses from my poor body. Enable me to perform the duties of my station, and be Thou my merciful physician in Christ. Pardon my backslidings, and heal my soul also. Support and comfort me and all Thy afflicted ones. Encourage our hearts to believe and not to be afraid. Oh, make us more than conquerors through Jesus Christ. May we with gratitude remember His dying redeeming love, and receive a blessing and righteousness from our God. May new influences be given from on High, and present sorrows be swallowed up in the hope of future glory! Blessed Jesus, Thou Savior of the lost and helpless, I would be Thine. Oh, may I cleave unto Thee and lean upon Thee, as the Beloved of my soul. Bless me and my dear consort, make us thankful, and cause us to approach, that we may dwell in Thy Tabernacle, and be satisfied with the fatness of Thy House. We thank Thee, Lord, for restoring mercy, and every bounty of Thy liberal hand. Spare us yet together, and may all our family be Thine, now and forever. Amen.

4. Blessed be the Father of mercies that I am still living to praise His name. Though much in pain last night, I preached yesterday the preparation sermon, received some members, and this morning I would humbly wait for mercy and strength out of weakness. O Lord, pity a poor, painful body and distressed mind, and restore former comfort and support. May we go up to Thy court, and enjoy Thy presence there. Thy will be done. Teach me to submit and be patient in tribulation, but grant help in this time of need, for Christ's sake. Amen.

P.S. Just now Mr. Stephen Van Rensselaer tells me that Dominee Rysdyk is also dead. He died very suddenly, they say. Oh, may the Lord spare His servants, and I experience His healing mercy. Last night I had, when asleep, a sudden cold chill and was awakened by the thought that I was struck with an apoplexy. Oh, may the Lord hear my silent prayer, and prepare for all His will and work, through boundless free mercy and sovereign grace. May I live a life of faith and Holiness, and be found in peace. Amen.

---

661 Psalm 65:4: Happy are those whom you choose and bring near to live in your courts. We shall be satisfied with the goodness of your house, your holy temple. [Psalm 36:8: They shall be abundantly satisfied with the fatness of Thy house.]

662 Stephen Van Rensselaer III.

663 'Apoplexy' is an old-fashioned medical term, which can be used to mean 'neurological impairment.' It is likely that Westerlo linked this to his father's paralysis towards the end of his life. Presbyterian minister Matthew Henry (1662-1714) died of apoplexy when he was 52. Westerlo had his account of his father, Philip Henry's Life, in his collection.
Appendix 2 Books in Westerlo’s Collection

Among the Westerlo Family Papers in the Albany Institute of History and Art in Albany, NY, Box 2 F5, a handwritten document, “Register van Boeken met desselver Prijzen in de Bibliotheek van Do. E. Westerlo anno 1771 d 2 maij” [Register of books and their prices in the library of the Reverend Eliardus Westerlo, 2 May 1771], displays a list of 358 books in folio, quarto, octavo and duodecimo size. There is evidence that he did not include all the books in his possession, and that he revisited the list between 1771 and 1789, adding books and crossing others out, so that the accuracy of the number for the original year is in question.

This appendix will shed more light on the books on Westerlo’s 1771 document (List 1). List 2 shows books with an indication that they belonged to Westerlo, which can be found in libraries today, which confirms Westerlo’s library grew after 1771, as his Memoirs indicate. This list includes the books that Mrs. Jane Lansing Westerlo (1785-1871) donated to the New York State Library in 1852 following the death of her husband, Eliardus’ son Rensselaer, and the ones she donated to the Peter Hertzog Theological Hall Library in New Brunswick, NJ on March 31, 1868, when she was 83.

List 3 contains only those books Westerlo mentioned in his Memoirs, but which are not known to have been in his possession.

In May 1771, the month he drew up his “Register,” Westerlo had been in Albany almost 13 years. He was still a bachelor. It is unclear how he acquired most of his books, but it is possible that, as the only son in the ministry, he obtained his father’s books after his death in 1766.

He also may have obtained some books as the minister in Albany, either those left behind by his predecessor, Theodorus Jacobus Frelinghuysen, Jr., or given by members of the congregation. He also possessed the handwritten sermons of Cornelis Van Santvoord (1686-1752), minister on Staten Island, NY (1718-1742) and then in Schenectady, NY, until his death.

Most notably, Albertoma’s Uittreksel van de Leere der Waarheid was not included. There is at least one book on the list, J. C. Struchtmeyer’s Rudimenta Linguae Graecae, that was not published until 1784.

These books have been lost, most likely in the fire that swept through the New York State Archives in 1911. In 1899, the Senate of the State of New York reported it had “a “collection of the writings of the Rev. Eliardus Westerlo in the Dutch and Latin languages [which] was given to the Library by Mrs. Rensselaer Westerlo” [Documents 1899:210]. Corwin makes mention of “250 volumes of Theological Works in the Dutch language, from the Library of the Rev. Eliardus Westerlo, given to General Synod by his son, Rensselaer Westerlo,” in 1852, but it is unclear where these books are today. [Corwin 1906:791].

How these sermons [see Appendix 3] ended up in Westerlo’s hands may be explained in his Memoirs, in which he indicated having purchased items out of Van Santvoord’s legacy, possibly in the Netherlands. Van Santvoord did not think much of his manuscripts, and his will contains the text “My manuscripts being not of much worth to my children, but my translations of Spanheim upon Psalm 14 is to be for my sister or her husband […].”

---

664 Most notably, Albertoma’s Uittreksel van de Leere der Waarheid was not included. There is at least one book on the list, J. C. Struchtmeyer’s Rudimenta Linguae Graecae, that was not published until 1784.

665 These books have been lost, most likely in the fire that swept through the New York State Archives in 1911. In 1899, the Senate of the State of New York reported it had “a “collection of the writings of the Rev. Eliardus Westerlo in the Dutch and Latin languages [which] was given to the Library by Mrs. Rensselaer Westerlo” [Documents 1899:210]. Corwin makes mention of “250 volumes of Theological Works in the Dutch language, from the Library of the Rev. Eliardus Westerlo, given to General Synod by his son, Rensselaer Westerlo,” in 1852, but it is unclear where these books are today. [Corwin 1906:791].

666 How these sermons [see Appendix 3] ended up in Westerlo’s hands may be explained in his Memoirs, in which he indicated having purchased items out of Van Santvoord’s legacy, possibly in the Netherlands. Van Santvoord did not think much of his manuscripts, and his will contains the text “My manuscripts being not of much worth to my children, but my translations of Spanheim upon Psalm 14 is to be for my sister or her husband […].”
The books that I have traced, indicated by the word “found” on List 1, and given only by author and title on List 2, show the name E. Westerlo, handwritten on the title page. Westerlo did not write notes in any of his books. Why he drew up the 1771 list is unknown. In view of the prices he included for each book, and the transactions mentioned, “sold,” “loaned,” but also “lost,” it must have been simply to keep track of his books but it is clear he revisited the list from time to time: he sold some books to Dominee (Nicholas) Lansing (1748-1835), whom he trained for the ministry during the 1770s, and who was not licensed to preach until 1780.

Westerlo arranged the books by size: folio, quarto, octavo, duodecimo. For each he estimated its value, but the accuracy of the prices cannot be ascertained. The information is not relevant for this study, and it has not been transcribed here. Within each size there does not seem to be any order, and the numbering in the list was not flawless. For the sake of today’s reader, I have put all the books in alphabetical order by author, including an indication of each book’s size.

As much as possible I have added information about each book and its author(s), with the caveat that the particular edition of each book could not be ascertained if Westerlo’s copy has not been traced.

1. Books claimed by Eilardus Westerlo to be in his possession on May 2, 1771 and thereafter


667 The letters O, F, Q and D refer to the size [octavo, folio, quarto, and duodecimo, respectively], which was Westerlo’s means of cataloguing his books. The number indicates the number Westerlo used to put these titles in order. The “?” is reserved for book numbers that were (incorrectly) added later. The list concludes with an indication of which numbers Westerlo skipped. The word “found” serves to identify the books that have been found thusfar in libraries today.


Q163. Arndt, Johann (1555-1621), *Vier Boecken van het Waere Christendom*. Amsterdam: Dirck Pietersz. Pers and Jacob Lescaille. 1647. [Translated by Uncle Jacob Dircksz.]


F28. Bates, William (1625-1699), *The Works of the Late Reverend and Learned William Bates, D.D., Containing [...] to which Are Added, Two Discourses Never Before Published [...] also Some Account of the Author’s Life and Character, in a Funeral

---

668 The Short Title Catalogue Netherlands gives “Jodocus Van Lodenstein et al.” as the authors, and “een liefhebber der waare godtvuchtigheid” as the editor of this work.
Sermon Preach’d by the Reverend Mr. Howe [...]. London: B. Aylmer and J. Robinson. 1700.669


O79. Biblia Latina.


Q100. Binchius, Johannes (1586-1671), Mellificium Theologicum ad Disputandum et Concionandum Proficum. Amsterdam: Johannes Janssonius Jr. 1658.


Q81. Bochart, Samuel (1599-1667), Geographia Sacra, seu Phaleg et Canaan.

669 Likely collated with Burnet’s An Exposition of the Thirty-Nine Articles and Scott’s The Christian Life.

670 It is uncertain that this is the author Westerlow was referring to. The first 5-volume edition only appeared in 1803, by St. George Tucker, which is still in use today, known as the American Blackstone. Historic Cherry Hill owns a 1783 copy of Blackstone’s book “in Four Books” [Jackson 1979:2].

242


---

671 Although there is no doubt Westerlo read Boston’s *Human Nature in Its Fourfold State* and later his *Memoirs*, it is not all certain whether he owned a copy of these books, and if so, in what kind of edition.

672 Westerlo sometimes crossed out and added or simply added a book under the same number.


Q115. Burman, Franciscus (1671-1719), De Harmonie ofte Overeenstemminge der Vier H. Evangelisten [...]. Amsterdam: Jacobus Borstius. 1713. Part I. found


F10. Buxtorf, Johannes (1564-1629), Lexicon Hebraicum. [No folio edition found].674


Q86. Bynaeus, Anthonius (1654-1698), De Morte Jesu Christi. Amsterdam: Gerardus Borstius. 1691. 3 Volumes.


Q88. Bynaeus, Anthonius (1654-1698), Twee Boeken over de Geboorte en Verhandeling over de Besnydenis van Jesus Christus, uyt Joodze, Romeinze, en Andere Oudheden. 's-Gravenhage: Johannes Kitto. 1710. Translated by Frederik Wilhelm Westhovius. found

F25. Calov, Abraham (1612-1686), Biblia Illustrata. Frankfurt a/Main:

675 Likely collated with Bates’ Works and Scott’s The Christian Life.
674 Possibly [Westerlo’s] notes in manuscript on the Buxtorf Lexicon in octavo [O71].
Balthasar Christofor Wust. 1672. Volumes 1 & 3 [of 5].


F5. Chemnitz, Martin (1522-1586), Polykarp Leyser (1690-1728) and Johann Gerhard (1582-1637), *Harmoniae Evangelicae [...]*. Geneva: Jacob Berjon. 1628. 2 Volumes.


Q125. Cremer, Bernard Sebastiaan (1683-1750), *De Goddelyke Toebereiding ende Verseelging der Gelovigen tot eene Salige Zielsverhuysing ende Opstandinge uyt den Dooden [...] Geleert en Bevestigt volgens de Leere van Paulus over 2 Cor. 5:1-10 [...] Tegen [...] Thomas Burnet*. Amsterdam: Hendrik Vieroot. 1741. found


O94. De Ronde, Lambertus (1720-1795), The True Spiritual Religion, or Delightful Service of the Lord, with Fear, Solely Due and Acceptable unto the Most Holy and Glorious God, as Distinguished from Idolatrous Heathenism, Legal Judaism, and Lofty Pharisaism in Two Discourses, on the Address of Christ's Ministers, to the Enemies of His Kingdom. [...]. To which is Added, a Discourse upon the True and Unfeigned Repentance of Job [...]. New York: John Holt. 1767. “Sent to Joh. Lansing Junr. Nov 1789”


Q47. Dix, Petrus (1680 fl), Theologiae Theoretico-Practicae, sub Prelo


Q127. D’Outrein, Johannes (1662-1722), De Groote Nuttigheyt der Catechisation. Dordrecht: Joannes Van Braam. 1704. [crossed out.]

D’Outrein, Johannes (1662-1722), De Sendbrief van Paulus aan de Hebreun. Ontleeted, Uitgebreid en Verklaart. Amsterdam: Jacobus Borstius. 1711-1717. 3 Volumes. [not 3, but 4 separate volumes!]


O63. Driessen, Antonius (1684-1748), Evangelische Zedekunde Opgemaakt

675 Catharine Westerlo (Eilardus’s wife or daughter) owned a 1782 copy of Doddridge’s Some Remarkable Passages of the Honourable Col[onel] James Gardiner […] [Jackson 1979:3-4].


O15. Ewald, Wilhelm Ernst (1704-1741), Veertien Betrachtingen, over de Voorboonden der Eeuwigheid, dat is over de Opstanding der Dooden en het Laatste Oordeel: tot een Vervolg van de Elf Betrachtingen, over het Sterven en den Doodt des Menschen, van Wylen den Heer Professor Fr. Adolf Lampe. Amsterdam:  

---  

676 Professor of Philosophy at Groningen, 1728-1765.
Marten Schagen, Adriaan Wor, Erven Gerard Onder de Linden, and Hendrik Vieroot. 1735. Translated from the German by Isaak Le Long.


O69. Florus, Lucius Annius (fl 120-130), *Historia Romana*. Franeker: Hansonius Hagenaar. 1690. [“Lost.”]


Q93. Geierus, Martinus (1614-1680), *Commentarius in Psalmos Davidis*. Amsterdam: Johannes Wolters. 1695. 3 Volumes. [crossed out.] [folio - also for 1695 Amsterdam edition by P. and I. Blaev]


677 Professor of Theology at Groningen, 1735-1765.

678 Westerlo indicated he owned six volumes, of the series *Miscellanea (Duisburgensia et) Groninganae*, but not which ones. Included are all the articles Gerdes wrote for the series.
'Ecloga Dissertationum Theologico-Philologicarum Excerptarum,' I-4: 670-718.


'Ecloga Dissertationum Theologico-Philologicarum Excerptarum,' II-1:157-194.


'Alethophili Sinceri Responsio ad Questionem Moshemianam,' II-2: 398-400.

'Observationum Miscellanearum ad Historiam Isaaci Στρωµατεύς L. R.,' II-3: 537-553.

'Повідомлів Disputationum Theologico-Philologicaem Excerptarum Manipulus,' II-4: 695-734.


'Disputationum Biga ad Locum Ps. XXII:23-32,' I-1, 2:150-163.

'Oratio Inauguralis de Unctione, quae Fideles Docet Omnia,' I-1, 2: 163-173.

'Disputatio Historico-Theologica de Synagoga Libertinorum ad Actor VI:9,' I-3: 528-538.


'Memoriae Virorum Quorundam C[larissimis] Proximis Annis Fato Suo Functorum,' II-1-4: 112-158.


'Spicilegium Librorum Quarundam Rarioorum in Catalogo Vogtiano Omisessorum,' II-1-4: 643-706.

'Continuatio Spicilegii Librorum Rarioorum,' III-1, 2: 65-123, 172.

'Observato de Supplementis ad Historiam Pauli Sarpii Tridentinam,' III-1, 2: 123-156.


'Jacobi Gilloti Epistolaram Gallicarum ad Josephum Scaligerum Datarum Heptas cum Notis Historiam Literariam Illustratam,' III-1, 2: 317-352.


'Narratio Historica Nuperi Crypto-Socinianismi Frisici Mennonitarum Cumprimis Coetibus Infesti,' III-3, 4: 609-643.


'Lectori Benevolo,' IV-1: no page number.


'Introductio in Historiam Reformationis Ecclesiasticam,' IV-3, 4: 515-528.

'Excursus Apologeticus, quo Censoris cajusdam Importuni φλυαρίαι Denudantur et Refelluntur,' IV-3, 4: 529-543.

'Daniel Gerdesii Labores Nuper Publicati,' IV-3, 4: 543-545.

'Aantekeningen bij Georgii Pasorius Epistola ad Henricum Altingium ex Mss.,' IV-3, 4: 663-671.


251


Q146. Gürtler, Nicolaus (1654-1711), *Origines Mundi & in eo Regorum, Rerum publicarum Populorum* [...]. Amsterdam: Gerard, Rudolf, and Henricus Wetstein. 1708.


Q102. Hartman, Nikolaas (1677-1746), *Huisbybel*. [Westerlo indicated 8 Volumes. Six have been found] (all second editions, Zwolle: Joannes Carolus Royaards. 1745):

- *Huys-bybel over de Propheet Esaia*. Volume IV.
- *Huys-bybel over de Handelingen der Apostelen, en de Brief van Paulus aan de Romeinen*. Volume VII.
Huys-bybel over de Brieven van Paulus, Beginnende met die aan de Filippiens en Eindigende met die aan de Hebreen. Volume VIII.


O115. Heumann, Christophe August (1681-1764), Conspectus Reipublicae Literariae, sive, Via ad Historiam Literarum Juventuti Studiosae Aperta. Hanover: Jakob Foerster and Son. 1726.


O30. Hillers, Henricus (1734? -1787), Bovennatuurkundig Vertooq waar in dat
geen, 'twelk Twyfieagtig is in de Vraag Aangaande de Geschapene Beste Werelt, Opgeheldert Wort.\textsuperscript{679} Groningen: Hajo Spandaw. 1755.

Q17. Hoogvliet, Arnold (1687-1763), Abraham, de Aartsvader, in XII Boeken. Rotterdam: Jan Daniel Beman. 1728.


Q151. Hottinger, Johann Heinrich (1620-1667), Κτισις Εξαηµερος, Id est Historiae Creationis Examen Theologico-philologicum ita Institutum [...]. Heidelberg: Samuel Broun. 1659.


Q79. Huet, Pierre Daniel (1630-1721), Demonstratio Evangelica. Amsterdam: Dirck and Hendrick Boom; Gillis and Johannes Janssonius Van Waesberge. 1680. 2 Volumes. [given in STCN as 8°]

O131. Ikenius, Conrad (1689-1753), Antiquitates Hebraicæ Secundium

\textsuperscript{679} Disputatio defended on 11 December 1754, presided by Nicolaus Engelhard (1696-1765).


Q51. Kulenkamp, Gerard (1700-1775), De Ware Boetvaardigheid Vertoont in de Boetvaardige David of [...] Zakelyke Verklaring van den Listen Psalm. Amsterdam: Adriaan Wor, Erven Gerard Onder de Linden, and Gerardus Borstius. 1743.

O68. Kulenkamp, Gerard (1700-1775), De Naakt Ondekte Enthusiastery, Geest-dryvery [...] der Zogenaamde Herrnhuthers [...] ten Toon Gestelt [...] tot Waarschouwinge tegen die Lieden. Amsterdam: Adriaan Wor and Erven Gerard Onder de Linden. 1739. found

Q6. Lampe, Friedrich Adolf (1683-1729), Uitlegging van het Evangelie van den H. Johannes. Amsterdam: Antony Schoonenburg. 1727. 3 Volumes. [This was crossed out, but added: “the same in Latin”]


255


O5. Lampe, Friedrich Adolf (1683-1729), *Balsem uit Gilead, tegen Aanstootende Siekten*. Amsterdam: Antony Schoonenburg. 1719. Translated from the German by Isaak Le Long. [*“Lost.”*]


O27. La Placette, Jean (1639-1718), *De Christelyke Zede-kunde tot Drie Voorname Pligten Gebragt, als het Berouw der Zondaaren, de Volstandigheyt der Geregtveerdigen, en de Voortgangen die deze in de Godvrugt Moeten Doen*. Amsterdam: Nicolaas Ten
Hoorn. 1718. Translated by Jacob Schoolhouder. Volume I.

Leighton, Robert (1611-1684) *Theological Lectures: Read in the Publick Hall of the University of Edinburgh: together with Exhortations to the Candidates for the Degree of Master of Arts […] to which are Added, Rules and Instructions for a Holy Life […]*. London: D. Wilson. 1763. [”by Mr. Judge Livingston”].


Lexicon Hebraicum et Graecum. Mss. 2 Volumes.

Lightfoot, John (1602-1675), *Opera Omnia*. Franeker: Johannes Leusden. 1699. 2 Volumes.


Lydias, Jacobus (1610-1679), *De Heylige Stryden, ofte Verhandelinge vande Strijperken en Loopbanen der Grieken en Romeynen, en het Gene daar in Gebruikelijk was […]*. Rotterdam: Reinier Van Doesburg. 1703. Annotated by Johannes Lomeier. Translated by Adamus Van Halen.


Marsham, John (1602-1685), *Canon Chronicus Aegyptiacus, Ebraicus*,

---


Q45. Melchior, Johannes (1646-1689), Opera Omnia. Franeker: Jacobus Horreus. 1706. 2 Volumes.


O34. Michaelis, Johann Heinrich (1668-1738), Biblia Hebraica, ex Aliquot Manuscriptis et Compluribus Impressis Codicibus, Ite Masora tam Edita, quam Manuscripta [...]. Halle: Orphanotropheus. 1720. 2 Volumes.

Q72. Mill, David (1692-1756), De Grote Werken en Aanbiddelyke Wegen des Heeren volgens den CIV. en CV. Psalm, Onleedt en Verklart. Amsterdam: Jacobus Loveringh. 1752. found

Q73. Mill, David (1692-1756), De Ware Wysheit op Haren Tijt Sprekende of Leerredenen Zynen Leerlingen tot een Voorbeelt [...] Voorgestelt. ’s-Gravenhage: Ottho and Pieter Van Thol. 1748.

Q122. Mobachius, Joachim (1699-1790), De Langh Gewenschte en Vast Aenstaende Bekering van het Volk der Jooden [...] Vertoond, in eene Kortbondige Verklaring [...] van Jeremias XXXI. Utrecht: Jacob Van Poolsum. 1746. First Volume. [crossed out.]

O84. Mosheim, Johann Lorenz (1693-1755), Historia Tartarorum Ecclesiastica: Adiecta est Tartariae Asiaticae, Secundum Recentiores Geographos in Mappa Delineatio. Helmstädt: Friedrich Christian Weygand. 1741. 5 Volumes. ["1 Volume at D. Miller"].

---

881 "In Niskayuna, NY."


Q55. Noordbeek, Elbertus (ca.1645-1720), *Beknoopte Uitlegginge van de Prophetie Jeremie*. Franeker: Leonard Strick. 1701. **found**


D17. Pearsall, Richard (1698-1762), Reliquiae Sacrae: or, Meditations on Select Passages of Scripture; and Sacred Dialogues between a Father and his Children. London: Buckland. 1765.


Q144. Pfanner, Tobias (1641-1716), Systema Theologiae Gentilis Purioris Qua Quam Prope ad Veram Religionem Gentiles Accesserint per Cuncta Fereajus Capita, ex ipsis Praecipuë illorum Scriptis Ostenditur. Basel: Johann Hermann Widerhold. 1679.


O39. Rambach, Johann Jakob (1693-1735), Institutiones Hermeneuticae


F27. Rider, William (1723-1785), *Bible*. 3 Volumes b Guinery. [crossed out]


O103. Robertson, William (1721-1793), *The history of Scotland, during the Reigns of Queen Mary and of King James VI: till his Accession to the Crown of England; with a Review of the Scotch History Previous to that Period; and an Appendix Containing Original Papers*. London: A. Millar. 1759.

Q64. Röell, Herman Alexander (1653-1718), *Commentarius in Principium Epistolae ad Ephesios*. Utrecht: Willem Van de Water/Amsterdam: Jacobus Borstius. 1715.

O46. Röell, Herman Alexander (1653-1718), *Dissertationes Philosophicae: de

---

683 Professor Paul Chevallier (1722-1796) taught hermeneutics at the University of Groningen based on Rambach’s book.


O70. Sánchez De las Brozas, Francisco (1523-1601), Minerva, sive De Causis Latinae Linguae Commentarius. Amsterdam: Joost Pluymer. 1664. Annotated by Gasparus Scioopius.


Q154. Schroeder, Nicolaus Wilhelm (1721-1798), In Jesaias Capittel 22. Mss.


Q156. Schroeder, Nicolaus Wilhelm (1721-1798), In Nahum. Mss.


N. W. Schroeder, M.A., Philipps-Universität Marburg 1743, was a professor of Greek and Oriental Languages at the University of Groningen (1747-1798), and Westerlo must have kept his notes from Schroeder’s lectures, as these titles have not appeared in print.

262


O107. Sleidanus, Johann (1506-1556), Commentariorum de Statu Religionis & Reipublicae, Carolo Quinto Caesare, Libri XXVI. Strasbourg: Theodosius Rihelius. 1555.


O42. Spanheim, Friedrich (1632-1701), Brevis Introductio ad Historiam

---

685 Likely collated with Bates’ Works and Burnet’s An Exposition of the Thirty-Nine Articles.

263


F15. [Een Groote Statenbijbel.
F16. [Een Groote Statenbijbel. [“sold.”]


Q40. Stock, Christiaan (1672-1733), Algemeen Leerredenkundige Woordenboek; of Ryk Voorraat tot de Geestelyke en Wereldtykse Welsprekendhett. Amsterdam: Adriaan Wor en Gerd Onder de Linden. 1738. Translated from the German by Boudewyn Ter Braak. [crossed out] [“Sold to D. Lansing.”]

O43. Stock, Christian (1672-1733), Lexicon Hebraicon & Graecis: Clavis
Linguae Sanctae I. Veteris Testamenti; II. Novi Testamenti.

Amsterdam: Abraham Van Someren. 1700-1701. 2 Volumes. ["I lost by Judge Livingston."]


Q85. Svicerus, Johann Heinrich [Schweitzer] (1644-1705), In Epistolam ad Colossenses Commentarius Critico-Exegeticus Theologiae Christianae Compendium. Zürich: David Gessner. 1699.


Q166. Turretinus, Franciscus (1623-1687), Fanerosis the Pisteos [...] sive Elucidationis de Fidei et Religionis Christianae Necessitate et Veritate Exercitatio Prima [...]. Geneva: Jean De Tournes. 1657.

Q54. Ulrich, Johann Jakob (1683-1731), De Hoogste Wyshet op de Hoogtens

886 It is likely that Westerlo owned a copy, a schoolbook, of an earlier edition of Struchtmeyer’s Rudimenta. Noordegraaf shows that Scheidius (1742-1794), who studied theology at Groningen, where Johannes Daniel Van Lennep [1724-1771] was his professor of Greek and Latin (1752-1767), published an “adapted version” of Struchtmeyer’s book in 1784, which Scheidius “ad systema analogiae a Tiberio Hemsterhusio primum inventae effinxit et passim emendavit” [Noordegraaf 1996: 220].

O113. Ursinus, Johann Heinrich (1608-1666), Arboretum Bibliicum, in Quo Arbores & Fructices Passim in S. Literis Occurrentes [...]. Nürnberg: Johann Tauber. 1663.


Q24. Van Alphen, Hieronymus Simons (1665-1742), Danielis IXe. Hoofdstuk, en Bysonder de LXX Jaaren der Babylonische Veroestinghen, en de LXX Weeken Bestemd ter Aanbrenginge van het Waare Heyl, over Daniels Volk en Heylige Stad; Verklaard, en de Gronden der Tijd-reekeninghen Aangewezen. Amsterdam: Jacobus Borstius. 1716. found


Q76. Van den Honert, Joan (1693-1758), Leerstukken der Voorbeeldige, Zinnebeeldige, en Prophetische Godgeleertheid. Leiden: Samuel Luchtmans. 1732. Translated from the Latin by Anthoni Stochius. found

Q179. Van den Honert, Joan (1693-1758), Het Geloov der Vaderen, ten Spore der Kinderen, door Paulus den Apostel, Beschreven en Vereewigd, in het Elvde Hoofdstuk van den Brief aan de Hebreeuen. En, naar het Beloop van dat Hoofdstuk, en de
Overeenstemming der Andere Heilige Boeken, Verklaard.
Leiden: Johannes Hasebroek and Adrianus Bonte. 1753.


O59. Van den Honert, Taco Hajo (1666-1740), De Messias, Verheerlikt aan des Heeren Regterhand, [...] ter Wederlegging van de Latere Jooden [...] Voorgedraagen in eene Schrift-maatige Verklaaringe van den CXden Psalm [...]. Amsterdam: Rudolf and Gerard Wetstein. 1714. found

O60. Van den Honert, Taco Hajo (1666-1740), Het Hooge-Priesterschap van Christus naar de Ordening van Melchisedek, door eene Ontleding en Verklaaring van het Sevende Hoofd-stuk in Paulus Send-brief aan den Hebrew, Open Gelegt. Amsterdam: Rudolf and Gerard Wetstein. 1712. found


O51. Van Eenhoorn, Wilhelmus (1691-1759), Neotês Christianikê ofte

---

This is one of the very few non-religious books in Westerlo’s collection. On May 1, 1866, “at a stated meeting of the New-York Historical Society [...] Mr John Romeyn Brodhead submitted the following resolution which was adopted: ‘Resolved that the thanks of the Society be presented to Mrs. Jane Westerlo, for her gift of Hooft’s History [Pieter Corneliszoon Hooft’s Nederlandsche Historien. Amsterdam: J. J. Schipper. 1656] and of Bor’s translation of Cave’s Lives [William Cave’s Kerkelyke Oudheden, of Beschrijving van het Leven, Bedriift, Doed en Schriften der Voornaamste Vaderen die Gebloeyd hebben in de Vierde Eeuw [...]}. Utrecht: François Halma and Willem Van de Water. 1698. Translated by Salomon Bor] to the Library of the Society [Misc Folder 13, Historic Cherry Hill, Albany, NY]. These books, one of which was non-religious in content, may have belonged to Eilardus Westerlo.
Christelyke Jonkheit, waar in van de Jonkheit in het Gemen, van het Bestaan, de Plichten, en Opvoeding der Jeugd in het Byzonder Gehandelt word. Waar in ook Vier der Gedenkweerdigste Dingen op die Stoffe Betrekkelyk, volgens Prediker XI. 8, 9, 10, en Prediker XII. I, Uitvoerig Verklارد, en Nadrukkelyk Toegepast Worden [...] . Amsterdam: Adriaan Wor. 1754. Second edition. 3 Volumes. [all three volumes]


Q57. Van Leeuwen, Gerbrandus (1643-1721), 't Gelove en de Betragtinge der Heiligen, onder een Schriftmatige Verhandeling van den Send-brief Pauli aan den Romeynen, uit d'Eersten Gronden Ontdeckt. Amsterdam: Abraham Wolfgang. 1688. 3 Volumes. [crossed out.]


Q121. Van Staveren, Johannes (1662-1724), De Segevierende Uittoeg en


Q14. Van Til, Salomon (1643-1713), Commentarius in Quator Pauli Epistolas, nempe Priorem ad Corinthios, Ephesios, Philippenses ac Colossenses, [...]. Amsterdam: Gerard Onder de Linden. 1726.


Q17. Van Til, Salomon (1643-1713), Het Euangelicum des H. Apostels Matthei [...] door Kort-bondige Aantekeningen Geopent. Amsterdam: Gerard Borstius and the widow of Johannes Van Someren. 1683. [“sold.”]


Q20. Van Til, Salomon (1643-1713), Methodus Concionandi: Illustrata

269
Commentariis & Exemplis, Quibus Additae Sunt Ejusdem Auctoris Bibliotheca Theologica, et Aliae Dissertationes. Utrecht: Jacob Van Poolsum. 1719. ["by Van Bunschoten."]


Q30. Vitringa, Campegius (1659-1722), Ἀνακρίσις Ἀποκάλυψιος Ἰωάννης Ἀποστολι ὑπερ τινι ὑποθέσεων Διληταριὰ Διερείρησιν. Franeker: François Halma. 1705.


Q36. Voget, Albert (1695-1771), Schriftmaatige Verhandelingen over

---

688 Professor of Theology and Near-Eastern Languages at Groningen, 1717-1745.

270


Q117. Westerbaen Wz., Kornelis (1690-1774), *Algemeene Histori, Behelzende een Bericht van Alle Volken en de Zaeken, onder hen Voorgevallen, sedert het Begin der Wereld tot deezen Tijd toe, [...] Beschreeven door een Gezelschap van Geleerde Mannen in Engeland*. Utrecht: Herman Besseling. 1736. [“Translated by Westerbaen”] [“5 parts”].


Q90. Zimmermann, Johann Jakob (1695-1756), *Dissertatio in Qua Probatur Examen Religionis quod Secundum Protestantium Principia, Omnibus est Institutedum [...].* Zürich: David Gessner. 1745. [8°]

In his handwritten *Register of Books*, Westerlo skipped 116, 131-139, and 176 among the quartos, and 64 and 128 among the octavos.

272
2. Books having belonged to Eilardus Westerlo found in libraries today


S2. Alardin, Kasparus (1658-1692), De Geluksaligheyd van den Wegh der Rechtveerdige. Amsterdam: Jacobus Borstius. [title page missing, where EW’s signature could have been; given the spelling of the title, this was the 6th or 7th edition, 1732 or 1738, respectively]


A1. Annotationes Quaedam in Goodwini Mosem & Aaronem. Mss. [according to note on page 1 written down by Isaäc Westerlo, and manuscript owned by Eilardus Westerlo. No date.]


S4. Boerhave, Marcus, Noodige Vernederinge […].


P1. Bowles, Oliver, De Pastore Euangelico Tractatus […].


---

689 The letters A, H, S, P, N, and T refer to the collections in which these books were found:

A=Albany Institute of History and Art, Albany, NY;
H= Archives of Historic Cherry Hill, Albany, NY;
S=Sage Library at the Theological Seminary, New Brunswick, NJ;
P=Peter Hertzog Theological Hall Library at New Brunswick, NJ, donation March 31, 1868;
N=New York State Library donation in 1852, or found today; and
T=Tanis Collection at the University of Pennsylvania, Philadelphia, PA.

690 Books also found on List 1 are only identified on List 2 by author and title.
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th>Author</th>
<th>Title</th>
<th>Notes</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>8</td>
<td>Burman, Franciscus</td>
<td><em>De Harmonie ofte Overeenstemminge</em></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>9</td>
<td>Bynaeus, Anthonius</td>
<td><em>Twee Boeken over de Geboorte</em></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>11</td>
<td>Cremer, Bernard Sebastiaan</td>
<td><em>De Goddelyke Toebereyding</em></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>12</td>
<td>Cremer, Bernard Sebastiaan</td>
<td><em>De Wonderwerken</em></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>13</td>
<td>De Frein, Henricus (1672-1747)</td>
<td><em>Een Strydende Heylige, in de Wapenen tegen den Satan</em></td>
<td>Eerste deel. Derde druk. Dordrecht: Johannes 't Hooft / Middelburg: Johannes op Somer. 1738. First Part. Third edition. 8º. [preceding the titlepage: “De Eerwaarde Heer Archibald Leadly word gedenstelik verzogt by deze te willen gedenken aan zijn Eerw heilwenschende vried” [signed Ccaen?] [= The Honorable Gentleman Archibald Laidlie is obediently asked to remember his Honorable friend wishing for salvation.”]</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>16</td>
<td>Dinant, Petrus</td>
<td><em>De Brief van den H. Apostel Paulus aan die van Efese.</em></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3</td>
<td>D’Outrein, Johannes</td>
<td><em>De Sendbrief van Paulus aan de Hebreen.</em></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>17</td>
<td>Driessen, Antonius</td>
<td><em>Evangelische zedekunde</em></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>21</td>
<td>Elsner, Jacob</td>
<td><em>De Brief des Apostels Paulus aan de Philippenser.</em></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>22</td>
<td>Elsner, Theodorus Petrus</td>
<td><em>Eene Ontleedende</em></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

---

691 Professor of Theology at Groningen, 1728-1752.


S25. Hartman, Nikolaas (1677-1746), *Huys6bybel* [six volumes].


S27. Hillenius, Jesaias, *De Mensch Beschouwt in de Staat der Elende [...].* [inscription: “E. & Catharina Westerlo.”] [opposite the title page: “NB/ Dit boek is mij van veele en groote nuttighheid geweest; zijnde verstandig, bevindelijk, en vol van geleerde en godvruchtige onderwijzingen, beslissingen en vertroostingen.”] [= “Note: This book has served me well and often, it being wise, experiential, and filled with learned and pious teachings, decisions and consolations.”]


S29. Kulenkamp, Gerardus, *De Naakt Ontdekte Enthusiastery*, [...].


S34. Lampe, Friedrich Adolf, *Twaalf Heilige Oeffeningen*, [...]. Volume II.


S36. Landreben, Arnold, *Schrift-maatige Verklaaring* [...].

S37. La Placette, Jean, *De Christelyke Zede-Kunde* [...].


S39. Lydius, Nicolaus, *Het Hooglied van Salomo Kortelyk Verklaart* [...].

S40. Maandelyksche Berichten uit de Andere Waerelt; of de Spreekende

Amsterdam: Dirk and Gerard Adriaan Onder de Linden. Issues of January, April-July, October and December, 1766; February-May, August, October-December, 1767. February, April, June, August-October, and December, 1768; July, 1769; January, April, June, July, and September, 1770; April and October, 1777. 12º.


S52. Nieuwentijt, Bernard, *Gronden van Zekerheid* [...].

S53. Noordbeek, Elbertus, *Beknoopte Uitlegginge van de Prophetie Jeremie* [...]. [Volume II included, but not signed by Westerlo].


S57. Pearsall, Richard (1698-1762), *Godvrugtige Bespiegelingen van den Oceaan, van den Oogst, over eene Ziekte en ’t Laetste Oordeel, en onder het Wandelen door een Bosch; in Vyftien Brieven aan*
Goede Vrienden vervat. Amsterdam: Pieter Meijer. 1763. Translated from the English. 8º.


S61. Rambach, Johann Jakob, Godtgeleerde Verhandeling, Waar in de Schapevagt [...].


S64. Reiners, Hermannus, Gods Onfeilbare Waarheden [...]. Volume I

S65. Reiners, Hermannus, Gods Onfeilbare Waarheden [...]. Volume II


S68. Rhetorfort, Samuel (1600-1661), De Brieven van Mr. Samuel Rhetorfort. Groningen: Seerp Bandsma. 1720. Volume I. Translated by Jacobus Koelman. 8º. [part of title page missing, where Westerlo’s signature could have been.]

S69. Röell, Herman Alexander (1653-1718), Verhandeling van den Redelyken

S70. Ruimig, Arnoldus (1686-1725), Verklaring van de Voornaamste Heilige en Schriftuurtlyke Zinbeelden, uit Verscheidene Oudheden Opgeheldert. Leiden: Samuel Luchtmans. 1724. Volume II. 4º. [In the library there is no Volume I signed by Westerlo.]


S72. Schiere, Nicolaus, De Brief van den H. Apostel Paulus aan de Galaaten [...].

S73. Schorer, Isaäc, Verzameling van Uitgeteelene Leerredenen [...].


S75. Spanheim, Friedrich, Versameling van Predikaatsien [...].

S76. Stillingfleet, Edward, Origines Sacrae, Heilige Oorspronkelykheden.


S79. Tillotson, John, Uytgeleezene Mengelstoffen, [...].


S81. Twisker, Gerardus (after 1686-?), De Nodige Vernederinge van ‘t

---

692 John Erskine (1721-1803), Scottish theologian, who sided with the American colonies against King George III.

S83. Ulrich, Johann Jakob (1683-1731) and Herman Witsius (1636-1708), *De Heerlykheit van Jesus-Christus in Zyne Kerke* […]. Amsterdam: Jacobus Haffman. 1742. Translated from the German and the Latin by Bernhardus Keppel. 4°. [A rectangle is cut out of title page, exactly where Westerlo signed books]

P10. Ursinus, Zacharias (1534-1583), *Het Schat-boeck der Verclaringhen over de Catechismus der Christelicke Religie, die in de Ghereformeerde Kercken ende Scholen van Hoogh ende Duytsch-landt Gheleert Wort*. Leiden: Andriek Clouck. 1617. 4°. Compiled and translated from the Latin by Festus Hommius. [Catharine Westerlo] [titlepage may have had signature [E. Westerlo?], which appears erased.]

S84. Van Alphen, Hieronymus Hz. (1700-1758), *De Voorseggingen van den Heere Jesus Christus Aangaande de Verwoesting van Jerusalem, […]*. Nagespoort uyt het XXIVste en XXVste Cap. van Mattheus Euangelium. […]. Leeuwarden: Tobias Van Dessel. 1734. 4°.


S86. Van Alphen, Hieronymus Simons, *Daniels IXe Hoofdstuk, […]*.

S87. Van Alphen, Hieronymus Simons, *De Eerste Algemeene Sendbrief van den Apostel Petrus, […]*.

S88. Van Alphen, Hieronymus Simons, *De CXIe Psalm in Sesthien Leerreden […]*.


S91. Van den Busch, Gerhard, *De Wonderbare en Zegen-praelende Heyr-toht […]*.


S93. Van den Honert, Taco Hajo (1666-1740), *Nodige Voor-bereiding tot 693 Neither of these books by Twisker are mentioned in the STCN. 281

S94. Van den Honert, Taco Hajo, Het Hooge-Priesterschap van Christus [...].
S95. Van den Honert, Taco Hajo, De Messias Verheerlijkt [...].
S96. Van den Honert, Taco Hajo, Christus Afkomst uyt David. [...].
S97. Van der Heyden, Abraham (1597-1678), De Causa Dei. Dat is: De Sake Gods, Verdedigdt Tegen den Mensche. Ofte, Wederlegging van de Antwoorde van M. Simon Episcopius. Leyden, Paulus Aertsz. Van Ravesteyn, and the widow of David Jansz. Van Ilpendam. 1645. 4°. [A part of the page, where the signature might be is gone, with a Sage Library stamp after it went missing.]
S100. Van Eenhoorn, Wilhelms, Euthanasia ofte Wel-sterven. Part II.
S102. Van Eenhoorn, Wilhelms, Euthanasia ofte Wel-sterven. Part IV.
S103. Van Eenhoorn, Wilhelms, Neolês Chrisianikè ofte Christelyke Jonkheit. [All three volumes signed by Westerlo]
S106. Van Leeuwaarden, Nicolaas Simon (1648-1730), De Bekommerde

\textsuperscript{94} Confirmed by Leurdijk 1997: 144.


S108. Van Peene, Marcus, Na-Sporing van den Sin […].


S110. Veit, Stephan, Verantwoording in dewelke het Synode van Dordrecht […].


S115. Vitringa, Campegius, Korte Schets van de Christelycke Zeden-Leere […].


T2. Voget, Albertus, De Luyster van de Kerk des Nieuwen Testaments […].

P11. Voget, Albertus, Schriftmatige Verhandelingen […]. Volume I.


S117. Westerbaen, Kornelis Wz. (ed.), Algemeene Histori […]. ["Volume I, first
N7. Westerlo, Eilardus (1738-1790), Manuscripts of the Writings of --. In Latin and Dutch.

Alberthoma, Robertus (1690-1772), Uitrekkel van de Leere der Waarheid die naar de Godzaligheid is: Zynde een Vervolg op de Eerste Waarheden van de Genadeleere. Groningen: Anna Spandaw. 1747 [1737?]. 8º. December 22, 1774

Boston, Thomas (1677-1732), Human Nature in Its Fourfold State of Primitive Integrity, Entire Depravation, Begun Recovery, and Consummate Happiness or Misery, Subsisting in the Parents of Mankind in Paradise, the Unregenerate, the Regenerate, All Mankind in the Future State. In Several Practical Discourses. Edinburgh: William Gray. 1744. 8º. January 17, 1770


Broedelet, Jacob (1658?-1683), Disputatio Theologica Practica, De Ductu Spiritus Sancti. Utrecht: Meinardus Van Dreunen. 1678. 4º. Disputatio presided over by Melchior Leydcher. September 4, 1789

Heidegger, Johann Heinrich (1633-1698), Wonderteeken inden Hemel en op d’Aerde of, Verhandelingen van de Teekenen des Hemels [...]. Alkmaar: Pieter De Wees. 1687. 12º. Translated from the Latin by Johannes Hiole. July 17, 1787

Hellenbroek, Abraham (1658-1731), Bybelsche Keurstoffen, Zynde een Verzameling van Verscheide Texten, zo des Ouden als des Nieuwen Testaments naar Gelegentheid van Tyden en Zaken, Verklaart en Toegepast. Amsterdam: Adrianus Douci. 1733. 4º. 2 Volumes. Edited by Frederik Hendrik Hellenbroek. December 22, 1774

Henry, Matthew (1662-1714), An Exposition of the Five Books of Moses, viz. Genesis, Exodus, Leviticus, Numbers, Deuteronomy: Wherein each Chapter is Summ’d Up in its Contents; the Sacred Text


Patrick, Simon (1626-1707), Mensa Mystica; or a Discourse Concerning the Sacrament of the Lords Supper in which the Ends of Its Institution are so Manifested; Our Addresses to it so Directed; Our Behaviour There, and Afterward, so Composed, that we May not Lose the Benefits Which are to be received by It. London: Francis Tyton. 1676. 8°. August 28, 1787


Russel, Robert (fl. 1692), A Treatise of the Holy Sacrament of the Lord's Supper: With Perswasions and Encouragements to the Receiving Thereof; and Directions how to do it Worthily. To Which is Added, Meditations, Prayers, and Ejaculations, Proper to be Used Before, at, and After the Receiving Thereof: with Prayers for Every Day in the Week, for the Help of Young Communicants. London: A. Bettesworth and C. Hitch; R. Ware; J. Clarke; and J. Hodges. 1736. 8°. Ninth edition. August 21, 1788


285
Appendix 3  Manuscript sources

This appendix contains information on documents found in manuscript form. It includes all the letters written by and to Westerlo, as well as those letters involving major players in his life. The date of each letter, and the location where they can be found today, are recorded.

1. Abraham Lincoln Memorial University Library and Museum, Harrogate, TN

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Date</th>
<th>From</th>
<th>To</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>March 16, 1772</td>
<td>Mr. &amp; Mrs. Archibald Laidlie</td>
<td>Margaret Beekman Livingston</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

2. Albany Consistory’s Church Records

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Date</th>
<th>From</th>
<th>To</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>October 21, 1765&lt;sup&gt;695&lt;/sup&gt;</td>
<td>Eilardus Westerlo</td>
<td>William Jackson</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>May 1, 1780</td>
<td>John Henry Livingston</td>
<td>Albany Consistory</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>June 28, 1782</td>
<td>Eilardus Westerlo</td>
<td>George Washington</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>March 12, 1790</td>
<td>Eilardus Westerlo</td>
<td>Albany Consistory</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

3. Albany Institute of History and Art, Albany, NY

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Date</th>
<th>From</th>
<th>To</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>[Before 1750]</td>
<td>Johannes Frelinghuysen</td>
<td>[Sermon]</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>[Before 1753]</td>
<td>Cornelis Van Santvoord</td>
<td>[Sermons]</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>August 6, 1777</td>
<td>Thomas Hun</td>
<td>Eilardus Westerlo</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>August 13, 1780</td>
<td>John Henry Livingston</td>
<td>Eilardus Westerlo</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>September 1, 1780</td>
<td>John Henry Livingston</td>
<td>Eilardus Westerlo</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>October 22, 1783</td>
<td>John Henry Livingston</td>
<td>Eilardus Westerlo</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>September 1, 1784</td>
<td>John Henry Livingston</td>
<td>Eilardus Westerlo</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>November 3, 1784</td>
<td>John Henry Livingston</td>
<td>Eilardus Westerlo</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>April 1, 1788</td>
<td>Eilardus Westerlo</td>
<td>John Henry Livingston</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>July 14, 1788</td>
<td>John Henry Livingston</td>
<td>Eilardus Westerlo</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>November 14, 1789</td>
<td>Eilardus Westerlo</td>
<td>John Henry Livingston</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>April 11, 1791</td>
<td>John Henry Livingston</td>
<td>Hermanus Meijer</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>January 18, 1795</td>
<td>Catharine Livingston</td>
<td>Van Rensselaer Westerlo</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<sup>695</sup> Copy of the letter found in the Historic Cherry Hill archives.
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Date</th>
<th>From</th>
<th>To</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>September 18, 1800</td>
<td>John Henry Livingston</td>
<td>Rensselaer</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Westerlo</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>February 26, 1801</td>
<td>John Henry Livingston</td>
<td>Rensselaer</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Westerlo</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>November 16, 1801</td>
<td>John Henry Livingston</td>
<td>Rensselaer</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Westerlo</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>February 21, 1803</td>
<td>John Henry Livingston</td>
<td>Rensselaer</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Westerlo</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>April 7, 1808</td>
<td>John Henry Livingston</td>
<td>Rensselaer</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Westerlo</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>February 4, 1811</td>
<td>John Henry Livingston</td>
<td>Henry</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Livingston, Jr.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>July 3, 1815</td>
<td>John Henry Livingston</td>
<td>Rensselaer</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Westerlo</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>


<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Date</th>
<th>From</th>
<th>To</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>July 2, 1789$^a$</td>
<td>Eilardus Westerlo</td>
<td>John Bassett</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

5. Historic Cherry Hill, Albany, NY

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Date</th>
<th>From</th>
<th>To</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>October 21, 1765</td>
<td>Eilardus Westerlo</td>
<td>William Jackson</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>April 1766</td>
<td>Hermanus Meijer</td>
<td>Eilardus Westerlo</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>June 14, 1771</td>
<td>Margaret Beekman Livingston</td>
<td>[Eilardus Westerlo]</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>[After September 19, 1773]</td>
<td>John Henry Livingston</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Eilardus Westerlo</td>
<td>[Genealogy]</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>January 5, 1774</td>
<td>Eilardus Westerlo</td>
<td>Albany</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Congregation</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>September 1, 1775</td>
<td>Eilardus Westerlo</td>
<td>[Will]</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>[before May 6, 1776]</td>
<td>Eilardus Westerlo</td>
<td>[Genealogy]</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>January 26, 1778</td>
<td>John Henry Livingston</td>
<td>Henry</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Livingston, Sr.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>August 10, 1779</td>
<td>John Henry Livingston</td>
<td>[Eilardus Westerlo]</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>September 10, 1779</td>
<td>Margaret Beekman Livingston</td>
<td>[Eilardus Westerlo]</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>June 27, 1782</td>
<td>Eilardus Westerlo</td>
<td>[Sermon;</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

$^a$ This letter has only survived in printed form.
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Date</th>
<th>Name</th>
<th>Other Name</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>May 19, 1784</td>
<td>Eilardus Westerlo</td>
<td>Samuel S. Smith</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>September 20, 1785</td>
<td>Eilardus Westerlo</td>
<td>Catharine Livingston Van</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Rensselaer Westerlo</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>September 26, 1785</td>
<td>Eilardus Westerlo</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>October 4, 1785</td>
<td>Eilardus Westerlo</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>December 4, 1786</td>
<td>Hermanus Meijer</td>
<td>Eilardus Westerlo</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>May 4, 1787</td>
<td>Eilardus Westerlo</td>
<td>Catharine Livingston Van</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Rensselaer Westerlo</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>February 26, 1788</td>
<td>Eilardus Westerlo</td>
<td>Ezra Stiles</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>[1788]</td>
<td>Eilardus Westerlo</td>
<td>John Henry Livingston</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>April 1, 1788</td>
<td>Eilardus Westerlo</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>September 18, 1790</td>
<td>Margaret Beekman Livingstone</td>
<td>?</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>[Before December 26, 1790]</td>
<td>Eilardus Westerlo</td>
<td>John Henry Livingston</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>[After December 26, 1790]</td>
<td>John Henry Livingston</td>
<td>Gerrard H. Westerlo</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>December 28, 1790</td>
<td>Johannes Ritzema</td>
<td>Catharine Livingston Van</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Rensselaer Westerlo</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>January 1791</td>
<td>EW [Elbert Willett?]</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>January 10, 1791</td>
<td>Georg Doll</td>
<td>Catharine Livingston Van</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Rensselaer Westerlo</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>January 12, 1791</td>
<td>Hermanus Meijer</td>
<td>Eilardus Westerlo</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>May 4, 1791</td>
<td>Elias Van Bunschooten</td>
<td>Catharine Livingston Van</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Rensselaer Westerlo</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
6. New Brunswick Theological Seminary, Gardner A. Sage Library, New Brunswick, NJ

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Date</th>
<th>From</th>
<th>To</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>April 29, 1760</td>
<td>Daniel Gerdes</td>
<td>Daniel Crommelin</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Michael Bertling</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>May 10, 1760</td>
<td>Daniel Gerdes</td>
<td>Daniel Crommelin</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Michael Bertling</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>June 4, 1760</td>
<td>Daniel Gerdes, Albany</td>
<td>Congregation</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Michael Bertling</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

7. New-York Historical Society, New York City, NY

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Date</th>
<th>From</th>
<th>To</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>November 5, 1773</td>
<td>Archibald Laidlie</td>
<td>John Laidlie</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>March 17, 1777</td>
<td>John Henry Livingston</td>
<td>Robert R. Livingston, Jr.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>April 8, 1777</td>
<td>John Henry Livingston</td>
<td>Robert R. Livingston, Jr.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>September 10, 1782</td>
<td>John Henry Livingston</td>
<td>George Clinton</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>November 18, 1783</td>
<td>Eilardus Westerlo</td>
<td>William Duer</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>February 12, 1784</td>
<td>John Henry Livingston</td>
<td>James Duane</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>February 12, 1784</td>
<td>James Duane</td>
<td>John Henry Livingston</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>[1784 or 1785]</td>
<td>John Henry Livingston</td>
<td>Jacob Rutsen Hardenbergh</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>[after May 19, 1785]</td>
<td>John Henry Livingston</td>
<td>[Hermanus Meijer]</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>March 24, 1786</td>
<td>Elisha Reynolds</td>
<td>Stephen Van Rensselaer</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>December 18, 1786</td>
<td>Philip S. Van Rensselaer</td>
<td>Stephen Van Rensselaer</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>December 9, 1787</td>
<td>Philip S. Van Rensselaer</td>
<td>Stephen Van Rensselaer</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>June 8, 1788</td>
<td>Stephen Van Rensselaer</td>
<td>John Broadstreet Schuyler</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>July 18, 1788</td>
<td>Stephen Van Rensselaer</td>
<td>John Broadstreet Schuyler</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>December 9, 1789</td>
<td>Stephen Van Rensselaer</td>
<td>John Broadstreet Schuyler</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>December 16, 1789</td>
<td>Eilardus Westerlo</td>
<td>Stephen Van</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
December 31, 1789    John Broadstreet Schuyler    Rensselaer
December 27, 1790    Stephen Van Rensselaer    John Sanders
May 9, 1792         Thomas Hun              Peleg Gardner
July 18, 1794        James Duane            John Henry Livingston
December 31, 1796    Joshua Mersereau      John Henry Livingston
May 24, 1800        John Henry Livingston  Executors last will, Henry Livingston
June 27, 1804       John Henry Livingston  John Sanders and K.K. Van Rensselaer
July 14, 1823       John Henry Livingston  Philip Milledoler or Peter Wilson

8. **New York Public Library, New York City, NY**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Date</th>
<th>From</th>
<th>To</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>July 10, 1765</td>
<td>Eilardus Westerlo</td>
<td>Hermanus Meijer</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>February 4, 1766</td>
<td>John Henry Livingston</td>
<td>Harry (Henry) Livingston</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>June 22, 1768</td>
<td>Eilardus Westerlo</td>
<td>Hermanus Meijer</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

9. **New York State Library, Albany, NY**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Date</th>
<th>From</th>
<th>To</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>September 26, 1766</td>
<td>Eilardus Westerlo</td>
<td>[Hermanus Meijer]</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>January 18, 1771</td>
<td>Henry Livingston, Sr.</td>
<td>Henry Livingston, Jr.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>October 17, 1773</td>
<td>Eilardus Westerlo</td>
<td>Hermanus Meijer</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>April 24, 1786</td>
<td>Henry Livingston, Sr.</td>
<td>Philip S. Van Rensselaer</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

10. **Rijksuniversiteit Groningen**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Date</th>
<th>From</th>
<th>To</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>February 18, 1760</td>
<td>Christian August Heumann</td>
<td>Daniel Gerdes</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>April 10, 1760</td>
<td>Daniel Gerdes</td>
<td>Emo Lucius Vriemoet</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
11. Rutgers University, Archibald S. Alexander Library,  
New Brunswick, NJ

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Date</th>
<th>From</th>
<th>To</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>September 25, 1771</td>
<td>Hermanus Meijer</td>
<td>John Henry Livingston</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>October 8, 1771</td>
<td>Johannes Schuyler</td>
<td>John Henry Livingston</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>April 4, 1780</td>
<td>Eilardus Westerlo</td>
<td>John Henry Livingston</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>October 24, 1774</td>
<td>John Henry Livingston</td>
<td>Hermanus Meijer</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>October 25, 1784</td>
<td>Philip Ph. Livingston</td>
<td>NY Legislature</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>November 24, 1784</td>
<td>John Henry Livingston</td>
<td>Hermanus Meijer</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

*The City of New York in the Year of Washington’s Inauguration, 1789.*  

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Date</th>
<th>From</th>
<th>To</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>September 13, 1788&lt;sup&gt;697&lt;/sup&gt;</td>
<td>Ezra Stiles</td>
<td>Eilardus Westerlo</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<sup>697</sup> This letter has only survived in printed form.
Appendix 4  Eilardus Westerlo’s Will of September 1, 1775;  
Genealogy Drawn up Before May 6, 1776

Will of September 1, 1775

In den Naame des Heeren Amen.
Ik, Eilardus Westerlo, bedienaar des Heiligen Evangeliums in de stad van Albany in de Provintie van Nieuwyork, zijnde door God’s genade, bij ’t volle gebruik van verstand en geheugen, maar overwegende de sekerheid des doods, neffens de onsekerheid van ’t menschelijk leven, make uit den hoofde mijn laatsten wille en testament op volgende wijze en maniere.  Vooreerst, bevele ik mijne ziele Gode en den woorde zijnes Genade in mijnen getrouwen Zaligmaker Jesus Christus, en de betamelijke begravinge van mijn lighaam aan mijn overblijvende naastbestaanden erfgenamen, of executeurs van dit mijn testament, in hoope van een zalige opstandinge des levens; en ten aanzien van tijdelijke goederen of staat, waarmede God mij gesegend heeft, geve, make, late en bestelle ik daarvan als volgt; dat is te zeggen vooreerst, dat na mijn dood myne geliefde huisvrouwe Catharina zij, en wezen zal geheel en alleen erfgenaam en Eigenaar van mijn reëlen en personeelen staat, van landerijen, gelderen, of andere goederen, als banden, notes, boeken, huisraad en dergelijken.

Ten tweeden, dat nogtans alzulke goederen of staat, als van mij is voordgekomen zal vervallen, bij haar versterven of hertrouwen, aan kind of kinderen, dat God, naar vermoeden, zal gelieve te verlenen, zullende zij gehouden zijn die daarvan ordentelijk te laten opvoeden, Doch, ingevalle ik geen kind of kinders bij haar verwekken, en zij na mij sterven of hertrouwen mogt, wil ik dat ’t geen van mij voordgekomen is, zoo veel daarvan overig, en waardig is, zal vererwen en verzonden worden aan mijne zuster Lucia Gesina Westerlo, tot de summa van vijfhonderd
pond en ’t overige aan mijne broeders of
derzelver wettige erfgenamen; waarin egter
mijne genoemde zuster een geregtigde deel
zal genieten, uitgenomen de Engelsche en
Duitsche boeken en huisraad, dat aan mijn
vrouw verblijven zal.

Ten derden laate en maake ik na mijn dood
aan mijn geeerde huisvrouwe Catharina, de
duizend pond, en wat ik anders bij haar
getrouwd hebbe, waarvan zij egter meest
zal disponeeren ten nutte van de kinders,
welke wij mogten verkreegen hebben.

Eindelijk versoekte, en noeme en stelle ik
aan tot executeurs van dezen mijnen
laatsten wille, mijne huisvrouwe Catharina,
en bij haar sterven, of hertrouwen, mijn
schoonvader Philip Livingston, Abraham
Ten Broeck en Thomas Hun;
alles in opregtheid en volgens de wetten
des lands; in getuignisse waarvan ik mijn
hand [...] deessen 1[.] September Anno
Domini 1775

[getekend Eilardus Westerlo] [zegel]

gtekend en gesegeld in de
tegenwoordigheid van ons
Hendrick Quackenbos
Elbert Willett

my brothers or their legal heirs. In this,
however, said sister will receive the
share she is entitled to, except for the
English and Dutch books and household
goods, which will remain with my wife.

Third, upon my death I will bequeath to
my honored wife Catharina the one
thousand pounds and what else I
obtained by marrying her, of which she
shall spend most for the benefit of the
children that we may have.

Finally, I request and name and appoint
as executors of this my last will my wife,
and upon her death or remarrying, my
father-in-law Philip Livingston,
Abraham Ten Broeck, and Thomas Hun.

All done in sincerity and in accordance
with the laws of the land, in witness
whereof I [sign with] my hand this first
of September in the year of our Lord
1775

[signed: Eilardus Westerlo] [seal]

signed and sealed in our presence

Hendrick Quackenbush
Elbert Willet
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th><strong>Eilardus Westerlo, zoon van Isaac Westerlo</strong></th>
<th><strong>Eilardus Westerlo, son of Isaac Westerlo</strong></th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Grootvader en grootmoeder van vaderszijde</td>
<td>Paternal grandfather Jan Westerlo, J.D., attorney in Oldenzaal, in the province of Overijssel</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jan Westerlo J. U. Dr. Jc te Oldenzaal in Overijssel</td>
<td>Paternal grandmother Lucia Borghering who left behind 3 sons and 2 daughters</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lucia Borghering</td>
<td>Eldest son: Arent Wouter Westerlo, J.D., judge in Borne; married to Anna Mulleris, deceased, who have 4 children, 3 sons, Arent Jan Westerlo, M.D. in Borne, Adolf Hendrik Westerlo, J.D., Ibid. Gerrit Westerlo, J. U. Dr. Ibid. and 1 daughter, Lucia Westerlo, married to the Rev. Lambertus Sloot, minister in Borne, deceased, who left behind 4 children with her</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>deeze hebben nagelaten 3 zoons en 2 dochters</td>
<td>Second son: Isaac Westerlo, minister, first in Oosterhesselen in the province of Drenthe, then in Kantens in the province of Groningen and most recently in Denekamp in the province of Overijssel; died July 31, 1766; [First] marriage: Hillegonda Reiners, who died at the early age of 32, who left behind 5 sons and 1 daughter Eilardus Westerlo, minister in Albany, married to Catharine Van Rensselaer, née Livingston Jan Adolph Westerlo, pharmacist in Amsterdam, deceased July 31, 1769 Lucas Lubbertus Westerlo, Lieut. Col. in dienst der Staten van Holland</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Gerrit Harman Westerlo, makelaar te Amsterdam
getrouwd aan Agnes Park,
heeft een zoon,
Samuel Adrian Westerlo
Timon Christiaan Westerlo, Captain in Hollandschen Dienst
Lucia Gesina Westerlo te Amsterdam

2e. Maria Huisinghe, bij welke een dochter,
Hillegonda Gesina Westerlo

hertrouwd aan R. Marissen Ette van ’t Landschap Drenthe woonende aan den Dietsenboom bij Sleen

Derde zoon: Gerard Adolf Westerlo, Med. Doctor te Almelo, overleden,
getrouwd met P. Boom, heeft een zoon nagelaten: Jan Jacob Westerlo, Koopman te Amsterdam

Oudste dochter: Maria Westerlo, overleden, getrouwd met Jan Palthe, burgomeister en ontvanger te Oldenzaal, heeft nagelaten 5 kinders:
Jan, Anna, Lucia, Gerrit Jan, en Adolf Anthony, waarvan de twee jongste in leven beide advocaten zijn

Johanna Lucia Boom, overleden, getrouwd aan Yzac Westplate Cool, heeft een kind nagelaten

Holland
Gerrit Harman Westerlo, broker in Amsterdam,
mariied to Agnes Park,
has a son,
Samuel Adrian Westerlo
Timon Christiaan Westerlo, captain employed by the States of Holland
Lucia Gesina Westerlo in Amsterdam

Second marriage: Maria Huisinghe, with whom he had a daughter,
Hillegonda Gesina Westerlo

[Maria] remarried, to Roelof Marissen, judge of the province of Drenthe, residing at the Dietsenboom near Sleen

Third son: Gerard Adolf Westerlo, M.D. in Almelo, deceased,
mariied to [Elisabeth] Boom, left behind a son: Jan Jacob Westerlo, merchant in Amsterdam

Eldest daughter: Maria Westerlo, deceased, married to Jan Palthe, mayor and tax collector in Oldenzaal, left behind 5 children:

Jan, Anna, Lucia, Gerrit Jan, and Adolf Anthony, of whom the youngest two are both lawyers

Youngest daughter: Anna Westerlo, married to Rheinhard Boom, judge in Almelo, both deceased but left behind 3 sons and 1 daughter:

Jacob Rheinhard Boom, Adolph Julius Boom, Gerard Jan Boom, residing in Amsterdam
Johanna Lucia Boom, deceased, married to Yzac Westplate Cool, left behind 1 child.
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Family</th>
<th>Details</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td><strong>Grootvader en grootmoeder van moederszijde</strong></td>
<td><strong>Maternal grandfather Eilardus Reiners</strong>, minister in Dalen in the province of Drenthe</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Eilardus Reiners, Predikant te Dalen in 't landschap Drenthe</td>
<td><strong>Maternal grandmother Gesina Coops</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gesina Coops</td>
<td>who left behind 2 daughters</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Deeze hebben nagelaten 2 dochters</td>
<td><strong>Hillegonda</strong> and <strong>Johanna</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hillegonda en Johanna</td>
<td>The eldest married the Rev. Isaac Westerlo</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>D'oudste getrouwd aan Ds. I. Westerlo</td>
<td>The youngest married the Rev. Wicherus Meurs, minister, first in Wapserveen, and most recently in Beilen;</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>De jongste aan Ds. Wicherus Meurs, predikant, eerst te Wapserveen, en laatst te Beilen;</td>
<td>both deceased, and left behind 1 son, <strong>Eilardus Meurs</strong>, at present minister in Dronrijp in the province of Friesland, married to a certain [Catharina] Smith, and 2 daughters, <strong>Catharina</strong> and <strong>Gesina Meurs</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>beide overleden en hebben nagelaten een zoon, Eilardus Meurs, thans predikant te Dronrijp in Friesland, getrouwd met N. N. Smith,</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>en twee dochters, Catharina en Gesina Meurs</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Linea adscendentalis</th>
<th>Ascending direct line relationship</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Lubbertus Reiners, overleden 1740, vader van Eilardus Reiners; deeze had nog vijf andere zoons, alle predikanten, d'oudste Arnoldus, overleden 1720, predikant te Oldenzaal, heeft nog van een dochter Alida te Oldenzaal en zoon Arnold, predikant te Donkerbroek</td>
<td><strong>Lubbertus Reiners</strong>, deceased in 1740, father of <strong>Eilardus Reiners</strong>;</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Een ander Hermanus, predikant te Weesp, heeft nagelaten eene dochter Adriana, getrouwd aan Ds. Samuel Claver, thans predikant te Amsterdam</td>
<td>Lubbertus had five other sons, all ministers. The eldest, <strong>Arnoldus</strong>, died in 1720, and was minister in Oldenzaal, a daughter is still alive, <strong>Alida</strong>, in Oldenzaal, and also a son, <strong>Arnold</strong>, minister in Donkerbroek</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>N. B. de overige zijn ongetrouwd gestorven, uitgenomen zijne eenigste dochter die getrouwd aan den Hr. Schukking, een zoon naliet, Lubbertus Schukking, predikant te Beilen, waarvan nog twee zoonen leven.</td>
<td>Another, <strong>Hermanus</strong>, minister in Weesp, left behind a daughter, <strong>Adriana</strong>, married to the Rev. <strong>Samuel Claver</strong>, at present minister in Amsterdam</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Note: the others died unmarried, except for his only daughter, who married Mr. Schukking, and left behind a son, <strong>Lubbertus Schukking</strong>, minister in Beilen, of whom two sons are still alive.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Appendix 5  Westerlo’s Preface and Addendum to the Remonstrance of September 17, 1773

On September 17, 1773, hundreds of distressed members (and non-members) of the Dutch Reformed Church in Albany submitted a petition to the Consistory, asking them to reconsider two recent decisions concerning the adoption of the Plan of Union, and a meeting of the ministers and elders united under that Plan to be held in the Albany church building. Although the Consistory, through Eilardus Westerlo, added a preface and an addendum to this so-called “Remonstrance” in which they claimed to have had the petition printed, no such printed version has ever surfaced. Below is the transcribed and translated Voorrede and Bijvoegzel. The “Remonstrance” itself, which was submitted both in English and in Dutch, is given its place in between.

1. Voorrede - Preface  298-306;
2. Remonstrance, September 17, 1773  307-312;

1. Voorrede

De voornaamste reden, dat wij deze onze kerkenraadverhandelingen in ’t ligt, en dus voor ‘t oog der waereld brengen, is om den vrede en eendragt door Gods zegen in onze gemeente te herstellen, en ons t’effens betamelijk te verdedigen tegen ’t geen in een’ zoogenaamd vertoog van den 17 dezer tegen ons is ingebragt.

Wij hebben dit vertoog met een’ laten drukken, ten einde elk die zig deezer zaaken aantrekt, te beter oordeelen, en de respective leden dezer gemeente bedaardelijk overdenken zouden, wat zommi ge van hun ondertekend hebben. Alleen zullen wij eenige weinige aanmerkingen op het vertoog zelve maken, die wij oordeelen tot beter verstand van ’t geheel noodig te zijn.

Voor eerst: hoewel wij gaarne toestemmen, dat deese gemeente, geduurende de voorige oneenigheden in andere gemeentens, betrekkelijk op die verschillen in vrede en eendragt geleefd hebbe; egter luidt ’t al aantonds vreemd dat onse, de gemelde

1. Preface

The principal reason we are making our consistory minutes public to the world is to restore peace and unity to our congregation through the Lord’s blessings, and also to defend ourselves adequately against what was brought in against us in a so-called remonstrance dated the 17th of this month.

We have immediately had this remonstrance printed, so that everyone who cares about this case can better judge it, and that the respective members of this congregation would calmly assess what some amongst them have put their signature under. We will only make a few remarks concerning the remonstrance itself, which we feel necessary to better understand the entire case.

First: although we would gladly admit that this congregation, during the earlier arguments in other congregations, responded in relative peace and unison to those differences, it soon sounds strange that our remonstrance writer aforementioned takes it upon himself to
Remonstrantieschrijver zig zelven een beslissend oordeel aanmatige over 't wezen des geschils, dat voormaals plaats had, daar 't bij veelen van verstand en godvrugt niet word aangemerk als een' enkel strijd over woorden, maar over de wijze van kerkregeringe, ten besten der Gemeentens Gods in deezen lande!
Edoch! Dit kunnen, gelijk dan ook prop [...] de tegenwoordige Kerkvereeniginge in gesamentlijke gemeenschap met de kerke in Holland, met vrijheid van promotie en kerkregeringe gevolgd is, wellicht inschikken, terwijl 't eigen is aan den opsteller van deese remonstrantie, zig zelven te verheffen, als rigter over zaken van (die naardere betrekkinge hebben op meerder belang ten minsten) de tegenwoordige oneenigheden, welke, helaas! onder ons gerezen zijn.
Wij stellen voor een bekende waarheid, dat andere gemeentens door middel van 't bekende ontwerp in vreede vereenigd zijn, maar onze vertoogschrijver merkt even dit ontwerp aan als de grondooraak van d'onzuivren en onlusten alhier! Wat vreemds voorwaar! Dat anderen heelt heeft ons gescheurd! Van waar komt dit bijkans ongeluk! De vertoogschrijver schijnt 't eerst te willen wijten aan de maniere waarop wij 't ontwerp hebben willen verborgen houden, zal d'onpartijdige uit het geheele beloop van zaken, en onze verhandelingen in kerkenraad, groote, en opene kerkenraad, zelve gelieve t'oordeelen.
Trouwens, van 't begin af waren wij bedacht hoe 't zelve aan zoo groot een gemeente, als deze, behoorlijk bekend te doen worden. Wij besloten dus, kort na d'eerste algemene vergadering, dat er vier genoegsaame copien zouden overgeschreven, en van onzen Leeraar pass a decisive judgment about the essence of the dispute that happened earlier, since many intelligent and pious people do not view it as simply a fight over words, but about the manner of church government that would best suit the congregations of God in this country!
Yet these people could probably accept at the same time that the current Church Union remains together with the church in Holland, with the prerogative of ordination and church government, whereas the writer of this remonstrance elevates himself to be the judge of issues of the current arguments (or at least on issues that are closely linked to the interest of more parties), which have, unfortunately, arisen among us.
We propose a well-known truth, that other congregations have been united in peace through means of the well-known Plan, but our remonstrance writer points to this very Plan as the main cause of unrest and disruptions here! Truly, how bizarre: what heals others has torn us apart! Whence this almost unbelievable bad luck! The remonstrance writer at first seems to want to blame it on the way we tried to keep the Plan a secret. Please, the impartial observer will be able to assess this from the entire course of events, and our minutes in consistory, both Great and Public Consistory.
For that matter, from the start we have been intent on how to make this adequately known to such a large congregation as ours. We decided then, shortly after the first general assembly, that four sufficient copies would be made and signed by our minister as true,
als echt ondertekend, voorts aan de leden des oude, groote kerkenraads, van persoon tot persoon, door een en ander uit ons ouderlingschap zullen overhandigd worden. Elk mogte een copie der artikelen voor een' genoegszamen tijd gebruiken, maar zou dezelve dan voor anderen wedergeven/ restitueren. Dus de leden des ouden kerkenraads, zoo dra mogelijk, binnen en buiten de stad, tot kennisse van zaaken gekomen zijnde, oordeelden wij, zouden dezelve d'andere leden der gemeente wel, zoo veel voor 't tegenwoordige nodig was, vanzelve onderrigten.

Egter was 't besluit des kerkenraads, dat de copien, na datze van de oude kerkenraadsleden gelezen waren, aan 't huis van een der kerkenraadspersoonen, in elke waard der stad zouden bewaard worden, en gegeven aan iemand der gemeente welke begerig mogte zijn dezelve t'onderzoeken, gelijk dan ook deese copien nimmer aan ons hersteld maar aan persoonen die niet eens tot ons behooren zijn te lezen gegeven. Wat aangaat 't gerugte als of wij verbooden hadden, om er copie van te nemen: een ieder denkt welligt Wat zoude zoo een verbod helpen, waar elk van den Ouden Kerkenraad althans dit gemakkelijk had kunnen overtreden, maar wij verklaren niets anders besloten te hebben, als dat geen copien voor echt zouden gehouden worden, als die van onze Leeraar nagezien en eigenhandig ondertekend wierden. Of wij hierin den inhoud van 't ontwerp overtreden hebben, zal de bescheidene lezer te eerder oordeelen, zoo hij erinnert, dat even dit in 't ontwerp zelve art. stond uitgedrukt, dat de copien van de P. of een' der scriba’s zouden ondertekend zijn, dus laat elk oordeelen, of

which then would be handed to the members of the Old, Great Consistory, from one person to the next, by someone from among our elders. Each would be allowed to peruse a copy of the articles for a sufficient amount of time, but would then pass the copy on to others. This way the members of the Old Consistory, inside and outside the city, having acquired knowledge of the case as soon as possible, we thought, they would automatically inform the other members of the congregation in as much would be necessary for the present.

However, in spite of the decision of the Consistory that the copies, after having been read by the Old Consistory members, would be kept in the home of one of the Consistory members in every ward of the city, and given to someone of the congregation who was interested in perusing a copy, these copies were never returned to us but remained in other hands, even, it is said, given to people who don’t even belong to our congregation. As far as the rumor that we prohibited making a copy is concerned: everyone might think: “What would such a prohibition help, since each of the Old Consistory could at least very easily have broken it,” but we state here that we had not decided anything other than that none would be held for true than the ones that had been examined and personally signed by our minister.

Whether we went against the content of the Plan, the modest reader will judge as soon as he realizes that even this was expressed in the article of the Plan, that the copies were to be signed by the President or one of the Scribes, so let each judge whether we deserved being
wij verdiend hebben, van onzen ver
toogschrijver te worden doorgestreken
als hadden wij deze gemeente be-
dektelijk onder 't ontwerp zoeken te
brengen, maar al haast laat de remon-
strantieschrijver blijken dat 't ontwerp
zelve meest tegen zijn borst is wel-
gedaan, dat hij zig swaerdigde de Dort-
sche Kerkenorde op te slaan, ofschoon
't nauwelijks te geloven is, dat hij die
voor alle de ondertekenaars gelezen
heeft ofte ook die allen kon laten
onderschrijven.
Wij hebben gezien om niets te zeggen
van d'artikelen, dat 't volgens eigene
klagte niet waarschijnlijk is, dat alle de
ondertekenaars gesien, veel min onder-
sorgt hebben of eenige weinige moeten
hier genomen worden voor 't geheel! 't
Smert ons te moeten schrijven, dat zom-
imige ondertekenaars opentelijk betuigen
nooit de remonstrantie gezien te heb-
ben, gelijk dat ook de papierptjes die met
namen opgevuld, en in de remonstrantie
ingelakt zijn, voor 't oog zelve bewijs-
baar maaken. Edog, zoo schadelijk is 't
ontwerp – dat men liever eenig ding
moeste doen, als dulden dat deese ge-
meente mede in stilte en vrede
inkwame, wij gezwijgen van de pa-
pieren briefjes, die reeds te vooren bij
nagte werden aangeslagen, dit beroem-
de vertoog zal opentlijk betoogen, dat
het ontwerp in allen opzigt schadelijk
is voor onze kerkelijke en burgerlijke
vrijheden, en deswegens de Kerkenraad,
't zelve poogende in te voeren, bezig is
met de gemeente te beroven van die
gelukkige kerkconstitutie, welke bij 't
Synode etc. vastgesteld en aan deese
gemeente, ook bij charter, bekrachtigd is.
Wie verwagt hier niet billijk de sterkste
bewijzen ten betooginge van zulk een'
sterk vertoog, maar och arm! Geen' of
de laatste artikel moest dit kunnen
bewijzen, daar nogtans de vergaderinge
even volgens de zelve Kerkorde zijn

We thought it wise not to say anything
about the articles since, according to
their own complaints, it is not likely that
all the signers have seen, let alone
examined it, unless a few must be seen
as the whole! It pains us to have to
write that some signers have publicly
stated that they have never seen the
remonstrance, as witness the pieces of
paper filled with names that have been
sealed into the remonstrance. However,
the Plan is so damaging that they’d
rather do anything than accept that this
congregation also enter it quietly and
peacefully, not to mention the pieces of
paper that were made public the night
beforehand, saying that this famous
remonstrance will publicly show that the
Plan is damaging in every aspect to our
ecclesiastical and civil prerogatives, and
thus, by trying to introduce the Plan, that
the consistory is engaged in depriving
the congregation of the happy church
constitution which was established by
the Synod etc. and ratified for this
congregation, also by charter.

Who would not reasonably expect the
strongest pieces of evidence to support
such a discourse here, but alas! None but
the last article was to prove this, since
the assemblies are explained in that
article according to the same Church
uitgelegd, hoewel men anders roept van de charters etc. waarin egter alle regten, ook de kerkelijke tucht verzekert zijn, of hadden de Duitsche geen regt om kerkelijke samkomsten te houden, dat doen zelfs getolereerde kerken – wij vlesen ons ook *ad finem*.

En gaarne zoude men ons zelfs ware ’t mogelijk bij onze respect. overheden verdagt maken, maar wij zijn niet van voornemen om ’t ontwerp thans te verdedigen. Laat dit de WelE algemeene vergaderinge zelve doen, indien zij deeze remonstrantie zoo veel waarde kennen, maar de WelE Classis heeft ’t reeds voor ons gedaan. Ziet haar brief, pagina 4. Nu geeven wij ’t vrij aan ’t billijk oordeel zelfs van de ondertekenaars, of zij zig verbeeldend durven, dat zij ofte de vertoogschrijver de Kerkenorde en onze kerkconstitutie beter verstaan als die E Vergaderinge aan welk kerkelijk oordeel anders volgens eigene toestemminge zij zelve onderworpen zijn.

Ten tweeden, nopens onze verdere handelwijze ter advijsneminge met den E grooten Kerkenraad zullen de acten van onze Kerkenraadsvergaderinge genoegzaam verslag geven als mede, of wij geweigerd hebben de toestemminge der gemeente in te nemen. Alleen vind onze vertoogschrijver fout met onze wijze van doen. ’t Zij ons geoorloofd zijne reflexien, met weinige woorden t’ontknoopen. Hadden wij geweten, wie onder ons zoo groot een’ meester in kerkelijke zaaken was, wij mogten onzen raadgever dubbelde belooninge gegeven hebben, maar nu moeten wij ons vergenoeg met, hoewel aan zijn persoon onderbekend, egter zijne reflexien t’ontknoopen en bij eenige staaltjes te toonen, dat zijn advijs van agteren maar

Order, although they say different things about the charters etc., in which, however, all the rights, including the church discipline, are ensured, or did the Dutch not have the right to hold church assemblies? Even tolerated churches do that. We too torment ourselves to the end.

And fain would they also, if it were possible, like to impeach us at our respective authorities, but we have no intention of defending the Plan now. Let the Hon. General assembly do this herself, if they attach so much value to this remonstrance, but the Hon. Classis has already done this for us. See its letter, on page 4. We will now release it, to the reasonable judgment even of the subscribers, whether they dare pretend that they themselves or the remonstrance writer have a better understanding of the Church Order and our Church Constitution than that Hon. Assembly under whose ecclesiastical jurisdiction they fall, by their own admission.

Second, regarding our further course of action of soliciting advice from the Hon. Consistory, the minutes of our Consistory meeting will bear sufficient witness of this, and also whether we refused to accept the permission of the congregation. However, the remonstrance writer finds fault with our course of action. Allow us to disentangle his reflections in a few words. Had we known who among us was such a great master in church affairs, we would have given our advisor a double reward, but now we have to settle for [ourselves], although unbekownst to him, to decipher his reflections and to show through some examples that his advice is worth little in hindsight and his caustic reasonings are baseless.
wij zijn stekelijke redeneringen ongegrond zijn,

1° Wat onbillijkheid was er in, dat wij uitstel van zaken namen, ten minsten tot dat de approbatie van de WelE Classis was ingekomen. Mogelijk vreest onze vertoogschrijver dat de goedkeuring gevende WelE Classis te veel gelden zou bij de Rem. leden dezer gemeente, en daarom wilde hij wel, dat er voor of tegen 't ontwerp gestemd was, eer de Classicaale brief was rugbaar geworden. Maar hoe is dit te vereffenen met de eerste en tweede petitie voor uitstel, die beide werden ingeleverd zelfs 3 à 4 maanden na dat de Classisbrief was verspreid geworden, en wel voor reden, om meer verstand van zaken te hebben? Wat een tegenstribbelinge – dan wil men stemmen, eer men gevraagd word, en als men daarna denkt gevraagd te zullen worden, roept men voor uitstel- om 't even, zoo het ontwerp, verstaan, of niet verstaan, maar geen voordgang hebbe! O, Tijden, O, zeeden.

2° of onze groote kerkenraads-vergaderinge ordentelijk en stichtelijk gehouden zij, oordeele de lezer; wij stooren ons wel aan geen schimpredenen, hoewel tegen de meeste E leden des ouden Kerkenraads, zoo wel als tegen ons uitgegeven, gaarne vergeeven wij den vertoogschrijver, allen laster en smaad, die hij ons heeft zooeken aan te doen; maar 't doet ons leed, dat zoo groot een gedeelte van deze gemeente zig, schoon, naar wij vertrouwen, onwetende en onwillens, door zijn voorbeeld, en voorschrift, heeft laten brengen tot openbaare

1° What was unreasonable about us requesting a postponement, at least until the approval of the Hon. Classis had been received? Possibly our remonstrance writer fears that the approval by the Hon. Classis would weigh too heavily for the remonstrance members of our congregation, and that is why he wanted a vote in favor or against the Plan before the letter from the Classis had been made public. But how can this be reconciled with the first and second petition for postponement, which were both submitted even three to four months after the Classis letter had been distributed, in order to have a better understanding of the matter? What resistance – first they want to vote before being asked to, and when they think they will be asked, they ask for postponement – regardless of whether the Plan is understood or not, as long as it does not proceed! Alas for the times and the manners [o tempora, o mores!]

2° Whether our Great Consistory meeting was held orderly and edifyingly, the reader be the judge. We are not perturbed by any diatribes, although addressed to most Hon. Members of the old Consistory as well as to us, fain would we forgive the remonstrance writer all the libel and slander he has attempted to hit us with. However, it pains us that such a large part of this congregation, albeit it, we trust, unknowingly and involuntarily, has been driven to public indignation of their minister and elders: the remonstrance writer furthermore takes the liberty to

---

698 ER 4235-4236. This letter of approval was dated January 14, 1772, addressed to “the Convention of Ministers and Elders in the Provinces of New York and New Jersey.” Pages 3 and 4 of this letter from the Classis of Amsterdam are quoted below.
accuse us of breaking our promises, but we would rather be permitted to say that he himself is guilty of inattention and falsehood because the first petition was submitted – and received a response –, but the other was first handed in – and whether the latter has not received an immediate response – the Public Consistory meeting will testify, because it was decided to postpone [joining RN]. Here the remonstrance writer misses the order of events, and thus loses the link in the truth of the matters, which causes him immediately to make a mistake by saying that we have not provided a further report, not to mention that we had not even promised a definite answer, but taken the liberty, if we were to respond, to invite those who had submitted [the petition]. For this purpose then, the proposal was read aloud in the next organized Public Consistory meeting, but in our minds this was not in response to the first petition! Or can we change the fact that they did not want to hear it, but left the church or did not want to show up to receive the message, when invited (it would be desirable that the remonstrance writer had first compared his papers with our minutes, before he had invalidated/reinforced himself through confusion, and cheated others without them noticing it). Let truth prevail. (What does the chaff have to do with the grain?)

Meanwhile, thus far it seems to have

The Remonstrance was submitted both in English and in Dutch. This is a transcription of those texts.

This sentence was added to the English version preserved in the archives of the NYSHA; the Dutch doesn’t have it, and neither does the First Church copy.

The last three sentences are not included in the English-written copy at the NYSHA, but the Dutch version does have it, as does the copy preserved in the archives of the First Church in Albany.
genoeg gegaan te zijn, want men hadde 't gewonnen, en dagte door uitstel de zaake zelve ofte doen vergeten, ofte zelfs althans te vernietigen/tegen te gaan, maar wat gebeurt er: 't oude werk komt onlangs weer aan, en onze kerke, wat snoode misdaad!, word van den Kerkenraad beloofd aan de Bijz. Vergaderinge van Nat. Predikanten en Ouderlingen om er hunne court of hof in te houden, om 'er hunne samenkomsten of gelijk onze schrijver gelieft uit te drukken wat door deeze vreemde spreekwijzen gemeend word. Laten wij andere beoordelen. Wij zijn wel bewust dat er geene court of hoven in onze kerkregeringe plaats hebben maar wel dat alle dingen eerlijk en met orde geschiedden. (Men zou zeggen, dat onze vertoogschrijver een advocaat aan 't Hof, althans zig verbeeldt, dat onze Kerkregeringe civiele policij is. Anders moet hij de onnosele hebben willen wijsmaken, dat wij van Kerk zogten te veranderen, of ik weet niet wat, althans de Kerkenraad moest niet gedoogd hebben, dat die Predikanten in onze Kerke te versamelen. Waar brengt hoogmoed en omstandige ijver de arme mensche toe). Maar 't voornaamste is, 't besluit des Kerkenraads van den 9 Sept. Hiervan schrijft de vertooger, dat 't zijn credentials, verbindende de leden, en wat niet al! Wel! Wat heeft de Kerkenraad gedaan? Wij hebben nog een' jaar uitstel genomen!? (maar een' jaar? Neen! Dat behaagt niet, of moest 't zijn voor altoos) ja, maar nog daarenboven heeft de E Kerkenraad vrijheid aan hun leer om in de algemeene en bijzondere vergaderinge, door zittinge en in stemme in deszelfs leere en leven in alles mede te werken ten besten der gemeentens, aan d’algemene vergaderinge onderworpen! Hadden wij geweten, dat 't ontwerp been sufficiently successful since they had won and thought that by postponing it they would either make the matter be forgotten or destroy/counter it, but what happened: the old case returned recently, and our church, what heinous crime!, is promised by the Consistory to the Particular Assembly of the National Ministers and Elders to hold court in, for their convention or similar words in which our [remonstrance] writer would like to express what is meant by these strange sayings. Let us assess others. We are very much aware that there are no courts held in our church government, yet that all things occur in an honest and orderly fashion. (One would say that our remonstrance writer was a lawyer in court, or at least that he is imagining that our church government is civil policy. If not, he must have wanted to make the unsuspecting members believe that we were trying to change churches, or I do not know what, at any rate that the Consistory should not have accepted that those ministers would convene in our church. This is what arrogance and elaborate zeal can make these poor people do). But most important is the decision by the Hon. Consistory of September 9th. About this the remonstrance writer says that those are credentials that connect the members, and what not! Well! What has the Consistory done? We have decided another year’s postponement? (only one year? No! It would not please him, unless it be forever) yea, but in addition, the Hon. Consistory maintains the right, in its teachings in the general and particular assemblies, through membership and voting in its teachings and life, to collaborate in everything for the best of the congregations, subordinate to the general assembly! Had we forgotten that the Plan was anti-church and against the Constitution, we
onkorkelijk was en tegen de Constitutie, wij mogten niets met de vergaderingen te doen gemaakt hebben, doch van ’t tegendeel overreed, dagten wij, dat ’t uitstekend voldeed, zelfs aan de begeerte van zomige leden aan ons laatste/vorige besluit, en dat ’t vereenige van onzen Leeraar en deszelfs ontwerp geen betrekkinge had op lasten dezer gemeente, zoo wel als taxten, nog kerkelijke censuuren, althans was daaruit niets te vreezen voor de leden, die tog ten aanzien van zijn persoon, aan nabuurige gemeentens, classes en synodes onderworpen zijn, volgens d’Acten van ’t Synode van Dordregt.

Wat wij zint deeze remonstrantie gedaan hebben, vredenshalve, is uit de acten te zien. Wij zijn en blijven verzekerd dat wij naar ons beste ligt, en dus naar onze pligt gehandeld hebben en hoewel onze liefdearbeid tot nog toe tegengestaan en wij in meer als een opzigte mishandeld zijn geworden. Egter zullen wij niet ophouden te bidden, dat de God des vreedes ons leert elkander te vergeven, en met elk vereenigd te blijven in een’ kerkelijk lighaam, staande in gemeenschap met de kerke van Holland, tot dit zig verder gelegent voordoe om ons t’effens te voegen bij die reeds hier te lande op ’t ontwerp vereenigd zijn.

De Heere geeve ons te staan voor de waarheid en die kerkregeringe, welke van en tot iets, naar wij oordeelen, is ingesteld; dat wij volhouden om met de Heere aan te kleven, en anderen zig nog eens verblijden in, over onze vastigheid en ordeninge! ’t Zij waarheid en vrede in onze dagen.

Uit naam en last s’ E. Kerkeraads  
E. Westerlo V.D.M.

would have had nothing to do with the assemblies, but having been convinced of the contrary, we thought that it was quite fitting, even for the wishes of some members concerning our latest/previous decision, and that the unifying of our minister and its Plan had no bearing on burdens of this congregation, nor on taxes and church censorships. At least there was nothing to fear from it for the members, who are, as far as he is concerned, subordinate to neighboring congregations, classes and synods, in accordance with the Acts of the Synod of Dort.

What we have done since this remonstrance, for peace’s sake, can be read in the minutes. We are and remain certain that we acted as best we could, and therefore as it was our duty, although our labor of love has thus far met with opposition and we have been abused in more than one way. However, we will not cease to pray that the God of Peace will teach us to forgive one another, and to remain united in one church body, joined with the Church of the Netherlands, until the opportunity presents itself for us to also join those in this country who have already united over the Plan.

May the Lord give us to stand for the truth and for that church government that has been created of and for something, in our opinion; may we continue to belong to the Lord, and may others some day rejoice in and about our resolve and order! Let there be truth and peace in our days.

In name and by order of the Hon. Consistory

E. Westerlo V.D.M.
2. Remonstrantie

Aen de Predikant, Ouderlingen en Diakcons van de herformde duytscbe Kerck in de Stadt van Albanij
Het Vertoo van ons ondergeschrevene Leden van de voorzegde Kerk.

Bewijst,
Dat het altijdt heeft aengezien geweest bij ons als een onwaerlijke Zeegen, dat de civile Policij van onze Kerk-Regeeringh in deese Stadt, zo wijslijck geformeert heeft geweest, ende gefondeert op zo een goede Fundatie, dat van het Begin, tot binnen een ofte twee Yaer, hebben wij gelukkilig vereenigd geweest, als een Lichaem, in de vaste Bande van Vreeden, Lievde, en Eendraght, terwijl ter Contrarie, hebben wij met droefheyt en de grootste Anghst, aenschout verschijden van de nabeurige Gemeentens, in eijndeloze Twist en Tweedracht, weegens Namen en Distincties, welke weijnige verstonde, ende opgehouden met zulke onbehoorlijck Hevigheyt ende Verbittering, tegens elkander, - als schanden te doen aen een Religie wiens Stichter is de Godt van Vreeden. Dickmaels hebben wij ernstelijk gewenscht, dat deze ongelukkige Verschillen, metter Daet, konde geheelt werden, bij een gevoeglijke middel doen daarom een Moetingh van de herformde duytsche Predicanten, van de Provincie van Nieh York, ende Nieh Jurie, wiert gehouden in de Stadt van nieh York, in de Herfst van het Yaer 1771, hoopten wij ernstelijk, dat de heijlzaamste Uytwerkinge zoude van hunne Diliberaties ontstaen: maer eijlaes! Hoe kort is het gesight des Mench!

Wij, dien tot dien Tijdt, in Vreede leefde, ondervonden haestelijk dat het Ontwerp van Vereeniginge, opgedragen

2. Remonstrance

To the Minister, Elders and Deacons of the Reformed Protestant Dutch Church in the City of Albany.
The Remonstrance of us the subscribers members of the said Church.

Sheweth,
That it has always been deem’d by us an inestimable blessing, that the civil policy of our Church Government in this City has been so wisely framed and fixed on so firm a basis, that from its commencement to within a year or two, we have been happily united as a body in the firm bands of peace, love and concord, while on the contrary we have with grief and the deepest concern beheld several of the neighboring congregations involved in endless disputes and troubles about names and distinctions which few understood, supported with such indecent heat and animosity against each other as to reflect disgrace on a religion whose founder is the God of Peace.

We have often earnestly wished, that those unhappy differences could be effectually healed by some conciliating expedient. When therefore a meeting of the Dutch Reformed clergy of the Provinces of New York and New Jersey was held at the City of New York in the Fall of the year 1771, we fondly hoped that the most salutary effects would result from their deliberations, but alas, how short sighted is man!

We who till then enjoyed peace soon experienced, that the scheme or draft of Union prepared by those Ministers when
bij deese Predikanten, doen het eens
volken verstaen was, heeft
ingebracht oneenigheyt en Twist in dit
- onze vredige Landschap.
Het Ontwerp selfs, in een geheyme
manier, weirt ondect aan weijnige
Personen, en deese die toe gelaten
wierd het zelven doer te zien, wierde
gewaerschout, tegens een copy daervan
te neemen ende bij U Orders verplight,
het weeder te keeren, in een korte
gelimiteerde Teijdt.
Copijen daervan wierden
nietegenstande verkreegen, ten laetste,
van aendere Gemeentens – Doen wij
Tijdt hadden het in Consideratie te
neemen, met die Aendaght welke de
Importantie van de Zaek vereijschten,
vonden wij, bij de eerste Artijkel van dit
Ontwerp, dat de Predikante verklaerde
haer Aenkleeving aen de Constitutie
van de Nederlandsche herformde
Kerken, zo als het vastgestelt was in De
Synod van Dordreght in 1618 en 1619.
Deeze Overwijzing, bewoog ons om te
zie deese Articles van Dordrecht, en
wij vonden bij het 86ste ofte laetste
Artijkel dat het verbiedt eenige
additioneele ofte andere Regulaties
tenzi by een Magt evengelijk van
hunne zelven: en terwijl de
Vergaaderingin nieu York niet een
nationale ofte generale Synod geweest
heeft, beijde kan daerom niet aengezien
woorden als wettiglijk, terwijl het klaer
is dat de ene verklaert de andere nietig
te zijn: behalve dat, de nationale Leden
van die Sijnod van Dordreght, bekende
uitdrukkelijk in haer Verzoekschrift aen
de Staats Generael voor een
Confirmatie van deese Artijkelen, in zo
veel woorden, dat de zelve konde en
moghte niet eenige bindende Kraght
hebben, dan bij haer Confirmatie, ende
aldus maekten het constitutioneel in de
Kerk Regeering in Holland, dat de
kerkelijke Regeering was te zijn in

| bij deese Predikanten, doen het eens volken verstaen was, heeft ingebracht oneenigheyt en Twist in dit onze vredige Landschap. Het Ontwerp selfs, in een geheyme manier, weirt ondect aan weijnige Personen, en deese die toe gelaten wierd het zelven doer te zien, wierde gewaerschout, tegens een copy daervan te neemen ende bij U Orders verplight, het weeder te keeren, in een korte gelimiteerde Teijdt. Copijen daervan wierden nietegenstande verkreegen, ten laetste, van aendere Gemeentens – Doen wij Tijdt hadden het in Consideratie te neemen, met die Aendaght welke de Importantie van de Zaek vereijschten, vonden wij, bij de eerste Artijkel van dit Ontwerp, dat de Predikante verklaerde haer Aenkleeving aen de Constitutie van de Nederlandsche herformde Kerken, zo als het vastgestelt was in De Synod van Dordreght in 1618 en 1619. Deeze Overwijzing, bewoog ons om te zien deese Articles van Dordrecht, en wij vonden bij het 86ste ofte laetste Artijkel dat het verbiedt eenige additioneele ofte andere Regulaties tenzi by een Magt evengelijk van hunne zelven: en terwijl de Vergaaderingin nieu York niet een nationale ofte generale Synod geweest heeft, beijde kan daerom niet aengezien woorden als wettiglijk, terwijl het klaer is dat de ene verklaert de andere nietig te zijn: behalve dat, de nationale Leden van die Sijnod van Dordreght, bekende uitdrukkelijk in haer Verzoekschrift aen de Staats Generael voor een Confirmatie van deese Artijkelen, in zo veel woorden, dat de zelve konde en moghte niet eenige bindende Kraght hebben, dan bij haer Confirmatie, ende aldus maekten het constitutioneel in de Kerk Regeering in Holland, dat de kerkelijke Regeering was te zijn in |

| it was once fully understood introduced in our peaceable habitation’s dissensions and discord, the scheme itself in a mysterious manner was disclosed to few persons and those who were permitted to a perusal, were cautioned against taking a copy thereof and by your orders obliged to return it within a short, limited time. |

Copies were nevertheless at last obtained from other congregations. When we had leisure to consider its contents with the attention which the importance of the subject required, we found by the first article of this scheme that the Ministers declared their adherence in every particular to the Constitution of the Netherland Reformed Churches as the same was established in the Synod of Dortreght in 1618 and 1619.

This reference induced us to have recourse, to those articles to know whether the one had an exact conformity with the other, or rather whether the Articles of Dortreght would countenance the engrafting this stock on it. And here we found that the 86th or concluding article is clearly prohibitory against any additional or other regulations, unless by a power equal to its own, and as we believe it will be readily confessed by you that the meeting at New York does not come under the denomination of a National or General Synod, both therefore cannot be admitted to be in force, when it is evident the one declares the other a perfect nullity. Besides the National members who composed the Synod of Dortreght expressly admitted by their petition to the States General for a confirmation of these articles, in so many words, that the same could not or ought not to have any coercive force, but |
Subordinatie tot het burgerlijke ofte civile.

Wij laaten de Toepassing hiervan aen U. Onder deze Swaarigheeden verscheen het Ontwerp, maer terwijl de tweede Artijkel van het Besluit reserveerde aen de bijzondere Gemeentens het Recht van aenneeming, ofte verwerpen, van het Ontwerp, ende was geen bindende Kraght te hebben, tenzij dat het goedgekeurd wierdt by haar, endeby de Classis van Amsterdam, zo stelden wij ons gerust, verwaghtende daaghlijks om gevraaght te woorden, als een Part ofte Gedeelte van deese Gemeente, voor onze Toestemming ofte Weijgering te geeven.

Maer gij, in plaats van de Wegh te volgen welken het Ontwerp voortsedt, ende vereijscht, bij na een Yaer daer na, vergaderden eenen Grooten Kerkenraedt, ende versocht haar om haar swaarigheeden uijt te spreeken teegen het Ontwerp, in Plaats van haar hunne Toestemming ofte Tegenstemming te vereijschen.

Dus wierden een groot getal van aenzielijke Persoonen, (welken, alhoewel zij vergenoeght zijn met haer teegenwoordigen Vaststelling under welken zij ende haar voorouders zo lang vreediglijk geleeft hebben,) wierden ge-noodtsaaktom te strijden tegenens een denkbeeldig ontwerp, welken zonder de geest van Voorseggting niemand wist, als het in Pracktijck gesteldt was, ofte het goedt ofte quaet zouden zijn. Ter con-trarie zulken Leden welken toestemde tot deese Invoering van Nieuwigheijt, wier noijt gevraacht de Reedenen van deeze Verandering een knikkende Toestemming was genoegzaem.

by their confirmation, and thus made it constitutional in the Church Government in Holland that the Ecclesiastical Government actes [in] subordination to the civil.

We leave you to make the application. Under such insuperable difficulties appeared the scheme. But as the second article of the Conclusion reserved to the respective congregations the right of accepting or rejecting those measures and determined that it could not be in force unless thus approved by them and the Classis of Amsterdam, we comforted ourselves in the daily expectation of being called upon as part of this Congregation to give our assent or refusal.

But you, instead of pursuing the mode prescribed by the scheme, nearly a year thereafter convened the Great Kerkenraad and there severally asked them to propound their objections against the scheme, instead of requiring their consent or refusal for or against.

Thus a number of respectable persons who, tho’ well satisfied with their present establishment which they and their ancestors had so long peaceably lived under, were driven to the necessity of combating an ideal scheme, which without the spirit of prophecy no one knew when reduced to practice, whether it was good or bad. On the contrary, such members as consented to the innovation were never asked the reasons for the change. An assenting nod was sufficient.
Op de volgende ontmoeting van de groote Kerkenraad, had gij opgedragen ende gelezen een opdracht, voorgenomen als geloofsbrieven tot u Predikant, voor zijn Toelating, onder eenigen bepaaliglijke ofte provisionele Bequaamheeden, om zulke Tegenwerpingen op te lossen, als bij eenige Persoonen gemaakt wierden, wegens geldt, ende eenigen andere Zaaken.

Bij deeze ende ook andere Weegen kreeg gij een Meerderhyt onder U aen uwen Besluytneming in deese Vergaadering, waerop het beducht wierdt, dat gij deese Geloofsbrieven ofte Credentials williglijk zoude geexecuteert hebben, zonder eenige verdere Beraadslaging met de Rest van de Gemeente, veel van welken versoghten daerop bij een ootmoedig Smeekscrift aen U, dat gij zoude wagte een of twee Yaer, om deeze gewichtige Zaaken in beeter en verder Consideratie te neemen. Op dit antwoorden gij dat gij zoude bij de eerste Geleegentheijt geeven van de verscheijden Leden van de Gemeenten een meer bijzondere Reekenschap ende Verstant van de Zaaken aengaende het Ontwerp van Vereeniging.


At the next Great Meeting of the Great Kerkenraad you had drawn up and read a draft intending the same as credentials to your Minister for his admission under some provisionary and restrictory qualifications to remove such objections as were by some made about pecuniary and other matters.

By these and other means you gained a majority to your measures at this meeting upon the strength of which it was apprehended you would readily have executed those credentials without any farther consultation with the remaining part of the Congregation, mant whereof thereupon by a most humble petition requested you that you would wait a year or two in order for a farther consideration of so weighty a matter. To which you answered that you would by the first opportunity give to the respective members of the Congregation a more particular account and understanding of matters relative to the scheme of Union.

This vague and equivocal answer far from satisfying the petitioners drove them to necessity in a second petition of the 14th September following, peremptoriy to insist on a categorical answer to their former request without your designing to answer (tho’ promised) this second request you publickly in church read the said intended credentials on the 13th of September preceding requiring all those who had any objections thereto to appear the following Monday before you to make the same and that the consent of all
daer toe hadden, te compereeren de volgende Maandag voor U, om dezelve voor te stellen ende dat de Toestemminge van die geen welken daer niet voor schenen zouden genomen werden pro Confesso.

Op dien gedenkwaerdige Dagh, begrijpen wij, dat een baare Meerdergetal van U Raad wijselijk deede deese Zaaken achterstellen want daarop werdt Vreede ende Eenzaemheijdt wederom herstelt in de Gemeenten. Gelukkig inderdaad konde wij zo gebleeven hebben!

Maer eijlas! Het Vuur van Tweedraght is wederom nu ontstoken – Gij hebt alsof gij onze Tegenstandt wilde trotseeren op den 9ste deser Maant, verlof gegeeven aen de nabeurige Predikanten om een van haer Hoven ofte Kourten te houden in onze Kerk op den 21ste dezer Maandt. In een Kerk welken tot noghtoe geheijlight geweest heeft tot aenderen en veel beeter Eijnden!

Zonder hierbij te stuijten hebt gij Credentials ofte Geloofsbrieven vergunt aen de Predikant, geevende hem daer bij, Verlof als een Bedienaer, om een van haer Leden te zijn, met Magt om te erkenne en over te zien in die Vergadering, zulke Betwistinge, als moghte zijn tusschen hem en deese Gemeenten, met Reght om een Appiel ofte Beroep aen de algemeene Vergadering ende aldus by U Toelatinge van U eerste en voornaamste staatkundiglyke Lidt-Maat te vereenie in deese Kourt Vergaderinge ofte Hove ende by U onderwerpen van een iegelijk van de Gemeente aen de kerkelijke Hoven often Kourten ende Oordeel, zo hebt gij opgerecht zulken onverstaenbaren en motlijke Rightinge welke de listigste Geval-kundige, zoud in ’t naaws brengen, ende iemand hoofd breken doen om uit te leggen.

On that memorable day we conceive that a bare majority of your Board acted prudently to postpone the matter, for hereupon peace and unanimity was again restored to the Congregation, happy indeed could we have so remained!

But alas, the fire of discord is again kindled! You have, as if to brave our opposition, granted to the neighboring Ministers leave to hold on the 21st instant one of their courts or meetings in our church (which has hitherto been consacrated to far better purposes).

Without stopping at this condescension you have executed credentials to the Minister granting him leave as a Minister to become one of its members with power of recognizing before such courts such disputes as he may be involved with the individuals of his Congregation and the right to appeal to the *Algemeene Vergadering* and thus by your admission of your first and chief political member to join in these courts and meetings and by your subjecting the individuals of the Congregation to Ecclesiastical Courts and Censures you have erected such mothly regulations as would puzzle the most subtle Casuist to explain.
All welke Zaaken ende Verrightinge, zijnde in onze rijpe Consideratie genomen, zo vinden wij, onder een volle Betwistheijt van hunne quade Strekking, genoodzaekt om tegen u te vertogen, als de Stichters ende Aenbrengers van zulken zaaken ende Maatreegels, als ons zullen berooven van onze burgerlijke ende Godsdiensstige Regte ende Voorrechten ende ter Omkeering van die gelukkige Kerk Regeering ende Constitutie bevestight in de Synod van Dordregh ende bekraghtight by Capitulatie in het Yaer 1664 ende verder verzeekerd aen deese Gemeente by de voorige Koning’s Brief ofte Charter in het Yaer 1720.

Moghte de alweetende Godt, inblaazen in uwer Haerten, een waren chrijstelyke Maatigheijt, zo dat gij doen mogen wat reght is, by spoediglyk zulken Maatregels te neemen, waardoor Vreeden ende Eendraght, wederom mogte herstelt worden aen deese Gemeente, een Zeegening, welke wij bevatten, kan voltoyt werden, alleen bij U ganschelijk te vernietigen ofte herroepen, de kerkeraad’s Besluijt ofte Credentials by U aen U Predikant gegeven den 9th dezer Mant.

[in margin - RN] Albanij 17th Sept. 1773

NB Daer zijn nog een hondert ende drie en seventigh Personen behalven deese Volgende, welke geteekent hebben aen de engelse Petietie van welke dit een Copij is.

P.S. de engelsche Petietie wordt hier mede ook ingelevert

All which matters and transactions being taken into our most serious consideration we find ourselves upon full conviction of their ill tendency to remonstrate against you as the authors and promoters of measures tending to deprive us of our civil and religious rights and privileges and subversive of that happy Church Constitution established in the Synod of Dortregh and confirmed by the capitulation in the year 1664 and farther secured to this congregation by his late Majesty’s Royal Charter in the year 1720. We do therefore as members of the said Church protest against all your said transactions and hereby signify our dissent thereto.

May the allwise God inspire your minds with true Christian moderation so that you may do that which is right, by speedily pursuing some measures whereby peace, and concord be again restored to our Congregation, a blessing which we conceive can only be accomplished by your disannulling or repealing the Consitorial resolution or credentials by you made to your Minister on the 9th instant.

[in different handwriting – RN] Albany, 17th September 1773

[Note: There are 173 people in addition to the following who have signed the petition in English, of which this is a copy.]

[P.S. The petition in English is thus also submitted now.]
### 3. Bijvoegzel

Omtrend den brieven der WelE Classis van Amsterdam, waarin het ontwerp van vereeniginge goedgekeurd en aangeprezen word, zijn ons geen aanmerkingen voorgekomen, als deeze: dat er staat, pag. 3: “Wanneer nogtans de algemene vergaderinge der vereenigde broederen, of gemeentens niet alleen de vrijheid houdt, maar ook (volgens den inhoud der van ons goedgekeurde artijkelen) zelfs verpligt is, om zulke bijvoegzelen en bepalingen over domestique zaaken verder te maaiken, als ‘t heil, en de welstand der kerken zal vereischen,” waaruit sommige schijnen te vermoeden, als of het der algemene vergaderinge vrijstond, uit dien hoofde enige bijwetten te maken, ook tot bezwaaringe en overheerschinge van bijzondere persoonen, of gemeenten.

Edoch! Elk ziet welligt, dat de WelE Classis deeze bijvoegzels bepaalt tot den welstand en ‘t heil der kerken of nu iemand verkiezen zoude onze gemeenten dus aan de grondartykelen van vereeniginge verbonden te houden, dat ‘er nooit iets tot verdere bevorderinge van onzen groeij, en bloeij zoude mogen toegedaan worden, geven wij vrij aan het oordeel van anderen over.

Wij begrijpen uit het verband van den classicalen brief, vergeleken met het ontwerp van vereeniginge, dat de WelE Classis meent zulke bijvoegzels en bepalingen, als noodig zijn tot uitvoeringe van de vereenigingsartykelen zelve: bijvoorbeeld, hoe de verdeelde gemoederen in zommige gemeentens ten aanzien van voorige oneenigheden best te verzoenen, als mede nopens de wijze van onderlinge correspondentie neffens den tijd van vergaderen en zoortgelijke domestique zaaken.

### 3. Addendum

Regarding the letter of the Hon. Classis of Amsterdam in which the Plan of Union is approved and praised, we have no remarks other than this: it says, on page 3: “whereas, however, the general assembly of the united brethren or of the congregations will not only keep the prerogative, but is even bound (in accordance with the content of the articles we approved) to draw up further addenda and stipulations regarding domestic issues, should the interests and welfare of the churches so require,” leading some to surmise that the general assembly would be at liberty to add some bylaws based on this, also ones that would burden and oppress special people or congregations.

But each can probably see that the Hon. Classis stipulates these addenda for the interests and welfare of the churches. Whether somebody would now choose thus to hold our congregations bound by the Articles of Union, so that nothing could ever be done toward further stimulation of our growth and flourishing, we leave up to the opinion of others.

We understand from the context of the Classis letter, compared with the Plan of Union, that the Hon. Classis believes such addenda and stipulations are needed to execute the Articles of Union themselves, for example, how best to reconcile the divided minds in some congregations in view of previous disagreements, as well as regarding the way the inter-consistory correspondence and the meeting times and such domestic stipulations concerning the organization of the meetings are decided.
bepalingen welke de huishouding der vergaderingen betreffen. Immers gelijk de WelE Classis zelver geen verandering in het eenpaarig goedgekeurde ontwerp gemaakt of iets daar bijgevoegd heeft, dus wenscht en hoopt dezelve, dat alle bijzondere gemeenten 't selve ontwerp der vereeniginge mogen overnemen, zonder daarin wezenlijke veranderinge te maaken, “Hoedanig eene veranderinge het wezen of eigen bestaan van deeze vereeniginge zoude wegnemen”; maar wel zulke bijvoegzels, die strekken om deeze vereeniginge in stand te houden, en dienen tot derzelver bevorderinge en volmakinge: daarom lezen wij aanstonds in het vervolg van dien briev: wij verzoeken om die reeden de heeren broederen , welke het ontworpen plan mede ondertekend hebben, in vertrouwen ook van hun WelE vreedelievenheid, dat zij, alle hunne poogingen zullen gelieven in het werk te stellen tot gelukkige bereikinge van dat heilzaam einde.

| bepalingen welke de huishouding der vergaderingen betreffen. Immers gelijk de WelE Classis zelver geen verandering in het eenpaarig goedgekeurde ontwerp gemaakt of iets daar bijgevoegd heeft, dus wenscht en hoopt dezelve, dat alle bijzondere gemeenten 't selve ontwerp der vereeniginge mogen overnemen, zonder daarin wezenlijke veranderinge te maaken, “Hoedanig eene veranderinge het wezen of eigen bestaan van deeze vereeniginge zoude wegnemen”; maar wel zulke bijvoegzels, die strekken om deeze vereeniginge in stand te houden, en dienen tot derzelver bevorderinge en volmakinge: daarom lezen wij aanstonds in het vervolg van dien briev: wij verzoeken om die reeden de heeren broederen , welke het ontworpen plan mede ondertekend hebben, in vertrouwen ook van hun WelE vreedelievenheid, dat zij, alle hunne poogingen zullen gelieven in het werk te stellen tot gelukkige bereikinge van dat heilzaam einde. | Just as the Hon. Classis itself has not made any changes in the unanimously approved Plan or added anything, it wishes and hopes by the same token that all individual congregations will adopt this Plan of Union without making substantial changes, “in as much as a change would take away the essence or the existence itself of this Union,” but with such addenda that are aimed at maintaining this Union and that serve to promote and perfect it. That is why we read soon thereafter, in the continuation of that letter, “for that reason we ask the brethren who have shared in signing the designed Plan, also confident of their Honorables’ peace-mindedness, that they make any possible attempt toward achievement of that beneficial end. |
Appendix 6  Letter by Eilardus Westerlo to his Congregation,  
January 5, 1774

Aan de Christelijke Gereformeerde Nederduitsche Gemeente te Albanij.

De vrede, met de waarheid en Godvrucht, is ongetwijfeld een der beste zegeningen op aarde, zoodaanig een’ vrede volmaakt door vereeniginge; en maakt beide, kerk en staat, schoon als Thijrza, lieflijk als Jerusalem en schrikkelijk als slagordens met banieren. Bijzonder aangenaam en heilzaam is een’ liefderijke en stichtelijke vrede in de gemeentens des levendigen God’s, die geen God van verwarringe is; maar van vrede, gebiedende zijnen zegen over vreede opzieners, en eene vredzaame gemeente.

Zoo groot een’ voorrecht genooten wij ook voormaals aan deeze plaats, terwijl ’er een’ goede hoope in genade was, dat wij eendrachtig samenwoonende, en t’elkens tot stichtinge samenkoomende, hoe langs zoo meer opgebouwd zouden worden in ons dierbaarst geloof, en volmaakt in allen goede woorden en werken. Edoch! Zedert meest alle andere Nederduitsche gemeentens in deezen lande onder en met elkander zijn vereenigd geworden, schijnt de vrede van onder ons wegenomen en wel, door even datzelve, waarop andere in liefde bevredigd en in één kerkelijk ligchaam verbonden zijn.

Hoe vreemd dit ook in den eersten opslag moge voorkomen, echter weten en erkennen wij allen, dat het ontwerp van vereeniginge tusschen de herformde nederduitsche gemeentens, in de provintien van Nieuwijork, en Nieuwjersey, in ’t jaar 1771 opgetrokken, en vervolgens door de meeste aangenomen, onze gemeente verdeeld

To the Christian Reformed Dutch Congregation in Albany:

Peace, with truth and piety, is doubtlessly one of the best blessings on earth, such a peace perfects through unification, and makes both church and state, as beautiful as Tirsa, as charming as Jerusalem, and as tremendous as battle arrays with banners. Especially agreeable and beneficial is an affectionate and pious peace in the congregations of a living God, who is not a God of confusion, but of peace, imposing his blessing on guardians of peace, and a peaceful congregation.

In the past we enjoyed such a great privilege in this place, while there was good hopes for mercy, that we, living together in unison, each time coming together in piety, would be more and more instructed in our dearest belief, and perfected in all good words and deeds. Alas! Since almost all the other Dutch congregations in this country amongst and with each other have united, peace seems to be taken from underneath us, and exactly by the same thing that satisfies others in love and unites them in one church body.

No matter how strange this may seem at first glance, we all know and recognize that the Plan of Union between the Reformed Dutch congregations, in the provinces of New York and New Jersey, drawn up in the year 1771, and subsequently adopted by most, has divided our congregation. Let us not recall to what extent: our disagreements
heeft. In welk een’ trap en maate zullen wij niet ophalen: onze oneenigheden staan bekend, en reeds te hooge, en verre gerezen, best is ’t, de geschotene bressen toe te muuren, en de bekwaamste middelen aan te wenden, tot onze onderlinge vereeniginge, en tot spoedige herstellinge van betamelijke eendracht, in bestendigen vrede.

Laat de waarheid zegepralen! Laat ons onpartijdig onderzoeken, wat het oogmerk, of ook ’t nutte is van die nieuwsgetroffenen kerkvereeniginge, en dan een regtvaardig oordeel geven. Dus zal een ieder in zijn eigen gemoed overreed, en te beter in staat zijn, om ook anderen met kragt van redenen te overtuigen, als mede, zig te verantwoorden voor God, wiens oordeel naar waarheid is.

“Een der voornaamste oogmerken van onze kerkelijke vereeniginge hier te lande is, om in eene onverbrekelijke gemeenschap met de kerken in Holland gesamentlijk, en eenpaariglijk te verblijven.” Dus schrijven de vereenigde gemeentens in haare voorrede van den classicalen brief, 1772 in ’t ligt gegeven en even dit oogmerk neffens daarvan keurt de WelEerw Classis van Amsterdam zelve goed in gemelden brief: pag. 4 “Dus zal de Nederlandsche moederkerke met haare verafwoonende Dochter in eenigheid des geloofs en der liefde op eene constitutie vastgesteld, in onverbrekelijke verbintenisse blijven.”

Trouwens het geheele ontwerp van vereeniginge wierd eerst opgesteld volgens den raad der welgemelde Classis, en voorts gelaten aan derzelver goedkeuringe, die dan ook met eenparigheid van stemmen geschied is; zijnde vervolgens door ’t HoogE Sijnodus van Noordholland bekragtigd, gelijk de overgezonden acten van die hooge kerkvergaderinge uitwijzen, are known to all, and they have risen too high and too far already. It would be best to plug the holes shot in the walls, and to employ the most adequate means toward our mutual unification, and toward a speedy restoration of proper harmony, in lasting peace.

May truth prevail! Let us investigate impartially what the goal or also the usefulness is of the newly established Church Union, and then come to a just opinion. Thus everyone will be capable, convinced in his own mind, to convince others with the strength of reason, and also to respond to God, whose opinion is based on truth.

“One of the main goals of our Church Union here in this country is to be together in an unbreakable community with the churches in Holland, and to remain united.” This is what the united congregations write in their introduction of the classis letter, published in 1772, and exactly this goal is approved by the Very Reverend Classis of Amsterdam itself in the mentioned letter, on page 4: “Thus the Dutch mother church will remain inseparably united with her daughter living far away, in unity of belief and of love, established in a constitution.”

For that matter, the entire Plan of Union was first drawn up following the advice of the aforementioned Classis, and then submitted for their approval, which was given with unanimity of votes. It was subsequently endorsed by the Highly Reverend Synod of North Holland, as is shown by the acts of that high church assembly sent to us, in which the entire Plan is written out too. We should also
waarin t’ effens ‘t ontwerp in zijn geheel staat uitgeschreven. Ook zouden wij zelven uit ‘t gansche beloop van de vereenigingsartikelen welligt mogen besluiten, dat die vereenigde gemeentens zeer gezet zijn om den band van vereeniginge met de kerke in Holland op de best mogelijke wijze te onderhouden, gelijk zij zig art. 22 uitdrukken; waar toe dan niet alleen de acten der algemene vergaderinge s’ jaarlijks aan de WelE: Classis van Amsterdam zullen worden overgezonden, maar ook word het beslissend oordeel over de leere onzer kerke, nopens derzelver overeenkoomste met de Nederlandsche geloofsbelijdenisse, aan die van Holland onderworpen. Art. 24.

Volgens deeze betuigingen en bepalingen dan kan elk’ een voor zig zelven oordeelen, dat onze gemeente, door deeze algemene kerkvereeniginge in te willigen niet van de kerken in Holland gescheiden, maar veel eer en beeter neffens andere met dezelve zoude verbonden worden; te meer, daar het te vreezen staat, dat de kerke van Holland nu voortaan geene gemeenI schap met eenige gemeente hier te lande zal gelievien te onderhouden, als in vereeniginge met dat kerklijk ligchaam, ‘t geen op het vermelde ontwerp volgens haaren raad en goedkeuringe, gesamentlijk met haar gemeenschap heeft.

Is nu de gemeenschap met de kerke in Holland steeds de roem van onze kerke geweest, en nog van weerkanten gerekende een’ band van volmaaktheid, waarin ook deeze gemeente eerst opgericht, en tot nog toe is staande gebleven; en word deeze zoo goede, als oude kerkgemeenschap, door die onderlinge vereeniginge hier te lande, niet gekrenkt, maar bevestigt en gesterkt: zoude het dan niet raadzaam voor onze gemeente zijn, ter bewaringe

probably conclude from the entire course of the articles of Union that those united congregations have very much the intention to maintain the tie of union with the church in Holland in the best possible way, as they express themselves in article 22. To accomplish this, the acts of the general assembly will be sent to the Very Reverend Classis of Amsterdam, but also the decisive opinion about the creed of our church, in accordance with the agreement to that effect with the Dutch profession of faith, will be subject to that of Holland (article 24).

Following these testimonials and regulations, each can decide for himself that our congregation, by joining this general church union, will not be separated from the churches in Holland, but rather be joined, together with others, with them, the more so since it is to be feared that from now on the church of Holland will no longer want to maintain any ties with any congregation in this country other than those united in that church body, based on the Plan of Union in accordance with its advice and approval.

Now that the ties with the church in Holland have always been the pride of our church, and are still mutually seen as a bind of perfection, in which this congregation too was first established and has survived until now, and since that mutual union in this country does not hurt these good and old church ties, but re-affirms and strengthens them, would it not be wise for our congregation, in order to preserve and maintain its ties with the churches in
en onderhouding van haare gemeenschap met de kerken in Holland, zig mede te begeven tot dat ligchaam der Amerikaanske Nederduitsche herformde kerke, ’t geen reeds erkend word te staan in eene welgestelde gemeenschap met de kerke in Nederland?

Zijn wij zelven volgens onderlinge belijdenisse in vereeniginge met de kerke in Holland, en zullen wij weigeren ons te voegen bij die gemeentens, welke deeze vereeniginge pleigelijk bevestigd hebben, Ja nu, al een’ dadelijke gemeenschap oeffenen? Of loopen wij geen gevaar om onze gemeenschap met beide, en dus onze eigene kerkconstitutie te verbreken, terwijl wij ons afscheiden van de vergaderinge onzer nabuurige gemeentens, die nogtans door de kerke in Holland, waar aan wij zeggen kerkelijk onderworpen te zijn, is uitgelegd, en aangesteld: zoo wij anders warelijk meenen onze kerkconstitutie te behouden, geen’ middel schijnt ons, op ’t geen wij betoogd hebben, beter, en bekwaamer, als onze gemeenschap met de Nederlandsche kerke op te houden, en te onderhouden in vereeniginge en vergaderinge met die Gemeentens, welke zig daar toe, volgens ’t gemelde ontwerp, door de kerke van Holland goedgekeurd, gesamentlijk en een-paariglijk verbonden hebben.

Immers dit is ook de hertelijke wenschbede, van de WelE: Classis in haaren reeds aangetogenen brief: dat deeze vereeniginge haast algemeen mag worden en die betamelijke vrede’s voorwaarden spoedig omhelsd mogen worden: wenschende, en hoopende, dat alle de bijzondere gemeentens, welke dit ontwerp nog niet hebben aangenomen, met ijver tot vrede en eensgezindheid mogen bezield worden, en ’t ontwerp der vereeniginge Holland, to also join that body of the American Dutch Reformed Church, which has already been recognized to be in a good relationship with the church in the Netherlands?

According to our mutual professions of faith, we ourselves are in union with the church in Holland, so should we refuse to join those congregations that have solemnly recognized this Union, yeah which now already exercise this union? Or aren’t we running the risk of breaking our ties with both, and therefore our own church constitution, while separating ourselves from the assembly of our neighboring congregations, which was instituted and adopted by the church in Holland, to which we say we are subjected? Should be truly think that we can keep our church constitution, to us there appears to be no means, based on our claims, to be better suited and more appropriate than to maintain our ties with the Dutch church, and to maintain ijn union and assembly with those congregations that, based on said Plan, approved by the church of Holland, have united together and unanimously.

After all, this is also the heartfelt wish of the Very Reverend Classis in its earlier mentioned letter: that this union may become almost unanimous and that the proper conditions for peace may soon be embraced, wishing and hoping that all the particular congregations that have not yet adopted this Plan may be inspired by zeal for peace and harmony, and adopt the Plan of Union without substantial changes.
Een ander oogmerk van die onderlinge kerkvereeniginge en algemene vergaderinge is: *om dus onze eigene leeraars zelve te kunnen promoveren* volgens de order onzer kerke in 't Sijnode van Dordregt, 1618, en 19. art. 4 staat 't examineeren van leeraars bij een’ Classis; hoedanig een classicaele vergaderinge, volgens art. 41, bestaan zal uit genabuurde kerken, de welke elk eenen dienaar, en eenen ouderling ter plaatse en tijd bij hen – goedgevonden, daar hen ten behoorlijke credentie afvaerdigen zullen. Hieruit blijkt, dat 'er geene leeraars hier te lande voor onze gemeentens, volgens onze kerkenorder, gepromoveerd worden, ten zij de Dienaars, en ouderlingen dus samenkommen. Nu heeft het HoogE: Sijnoode van Noordholland en de WelE: Classis van Amsterdam onze gemeentens niet alleen geraaden tot eene algemeene vereeniginge, maar ook aan de algemene vergaderinge der vereeniginge de volkomene vrijheid gegeven van leeraars voor de Nederduitsche Gereformeerde kerke te promoveren. Eene vrijheid welke van de algemene vergaderinge in haar grondartijkelen is overgenomen, en reeds meer dan eens goedgeofferd geworden. Dus zien wij uit deeze kerkvereeniginge een ander voorregt gebooren, namentlijk, een wettige promotie hier te lande van Herders en Leeraars voor de gereformeerd Nederduitsche kerke, onder eenpaarige goedkeuringe van de kerk in Holland zoo wel, als met onderlinge algemene toestemminge van onze vereenigde gemeentens. Laat ons nu hierop voor ons zelve oordeelen of is 't geen voorrecht en voordeel voor gemeentens haare eigene leeraars zelve te promoveeren nog meer voor

---

Another goal of that Union and general assembly is: *to enable us to examine, license, and ordain ministers ourselves* in accordance with our church order. In the Synod of Dort, 1618 and 1619, Article 4 puts examining ministers with a Classis. An assembly of the Classis shall, according to Article 41, consist of neighboring churches, which each will send a minister and an elder with sufficient credit to that place and at that time to examine the candidates. This proves that there are no ministers in this country who can be licensed and ordained for our congregations in accordance with our church order, unless the ministers and elders convene like that. The Highly Reverend Synod of North Holland and the Very Reverend Classis of Amsterdam have not only advised our congregations to meet in a general assembly, but also given the general assembly of the Union the full freedom to license and ordain ministers for the Dutch Reformed Church. This freedom was adopted by the general assembly in its constitutional articles, and it has already been exercised more than once. Thus we see another privilege born out of this church union, namely a legitimate ordination in this country of pastors and ministers for the Reformed Dutch Church, under unanimous approval by the church in Holland as well as by mutual general permission from our united congregation. Let us now for ourselves judge whether it is not a privilege and benefit for congregations to license and ordain their own ministers by themselves, even more for us, who are so far removed from our mother church in Holland and who are increasing daily. It will allow us to choose who is best for us, and take care of it with fewer costs involved.
ons, die zoo verre van onze moederkerke in Holland afzijn, en dagelijks vermeerderen. Immers dan kunnen wij ’t best voor ons zelven verkiezen, en eerder, en met minder kosten verzorgd worden.

Zien zij dan op onze eigene gemeente, zoo wel, als op andere die geen leeraars hebben, onze nabuuren en naastbestaanden; hoe kunnen wij ’er tegen zijn dat onze eigene leeraars, ook uit onze jongelingen hier te lande, zoo wettiglijk, als nu betoogd is, gepromoveerd worden? En hebben wij hier niets tegen, hoe kunnen wij even wel die kerkvergaderinge blijven afkeuren, buiten welke nu geen wettige promotie, volgens de order van ’t Sijnode van Dordrecht, en de bepalinge van de kerke in Holland alhier geschieden kan. Immers schijnt het onbestaanbaar, wel voor ’t promoveeren van leeraars, maar niet voor de algemeene kerkvergaderinge te zijn: want in die vergaderinge alleen kunnen en mogen onze leeraars hier gepromoveerd worden. Derhalven zoo nuttig en noodig de promotie van leeraars hier te lande voor onze vermenigvuldigde gemeentens is, zoo zeer zijn wij in den gemoede verplicht, om ten beste van onze Nederduitsche kerke in deee gewesten, die kerkvergaderinge, welke onze leeraars promoveert, in vrede, en liefde voor te staan.

Eindelijk, word door deee vergaderingen bedoeld__eene vreedzame en regelmatige uitoefeninge van onze kerkelijke tucht. Geen’ leeraar, bij voorbeeld, kan volgens den 79 art: van ’t Sijnode van Dordrecht wegen leere of leven van zijn Dienst afgezet worden, als met oordeel van een’ Classis. Nu weten wij hoe verafgelegen een’ classis in Holland is: immers kunnen zoodaene verschillen dikwerf niet spoedig genoeg

If we look at our own congregation as well as at others who have no ministers, our neighbors and close ones, then how can we object to thus legally licensing and ordaining our own ministers, also from the young men in this country? And should we have no objections, how can we still disapprove of that church assembly, without which no longer any legal ordination, in accordance with the order of the Synod of Dort and the stipulation of the church in Holland can take place here. It seems unthinkable to be in favor of licensing and ordaining ministers but at the same time against the general assembly, because it is only in that assembly that our ministers can and may be licensed and ordained. So, given the necessity of ordination of ministers in this country for our multiplied congregations, we are morally obliged to defend that church assembly that licenses and ordains our ministers, as much as possible, for the sake of our Dutch church in this region, with peace and love.

Finally, these assemblies are intended to apply a peaceful and regular exercise of our church discipline. According to Article 79 of the Synod of Dort, no minister, for example, may be relieved from his service due to his creed or behavior other than with a judgement from a Classis. We all know how far a Classis in Holland is: after all, such issues can often not be resolved there for our congregations. That is why the church of Holland has urged our
van daar voor onze gemeentens afgedaan worden. Daarom heeft de kerk van Holland onze gemeentens vermaand, om nu voortaan tot een kerkelijk ligeaam vereenigd, en in een’ genoegzaam getal vergaderd, onze eigene discipline ook over onze Leeraars te oeffenen; ten einde alle ergerenis te eerder voor te koomen, of te beter uit onze gemeentens weg te ruimen. Dus ontfangt en oeffent onze kerke op die vergaderingen haare discipline over haare Leeraars, die anders niet volkomen konde geoeffend worden, zonder medehulp van een classis in Holland; gelijk wij boven getoond hebben, of nu dit geen voorregt voor de Gemeentens is, laat elk oordeelen.

In gevalle een’ Leeraar volgens kerkenorder door de nabuurige gemeentens regmatig gesuspendeerd of opgeschort ware van zijn dienst, hij kan echter volgens de zelve kerkorder niet gedeporteerd of afgezet worden, als op ‘t oordeel van een’ classis in Holland, zoo wanneer deszelfs gemeente zig aan die kerkvergaderingen hier te lande niet onderwerpt, of onderworpen heeft: althans zo staat de zaake met onze gemeente in haaren tegenwoordigen toestand. Indien een’ leeraar van deze gemeente zig te eeniger tijd misdragen mogt in leer of leeven, hoe lange eer wij zouden koomen tot beslissinge van zaaken uit Holland, hoe lange eer wij zonder de gewoone bedieninge van ‘t woord en de sacramenten, terwijl ‘er geen ander leeraar in deszelfs plaatze mag beroepen worden, voor dat ‘t deportement geschied is. De kortste weg dan, zoo wel om ergerlijke leeraars weg te ruimen, als om andere te verkrijgen, is, zig mede te voegen in vereeniginge bij de vermelde kerkvergaderinge, die deeze kerkeelijke magt op uitdrukkelijke goedkeuringe van de kerke in Holland, volgens Kerkenorder heeft overgenomen.

congregations to unify into one church body, and, assembled in a sufficient number, to exercise our own discipline also over our ministers, so that we can avoid all strife sooner, or remove them better from our congregations. That is how our church will exercise its discipline over its ministers at those assemblies, which could otherwise not be fully exercised without assistance from a Classis in Holland. As shown above, let each decide whether this is a privilege for the congregations or not.

In case a minister was rightfully suspended from his service by a neighboring congregation according to the church order, the same church order says that he cannot be removed or deposed, just like with the judgement of a Classis in Holland, if this congregation does not submit to that church assembly in this country or has submitted. That is at least the current situation of our congregation. Should a minister of this congregation at any point in time misbehave in creed or behavior, as long as it would take to receive a decision from Holland, we would be without the regular service of the Word and the sacraments, since no other minister may be called in the same congregation as long as no decision has been made. The shortest route, both to get rid of annoying ministers and to obtain another one, is to join the Union at said church assembly, which has taken over this church power at the express approval of the church in Holland, according to its Church Order.
Te meer, daar elk lidmaat onzer kerke nog dit bijzondere voorrecht bij deeze kerkvereeniginge heeft, dat men zig bezwaard vindende over ‘t oordeel van zijn eigen kerkenraad, appelleren kan tot de bijzondere, en algemeene vergaderinge, zoo wel als op de nabuurige gemeentes, even gelijk in Holland, op Classis, en Sijnode. Des zijn deeze vergaderingen alzints nuttig ter oeffeninge van onze kerkelijke discipline, voor de gemeentens, ja voor een’ ieder lidmaat. Of is ‘t recht en de gelegenheid van appèl geen vrijheid en voorrecht in ‘t kerkelijke zoo wel als burgerlijke voornamentlik in ‘t land onzer woone. Daartoe nu dienen ook die kerkvergaderingen en dus zoo wel, om de bijzondere leeden van onder de verdrukkingen haares kerkenraads te bevrijden als om de wettige uitspraaken van kerkenraad of nabuurige gemeentens te bevestigen.

Wij besluiten dan dat die vereenigde kerkvergaderingen in allen opzigt geschikt zijn om onze kerkgemeenschap met die van Holland te beter op te houden, onze eigene gemeentens te eerder van leeraars te verzorgen, en onze kerkelijke tucht in vrede en met order onder ons zelven te oefenen. Een drievoudig snoer, dat nimmer moete verbroken worden!

Inmiddels staat ‘t elk een’ en vooral een lidmaat onzer kerke vrij, zijne gemoedelijke zwarigheden behoorlijk in te brengen; en ‘t is onze pligt dezelve zoo veel mogelijk op te helerden en wech te nemen. Laat ons dan de voornaamste hooren, en onpartijdig beoordeelen.

Men zegt vooreerst, ‘t slotartijkel van ‘t Sijnode van Dordrecht verbiedt: dat in haare artijkelen geen veranderinge, verminderinge of vermeerderinge mag gemaakt worden, in addition, each member of our church still has this extraordinary privilege with this church assembly, that they can appeal, if they object to the judgement of their own Consistory, to the particular and the general assembly, and to the neighboring congregations as well, and, as in Holland, to the Classis and the Synod. This makes these assemblies very useful for the exercise of our church discipline, for the congregations, yeah, for every member. The right and the possibility of appeal is both an important freedom and privilege as a church as well as civil right in this country where we live. That is one of the purposes of these church assemblies, both to liberate particular members from the oppression of their consistories and to endorse the legal decisions of a consistory or neighboring congregations.

We conclude then that those unified church assemblies are adequate in all respects to better keep our church community in contact with that in Holland, to speed up the installation of ministers in our congregations, and to exercise our church discipline in peace and with order among ourselves. A triple cord that must never be severed!

Meanwhile everyone and especially a member of our church is free appropriately to submit his objections, and it is our duty to clarify these as much as possible and to take them away. Let us listen to the most important ones, and judge them impartially.

First it is claimed that the final article of the Synod of Dort prohibits it: that to its articles no amendments, reductions or additions may be made than those by a general or National
als van een generale ofte Nationale Sijnode, hoedanig immers de vermelde algemeene vergaderinge niet geweest is: En evenwel zijn die nieuwe kerkvergaderingen hier te lande geen’ veranderinge in, of ten minsten een’ toevoegzel tot die beroemde kerk-en-order, waaraan wij in allen deelen verbonden zijn, zouden wij dan in gevalle wij ons vereenigden, geen’ gevaar loopen, van onze kerkconstitutie, en charter te verbreeken. Wat voorregt en voordeel ook andere gemeentens uit die vereeniginge trekken, wij vreezen, de onze, die ons boven anderen bij char-ter bekragtdig zijn, daadoor te zullen verliezen, en daarom best gebleven zoo als wij geweest zijn. Deeze zwarigheid schijnt in ‘t eerste aanzien van gewichte te zijn, maar wij zullen kortlijk ter beantwoordinge daarvan aantoonen, dat door die kerkvereeniginge geen’ de minste wezenlijke veranderinge in de artijkels van ‘t vermelde Sijnode gemaakt word, maar integendeel onze kerken naar dezelve geschikt en gereguleerd worden. Daar vandaan is ‘t, waarschijnlijk, dat andere gemeen-tens, ook die charters hebben, daarmotrend geene zwaarigheid gemaakt hebben. Laat ons de vereenigde gemeentens horen.

“Voorts Broeders!” Dus luid haare voorrede booven vermeld: “Wij behooren immers allen tot een’ ligchaam.” Even onze charters, onze beroepsbrieven, ja de eigene constitutie onzer kerke is gegrond op ‘t voorgemelde Sijnode van Dordrecht. Daardoor nu zijn wij reeds een ieder aan onze nabuurige gemeentens, en dus aan elkander verbonden; wat doen wij dan anders, als maar onze kerken te reguleeren volgens derzelver eigene orders en constitutie. Die vergaderinge dan stelt vast dat nog charters, nog onze kerkconstitutie door die algemeene Synod, which, after all, the above mentioned general assembly was not. However, these new church assemblies here in this country are no amendment, or at least no addition to that famous church order, to which we are bound in all its parts, should we then in case we united not run the risk of breaking our church constitution and charter? Regardless of what benefit and advantage there are for other congregations from that Union, we fear that it will cause us to lose ours, which were ratified above others by charter, and that is why it would be best to remain as we were. This objection appears at first glance to have weight, but we will shortly show in response that by that church union no essential amendments to the articles of said Synod are made, but, on the contrary, that our churches are ruled and regulated by it. That must be the reason other congregations which also have charters have not uttered any objections concerning it. Let’s listen to the united congregations:

“Onwards, Brethren!” Thus is their above-mentioned introduction: “We all belong to one body, after all. Also our charters, our letters of call, yeah, our own church constitution is based on the above-mentioned Synod of Dort. Thus we are each already connected to our neighboring congregations, and therefore to each other. All we are doing is to regulate our churches according to their own orders and constitution. That assembly then establishes that neither charters nor our church constitution will be broken by that general assembly, but that our congregations are well regulated.
vereeniginge verbroken, maar onze gemeentens volgens kerkenorder welgeregeld, en dus in haare charters en constitutie bevestigd worden. Dit zelve oordeelt ook de WelE: Classis in haren meergemelden brief pag. 3 betuigende: dat dezelve op alle bijzondere omstandigheden van de gesteldheid der Nieuwjorksche en Nieuwjersische kerken lettende dat vereenigings ontwerp gewillig, en met eenparige stemmen goedkeurt.

Mogen wij nu niet billijk veronderstellen, dat de WelE: Classis althans de kerkenorder van het Sijnode van Dordrecht in den grond verstaat; ook is immers de Classis van Amsterdam niet onbekend aan onze kerkenconstitutie, die door dezelve van ’t begin af steeds is voorgestaan. Trouwens zoo wij zelven de artijkelen van ’t ontwerp der vereeniginge vergelijken met die van ’t Sijnode van Dordrecht, zullen wij bevinden, dat de eerste algemeene vergaderinge in waarheid en oprechtheid betuigt Art. 1 Wij blijven in alles bij de constitutie der Nederlandsche herformde kerke, gelijk dezelve in de kerkenorder van ’t Sijnode van Dordrecht, annis 1618 en 1619 is vastgesteld; in den volgenden artijkel word de Regeringe van den kerkenraad in elke gemeente volgens onze constitutie bevestigd – of is de oprichtinge van verdere kerkvergaderingen niet insgelijks volgens de kerkenorder van ’t Sijnode van Dordrecht, die immers art. 29 uitdrukkelijk zegt, vierderleij kerkelijke samenkomsten zullen onderhouden worden, de kerkenraad, de classicaele vergaderinge, de particulier Sijnodus, en de general of Nationale; en art. 31 zoo iemand hem beklagd door de uitspraake der min-dere vergaderinge verongelijkt te zijn, die zelve zal hem tot een’ meerder kerkelijke vergaderinge beroepen mogen.

---

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>vereeniginge verbroken, maar onze gemeentens volgens kerkenorder welgeregeld, en dus in haare charters en constitutie bevestigd worden. Dit zelve oordeelt ook de WelE: Classis in haren meergemelden brief pag. 3 betuigende: dat dezelve op alle bijzondere omstandigheden van de gesteldheid der Nieuwjorksche en Nieuwjersische kerken lettende dat vereenigings ontwerp gewillig, en met eenparige stemmen goedkeurt.</th>
<th>according to the church order, and therefore confirmed in its charters and constitution. This is also what the Very Reverend Classis writes in its earlier mentioned letter on page 3, saying that it, taking into account all the special circumstances of the condition of the churches in New York and New Jersey, willingly and unanimously approves the Plan of Union.</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Mogen wij nu niet billijk veronderstellen, dat de WelE: Classis althans de kerkenorder van het Sijnode van Dordrecht in den grond verstaat; ook is immers de Classis van Amsterdam niet onbekend aan onze kerkenconstitutie, die door dezelve van ’t begin af steeds is voorgestaan. Trouwens zoo wij zelven de artijkelen van ’t ontwerp der vereeniginge vergelijken met die van ’t Sijnode van Dordrecht, zullen wij bevinden, dat de eerste algemeene vergaderinge in waarheid en oprechtheid betuigt Art. 1</td>
<td>We may rightfully assume that the Very Reverend Classis understands the basic premises of at least the church order of the Synod of Dort. The Classis van Amsterdam is also not unfamiliar with our church constitution, which it has always defended from the start. For that matter, if we ourselves compare the articles of the Plan of Union with those of the Synod of Dort, we will find that the first general assembly in truth and sincerity supports Article 1: In everything we uphold the constitution of the Dutch Reformed Church as it was established in the Church Order of the Synod of Dort, in the years 1618 and 1619. In the following article the government of the Consistory in every congregation is confirmed in accordance with our constitution – or is the establishment of further church assemblies not the same according to the Church Order of the Synod of Dort, which says explicitly, in Article 29, that four types of church assemblies will be maintained: the Consistory, the Classis, the particular Synod, and the General or National Synod. Article 31 says that, should someone file a complaint concerning a decision by a lower assembly, that he may file an appeal with a higher assembly.</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

---

324
Wij zien dus met onze eigen oogen, dat ‘er door het oprichten van die bekende kerkvergaderingen geen veranderinge in de Artijkelen van ‘t Sijnode van Dordrecht gemaakt is, maar veel ‘eer de constitutie onzer Nederduitsche kerke naar diezelvde kerkenorder geschikt, en dus bevestigd is geworden. Derhalven die zig met die kerkvergaderingen vereenigen, voegen niets bij, maar voegen zig naar de Artijkelen van ‘t voorgemeld Sijnode van Dordrecht; ter genietinge van die regten en voorrechten, die uit deeeze kerkvereeniginge ontstaan, en haar bij de Capitulatie toegestaan, of ook door charters bekrachtigd zijn, of niet te zeggen, dat ‘er in den eersten slotI artijkel van ‘t ontwerp der vereeniginge met ronde woorden verklaard word. De bovenstaande artijkelen zullen niet verbindend zijn, in zaaken, die strijdig mogten zijn tegen eenige privilegien, welke bij charters aan eenige kerke gegeven zijn.”

Een ander zwarigheid is ‘er overig, die verdient naarder onderzogt te worden; of namentlijk deeeze vereenigingsartijkelen, en de vergaderingen daarop gegrond, van onzen wettigen souverein niet moeten worden goedgekeurd, dewijl de kerkelijke ook in Holland aan de wereldlijke magt onderworpen is. Doch deeeze zwarigheid vervalt, naar onze gedagte, van zelve uit ‘t geene wij op de voorige geandwoord hebben. Want in de vrede artijkelen zoo wel als bij de bekende capitulatie, zijn reeds aan de Duitschen alhier van hooger hand toegestaan alle derzelver kerkelijke rechten en voorrechten, als mede de genietinge van haare kerkdiscipline; daartoe nu behooren en dienen de vermelde kerkvergaderingen, buiten welke geene leeraars voor onze gemeentens alhier kunnen gepromoveerd,

We can therefore see with our own eyes that by establishing these well-known church assemblies no amendment has been made to the articles of the Synod of Dort, but rather an adjustment of the constitution of our Dutch church toward that same Church Order and therefore a confirmation thereof. This means that those who unite with those church assemblies do not add anything, but line themselves with the articles of said Synod of Dort, in order to enjoy those rights and privileges that will result from this Church Union, and granted at the Capitulation, or also confirmed by charters, not to say that ‘in the first concluding article of the Plan of Union it is clearly stated that the articles above shall not be binding in cases that may be incompatible with any privileges which were granted to any church by charters.”

There is yet another objection that deserves to be given a closer look, namely whether these articles of Union, and the assemblies based upon them, must not be approved by our legal Sovereign, since the ecclesiastical power in Holland is also subordinate to the secular power. However, this objection is automatically nullified, in our opinion, by our response to the previous objection, because in the articles of the Peace Treaty as well as in those at the well-known capitulation, the authorities granted the Dutch here the same ecclesiastical rights and privileges and the enjoyment of its church discipline. That is the purpose of said church assemblies, outside of which no ministers can be licensed and ordained for our congregations; neither can our church discipline in its parts and steps be exercised according to the earlier
nogte ook onze kerkelijke taucht in haare deelen, en trappen, volgens 't meergemelde Sijnode van Dordrecht, kan geoeffend worden. Billijk dan mogen wij van onze christelijke overigheid die daar en boven de vereeniginge en vergaderinge van andere gezindheden toelaat vertrouwen, dat onze gemeentens volgens haare eigene kerkenorder vereenigd en vergaderd, zelfs met hoope van een goed succes bij dezelve mogen aandringen, op de maintenue van haare toegestane vrijheden, en kerkelijke voorregten; gelijk de WelE: Classis in liefde oordeelt in haaren meermaals gemelden brief pag. 4.

Voor 't overige weten wij niet, dat 'er iets anders van belang tegen 't ontwerp van vereeniginge word ingebracht, of 't moest zijn van taxt, en lasten, bijzonder tot onderhoudinge van een of meer Professoren, om onze Godgewijde jeugd te onderwijzen. Edoch! Wij verhoopen, dat de meesten daaromtrend reeds onderrigt, en voldaan zijn, door 't geen de Algemeene vergaderinge overlang in de bekende voorrede van den Classicalen brief, openlijk verklaard heeft, met deeze woorden: wij kunnen de Respective gemeentens wel ernstig verzekeren, dat wij haar zoo min als ons zelven eenige lasten omtrend 't Professoraat gedenken, of ook kunnen opleggen, maar indien wij verkiezen zouden, een' funds daar toe te versamelen bij wege van een' vrijwillige gifte, niemand, denken wij, zoude ons deswegens verdenken.

Dat wij dan nu 't gezeide kortlijk samentrekken, en ernstig overwegen; so 't niet raadzaam voor onze gemeente in vereeniginge met andere eenparig en gesamentlijk te verblijven in onze aloude gemeenschap met de kerken in Holland. Zal 't geen voorregt en voordeel voor onze kerke hier te lande zijn, haare eigene leeraars
to promote, and also to make sure everything is done honestly and orderly by all our congregations? That is the purpose of the well-known church assemblies, based on the constitution of our churches in the Synod of Dort, under the permitted freedom of our Christian authority.

Yes, we have already heard the good results; some congregations, previously divided, have been unified by it, and others rejoice that this has provided them with a live preaching of the Gospel. Should we remain separated any longer, or rather cooperate toward the establishment of our blessed church state, and the promotion of God’s Kingdom in this country?

May the God of peace and love increasingly unite all our hearts to His pious service of love; yeah may the entire world be filled with the knowledge and bliss of the Lord. Thus wishes and prays your salvation-seeking and gladly loyal servant in Christ,

Eilardus Westerlo
Albany, January 5, 1774
### Appendix 7  
Employment Situation of Dutch Reformed Churches in New York, New Jersey, and Pennsylvania, in 1760 and 1790;  
Dutch Reformed Churches in New York, New Jersey, and Pennsylvania, First Organized Between 1760-1800

#### Employment Situation of Dutch Reformed Churches in New York, New Jersey, and Pennsylvania, in 1760 and 1790

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Town (first organized) (other names)</th>
<th>Minister (Age)</th>
<th>When Employed</th>
<th>Educated in 1790 (age)</th>
<th>Minister(s)</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Accord, NY (1701) (Rochester, Mombacus)</td>
<td>vacancy</td>
<td>1790</td>
<td></td>
<td>Abraham Van Horne (26)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Albany, NY (1642)</td>
<td>Eilardus Westerlo (21)</td>
<td>1760-90</td>
<td>UGron 702</td>
<td>Eilardus Westerlo (52) John Bassett (26)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bedminster, NJ (1758)</td>
<td>Jacob R. Hardenbergh (24)</td>
<td>1758-61</td>
<td>CNJ</td>
<td>John Duryee (30)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Belle Mead, NJ (1727) (Harlingen, Millstone, Hardenbergh)</td>
<td>Jacob R. Hardenbergh (24)</td>
<td>1758-61</td>
<td>CNJ</td>
<td>Johannes M. Van Harlingen (66)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Belleville, NJ (1697) (Second River)</td>
<td>vacancy</td>
<td>1763-81</td>
<td></td>
<td>Henricus Schoonmaker (51)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bronx, NY (1696) (Fordham Manor)</td>
<td>Johannes Ritzema (50)</td>
<td>1744-70</td>
<td>UGron?</td>
<td>vacancy</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Brooklyn, NY (1654) (Bushwick, Boght, Old Bushwick)</td>
<td>Ulpianus Van Sinderen (51)</td>
<td>1746-84</td>
<td>Neth?</td>
<td>Martinus Schoonmaker (53)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Johann Caspar Rubel (41)</td>
<td>1759-83</td>
<td>Germ?</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

---

702 Asd = (Classis of) Amsterdam  
Columbia = University of Columbia, King’s College  
Neth = The Netherlands  
CIamer = American Classis (Coetus)  
Germ = Germany  
UGron = University of Groningen  
CNJ = College of New Jersey  
L+O = Licensed and ordained  
UUtrecht = University of Utrecht  

328
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>No.</th>
<th>Location</th>
<th>Name</th>
<th>Date</th>
<th>Notes</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>8.</td>
<td>Brooklyn, NY (1654)</td>
<td>Ulpianus Van Sinderen (51)</td>
<td>1746-84</td>
<td>Neth? Martinus Schoonmaker (53)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Flatbush Dutch, First, Midwout</td>
<td>Johann Caspar Rubel (41)</td>
<td>1759-83</td>
<td>Germ?</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Flatlands</td>
<td>Johann Caspar Rubel (41)</td>
<td>1759-83</td>
<td>Germ?</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>11.</td>
<td>Brooklyn, NY (1660)</td>
<td>Ulpianus Van Sinderen (51)</td>
<td>1746-84</td>
<td>Neth? Martinus Schoonmaker (53)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>(First, Midwout, Old First)</td>
<td>Johann Caspar Rubel (41)</td>
<td>1759-83</td>
<td>Germ?</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>(New Utrecht)</td>
<td>Johann Caspar Rubel (41)</td>
<td>1759-83</td>
<td>Germ?</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>13.</td>
<td>Bushkill, PA (1737)</td>
<td>vacancy</td>
<td>vacancy</td>
<td>vacancy</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>(Wallpeck Lower, Flatbrookville)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>(Sand Hill)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>(North and South Hampton)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>16.</td>
<td>Claverack, NY (1726)</td>
<td>Johann Caspar Fryenmoet (40)</td>
<td>1756-70</td>
<td>PA John G. Gebhard (40)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>17.</td>
<td>Dumont, NJ (1724)</td>
<td>vacancy</td>
<td>vacancy</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>(Old North, Schraalenburg)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>18.</td>
<td>Elmhurst, NY (1731)</td>
<td>Thomas Romeyn, Sr. (31)</td>
<td>1753-60</td>
<td>CNJ Rynier Van Nest (51)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>(First Newtown)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>L+O Asd</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>19.</td>
<td>Fairfield, NJ (1720)</td>
<td>vacancy</td>
<td>vacancy</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>(Coldwell Township, Horseneck, Gansegat)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>(First)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>ClAmer</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

329
21. Flats, NY (1725) (Burnetsfield, German Flats, Great Flats) Abraham Rosencrantz (34?) 1758-96 Ger? Diederich C. A. Peck (Pick?) (?) Abraham Rosencrantz (64?)

22. Fonda, NY (1758) (Caughnawaga) Barent Vrooman (35) 1758-72 Utrecht Thomas Romeyn Sr. (61)

23. Franklin Park, NJ (Six Mile Run) (1703) Johannes Leydt (42) 1748-83 L+O Coetus John M. Van Harlingen (29)

24. German Flats, NY (1725) vacancy Abraham Rosencrantz (64?)

25. Germantown, NY (East Camp, Kingsberry) (1728) Johann Caspar Fryenmoet (40) 1756-70 PA Gerhard D. Cock (50)

26. Hackensack, NJ (1686) (Church on the Green, First) John H. Goetschius (42) 1748-74 Zürich Warmoldus Kuypers (58) L+O Dorsius, Frelinghuysen and Tennent Solomon Froeligh (40) Johannes Schuyler (50) 1755-66 L+O ClAmer

27. Herkimer, NY (1723) vacancy vacancy


29. Hopewell Junction, NY (Hopewell) (1757) vacancy Isaac Blauvelt (40)

30. Jamaica, NY (1702) (First) Thomas Romeyn, Sr. (31) 1753-60 CNJ L+O Asd Rynier Van Nest (51)


32. Katskill, NY (1732) (Catskill) Johannes Schuneman (48) 1753-94 L+O Asd Johannes Schuneman (78)

33. Kinderhook, NY (1712) Johann Caspar Fryenmoet (40) 1756-70 PA Isaac Labagh (26)

330
<p>| | | | |</p>
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
<th></th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>36. Livingston, NY (1722) (Linlithgo, Johnstown)</td>
<td>Johann Caspar Fryenmoet (40)</td>
<td>1756-70 PA</td>
<td>Jeremiah Romeyn (22)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>37. Manhasset, NY (1732) (Community, (North Hempstead, Success, Lakeville)</td>
<td>Thomas Romeyn, Sr. (31)</td>
<td>1753-60 CNJ</td>
<td>Rynier Van Nest (51)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>38. Marlboro, NJ (1699) (Old Brick, Freehold, First, Navasink, Middletown)</td>
<td>Reinhardt Erickzon (46)</td>
<td>1736-64 UGron</td>
<td>Benjamin Du Bois (51)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>39. Middleburgh, NY (1732) vacancy (Upper Schoharie)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>vacancy</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>40. Montague, NJ (1737) (Minisink, Brick House, Nominack)</td>
<td>vacancy</td>
<td></td>
<td>Elias Van Bunschooten (52)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>41. Montgomery, NY (1732) vacancy (Brick, Wallkill)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Moses Froeligh (27)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>42. Montrose, NY (1717) (Cortlandtown)</td>
<td>vacancy</td>
<td></td>
<td>vacancy</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>43. Montville, NJ (1755) (Boonton, Persippany)</td>
<td>David Marinus (33?)</td>
<td>1755-62 L+O Coetus</td>
<td>Hermanus Meijer (57)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>44. Napanoch, NY (1741) (Wawarsing)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Abraham Van Horne (26)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>45. Neshanic, NJ (1752) (Shannick, New Shannock)</td>
<td>Jacob R. Hardenbergh (24)</td>
<td>1758-61 CNJ</td>
<td>Johannes M. Van Harlingen (66)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>46. New Brunswick, NJ (First, Three Mile Run) (1717)</td>
<td>Johannes Leydt (42)</td>
<td>1748-83 L+O Coetus</td>
<td>vacancy</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>47. New Paltz, NY (1683)</td>
<td>vacancy</td>
<td></td>
<td>Stephen Goetschius (38)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rank</td>
<td>Location, State (Year)</td>
<td>Surname (Given)</td>
<td>First Name (Initial)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>------</td>
<td>------------------------</td>
<td>----------------</td>
<td>----------------------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>48.</td>
<td>New Paltz, NY (1752)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>(Second)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>49.</td>
<td>New York, NY (1628)</td>
<td>Johannes</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>(Collegiate Dutch</td>
<td>Ritzema (50)</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Reformed,</td>
<td>Lambertus</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>New Amsterdam)</td>
<td>De Ronde (40)</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>50.</td>
<td>New York, NY (1663)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>(South, Garden Street)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>51.</td>
<td>New York, NY (1729)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>(Nassau Street, Old</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Middle, Cedar Street)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>52.</td>
<td>New York, NY (1660)</td>
<td>Johannes</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>(Harlem)</td>
<td>Ritzema (50)</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>53.</td>
<td>Oakland, NJ (1710)</td>
<td>Benjamin</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>(Ponds, Panna)</td>
<td>Vanderlinde (41)</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>54.</td>
<td>Palatine Bridge, NY</td>
<td>Abraham</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>(Stone Arabia) (1725)</td>
<td>Rosencrantz (34?)</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>55.</td>
<td>Passaic, NJ (1693)</td>
<td>David</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>(Old First, Acquackano</td>
<td>Marinus (33?)</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>nk)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>56.</td>
<td>Paterson, NJ (1755)</td>
<td>David</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>(Totowa First)</td>
<td>Marinus (33?)</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>57.</td>
<td>Pine Plains, NY (1746)</td>
<td>Johann Caspar</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>(Gallatin, Ancram,</td>
<td>Fryenmoet (40)</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Greenbush, Livingston</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Manor, Mt. Ross, New</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Stissing, Stissing)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>58.</td>
<td>Pompton Plains, NJ</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>(First) (1736)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>59.</td>
<td>Port Jervis, NY (1737)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>(Deerpark, Mahackemack)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>60.</td>
<td>Poughkeepsie, NY</td>
<td>Jacobus</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>(1716)</td>
<td>Van Nist (25)</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>---</td>
<td>---</td>
<td>---</td>
<td>---</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>61. Readington, NJ (1719) (North Branch)</td>
<td>Jacob R. Hardenbergh (24)</td>
<td>1758-81</td>
<td>CNJ</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>62. Rhinebeck, NY (1731) (Rhinebeck Flatts)</td>
<td>Eggo T. Van Hovenbergh (42?)</td>
<td>1756-64</td>
<td>O Asd</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>63. Ridgewood, NJ (1725) (Old Paramus)</td>
<td>Benjamin Vanderlinde (41)</td>
<td>1748-89</td>
<td>L+O Coetus</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>64. Saugerties, NY (1710) (Caatsbaan, Camp, Katsbaan, Sagertisses, West Camp)</td>
<td>George W. Mancius (54)</td>
<td>1730-64</td>
<td>Germ</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>65. Schaghticoke, NY (1707)</td>
<td>vacancy</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>67. Schenectady, NY (Niskayuna, Canastigoine, Nestegauna)</td>
<td>vacancy</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>68. Schodack, NY (1756) (Muitzeskill, Schodack Landing)</td>
<td>vacancy</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>69. Schoharie, NY (1721) (Huntersfield)</td>
<td>John M. Goetschius (36)</td>
<td>1757-60</td>
<td>L+O Coetus</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>70. Schraalenburgh, NJ (1724)</td>
<td>John H. Goetschius (42)</td>
<td>1748-74</td>
<td>Zürich Warmoldus Kuypers (58)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>71. Somervillle, NJ (1699) (Raritan, First)</td>
<td>Jacob R. Hardenbergh (24)</td>
<td>1758-81</td>
<td>CNJ</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>No.</td>
<td>Location, NY (Year)</td>
<td>Name</td>
<td>Age</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>-----</td>
<td>---------------------</td>
<td>------</td>
<td>-----</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>73.</td>
<td>Staten Island, NY (1714)</td>
<td>William Jackson (28)</td>
<td>1757-93</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>(Fresh Kills, South Side)</td>
<td>[destroyed 1777]</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>74.</td>
<td>Stone Ridge, NY (1738)</td>
<td>vacancy</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>(Marbletown, Marmelton, Mormelton)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>75.</td>
<td>Tappan, NY (1694)</td>
<td>Samuel Verbryck (39)</td>
<td>1750-84</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>76.</td>
<td>Tarrytown, NY (1744-76)</td>
<td>Johannes Ritzema (50)</td>
<td>1744-76</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>(First, North Tarrytown, Sleepy Hollow, Philipsburg)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>77.</td>
<td>Wallkill, NY (1736)</td>
<td>vacancy</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>(Shawangunk, Brynswick)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>78.</td>
<td>Wappingers Falls, NY (1758)</td>
<td>vacancy</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>(New Hope, New Hackensack)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>79.</td>
<td>West Copake, NY (1758)</td>
<td>vacancy</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>(Livingston, Taghkanic)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>80.</td>
<td>West Coxsackie, NY (1732)</td>
<td>Johannes Schuneman (48)</td>
<td>1753-94</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>(First)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>81.</td>
<td>West Nyack, NY (1749)</td>
<td>Samuel Verbryck (39)</td>
<td>1750-84</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>(Clarkstown, New Hempstead)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Dutch Reformed Churches in New York, New Jersey, and Pennsylvania, first organized between 1760-1800

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Town (first organized)</th>
<th>First Minister</th>
<th>Employed</th>
<th>Minister in 1790 (age)</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Almond, NY (1797)</td>
<td>Andrew Gray</td>
<td>1797-1819</td>
<td>N/A</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(Karr Valley)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Amsterdam, NY (1795)</td>
<td>Conrad Ten Eyck</td>
<td>1799-1803</td>
<td>N/A</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(Albany Bush)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Angelica, NY (1797)</td>
<td>Andrew Gray</td>
<td>1797-1819</td>
<td>N/A</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Blenheim, NY (1798)</td>
<td>Peter Labagh</td>
<td>1798-1803?</td>
<td>N/A</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bloomington, NY (1796)</td>
<td>Thomas G. Smith</td>
<td>1799-1801</td>
<td>N/A</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(Bloomingdale)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Buskirk, NY (1792)</td>
<td>Samuel Smith</td>
<td>1792-1800</td>
<td>N/A</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(Buskirk, Sinthoik, Tioskiock, Buskirk Bridge)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Canajoharie, NY (1796)</td>
<td>J. R. H. Hasbrouck</td>
<td>1815-29</td>
<td>N/A</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(Currytown)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Caroline, NY (1800)</td>
<td>Garret Mandeville</td>
<td>1802-04</td>
<td>N/A</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Charlestown, NY (1797)</td>
<td>Henry V. Wyckoff</td>
<td>1799-1803</td>
<td>N/A</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Chenango, NY (1794)</td>
<td>John Cornelison</td>
<td>1794</td>
<td>N/A</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Clove, NJ (1788)</td>
<td>supplied Thomas</td>
<td>1760-71</td>
<td>Elias Van Bunschooten (52)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(Deckertown)</td>
<td>Romeyn, Sr.</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Clove, NY (1769)</td>
<td>Isaac Rysdyck etc.</td>
<td>until 1798</td>
<td>vacancy</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(from Hopewell) until 1798</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Coenradstown, NY (1798)</td>
<td>Diedrich Pick</td>
<td>1798-?</td>
<td>N/A</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Coeymans, NY (1793)</td>
<td>Jacob Sickles</td>
<td>1797-1801</td>
<td>N/A</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Cohoes, NY (1784)</td>
<td>John Demarest</td>
<td>1790-1803</td>
<td>John Demarest (26)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(The Boght)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Location</td>
<td>Person Name</td>
<td>Years</td>
<td>Notes</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>----------------------------------</td>
<td>---------------------------</td>
<td>---------</td>
<td>------------------------------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Columbia, NY (1798)</td>
<td>J. Bartlett</td>
<td>1811-14</td>
<td>N/A</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(Richfield Springs)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Conewago, PA (1768)</td>
<td>Cornelius Cozine</td>
<td>1772-88</td>
<td>George G. Brinkerhoff (29)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(Unionville, New Scotland, Union, Jerusalem)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Coshington, NY (1794)</td>
<td></td>
<td>N/A</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Danville, NY (1797)</td>
<td>Andrew Gray</td>
<td>1797-1819</td>
<td>N/A</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Delmar, NY (1790)</td>
<td>Ira C. Boice</td>
<td>1826-29</td>
<td>vacancy</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(Unionville, New Scotland, Union, Jerusalem)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dover, NY (1769)</td>
<td>Stephen Van Voorhis</td>
<td>1774</td>
<td>vacancy</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Duancesburg, NY (1798)</td>
<td></td>
<td>N/A</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Durham, NY (1787)</td>
<td>Peter Van Vlierden</td>
<td>1792-94</td>
<td>vacancy</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(Oak Hill)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>East Greenbush, NY (1787)</td>
<td>James Van Campen</td>
<td>1788-99</td>
<td>James Van Campen</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(Ref. Prot. Du Cong. in Greenbush, Ref. Prot. Low Du Ch in the Manor of Rensselaerswijk)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Romeyn (35)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Feura Bush, NY (1791)</td>
<td>Herman Van Huysen</td>
<td>1794-1825</td>
<td>N/A</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(Jerusalem)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Fonda’s Bush, NY (1795)</td>
<td>Conrad Ten Eyck</td>
<td>1799-1812</td>
<td>N/A</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(Broadalbin, New Harlem)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ghent, NY (1775)</td>
<td>John G. Gebhard</td>
<td>1782-87</td>
<td>vacancy</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(Squampamuck)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Glen, NY (1797)</td>
<td>Henry V. Wyckoff</td>
<td>1799-1803</td>
<td>N/A</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(Fultonville)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Guilderland Center, NY (1767)</td>
<td>Dirck Romeyn</td>
<td>1787-93</td>
<td>Dirck Romeyn (46)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(Helderberg)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hanover, PA (1768)</td>
<td>Andrew Gray</td>
<td>1793-96</td>
<td>vacancy</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hillsdale, NY (1776)</td>
<td>Johannes Schuneman</td>
<td>1776-87</td>
<td>John G. Gebhard (40)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(Krum)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Location</td>
<td>Year of Appointment</td>
<td>Parish 1</td>
<td>Parish 2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>-------------------</td>
<td>---------------------</td>
<td>----------</td>
<td>----------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hyde Park, NY</td>
<td>1792</td>
<td>Cornelius Brower</td>
<td>1808-12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(Stoutsburgh)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kakiat, NY</td>
<td>1767</td>
<td>David Marinus</td>
<td>1774-78</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(Stoutsburgh)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lansingburgh, NY</td>
<td>1774</td>
<td>Brandt S. Lupton</td>
<td>1788-89</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(Stoutsburgh)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lawyersville, NY</td>
<td>1788</td>
<td>John Ludwig</td>
<td>1790-95</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(New Rhinebeck)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mahwah, NJ</td>
<td>1785</td>
<td>Peter Leydt</td>
<td>1789-93</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(Ramapo)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Manheim, NY</td>
<td>1770</td>
<td>Johann Heinrich</td>
<td>1790-1815</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(East Creek, Little Falls, St. Paul’s, Snell’s Bush, Ingham’s Mill)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mayfield, NY</td>
<td>1793</td>
<td>Conrad Ten Eyck</td>
<td>1799-1812</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Middletown, NY</td>
<td>1791</td>
<td>John Close</td>
<td>1796-1804</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Millstone, NJ</td>
<td>1766</td>
<td>Johannes Leydt</td>
<td>1766-74</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(Hillsborough, Somerville)</td>
<td></td>
<td>Jacob R. Hardenbergh</td>
<td>1766-74</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Minaville, NY</td>
<td>1787</td>
<td>James Maier</td>
<td>1794</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(Florida, Chukonot, Remsen Bush)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>New Salem, NY</td>
<td>1785</td>
<td>Herman Van Huysen</td>
<td>1794-1825</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(Voorheesville)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>New York, NY</td>
<td>1769</td>
<td>Archibald Laidlie</td>
<td>1769-76</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(North)</td>
<td></td>
<td>John Henry Livingston</td>
<td>1770-76</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Owasco, NY</td>
<td>1796</td>
<td>Abram Brokaw</td>
<td>1796-1808</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

---

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Location</th>
<th>Person</th>
<th>Start Year</th>
<th>End Year</th>
<th>Notes</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Pittstown, NY (1799)</td>
<td>Peter D. Froeligh</td>
<td>1802-07</td>
<td>N/A</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Prattsville, NY (1798)</td>
<td>Peter Labagh</td>
<td>1798-1803</td>
<td>N/A</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(Schoharie Kill, Windham)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Red Hook, NY (1788)</td>
<td>Peter De Witt</td>
<td>1788-91</td>
<td>N/A</td>
<td>Peter De Witt (51)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(St. Johns, Upper Red Hook)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Red Hook Landing, NY</td>
<td>Johann Caspar</td>
<td>1766-?</td>
<td>vacancy</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(Old Red Hook, Lower Red Hook) (1766)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ridgefield, NJ (1770)</td>
<td>Garrett Lydekker</td>
<td>1770-76</td>
<td>vacancy</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(English Neighborhood, Leonia)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Saint Johnsville, NY</td>
<td>Johann Heinrich</td>
<td>1788-1812</td>
<td>Johann Heinrich</td>
<td>Dysslin (38)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(Oppenheim, Palatine)</td>
<td>Dysslin</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Schuylerville, NY (1770)</td>
<td>[?] Drummond</td>
<td>1771-77</td>
<td>Samuel Smith (21)</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(Old Saratoga)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Selkirk, NY (1763)</td>
<td>Christian Bork</td>
<td>1798-1803</td>
<td>vacancy</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(First of Bethlehem)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sharon, NY (1771)</td>
<td>Christian Bork</td>
<td>1796-98</td>
<td>vacancy</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(Dorlach, Sharon Center Sharon Springs)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sharon, PA (1797)</td>
<td>Andrew Gray</td>
<td>1797-1819</td>
<td>N/A</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Shokan, NY (1791)</td>
<td>Stephen Goetschius</td>
<td>1796-1814</td>
<td>N/A</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(Schoteau)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Spraker’s Basin, NY (1790)</td>
<td>John C. Toll</td>
<td>1803-22</td>
<td>vacancy</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(Westerlo)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Stillwater, NY (1782?)</td>
<td>Casper Wack</td>
<td>1782-1809</td>
<td>Casper Wack (38)</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(Sinthoick)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Stillwater, NY (1789)</td>
<td>Winslow Paige</td>
<td>1793-1807</td>
<td>vacancy</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(Sinthoick)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Susquehannah, PA (1768)</td>
<td>Andrew Gray</td>
<td>1793-96</td>
<td>vacancy</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Town</td>
<td>Year</td>
<td>Name</td>
<td>Start Year</td>
<td>End Year</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>-------------------------------</td>
<td>--------</td>
<td>-----------------</td>
<td>------------</td>
<td>----------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tappan, NY (1767)&lt;sup&gt;704&lt;/sup&gt; (Second, Clarkstown)</td>
<td></td>
<td>David Marinus</td>
<td>1773-1778</td>
<td>Peter Leydt (27)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tillaborough, NY (1767)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>vacancy</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tioga, NY (1794) (Union)</td>
<td></td>
<td>John Cornelison</td>
<td>1794</td>
<td>N/A</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Tuscarora, PA (1797)</td>
<td></td>
<td>Andrew Gray</td>
<td>1797-1819</td>
<td>N/A</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ulster Park, NY (1791) (East New Paltz, Esopus, Kleyn Esopus)</td>
<td></td>
<td>Thomas G. Smith</td>
<td>1799-1808</td>
<td>N/A</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Upper Saddle River, NJ (1784) (Saddle River)</td>
<td></td>
<td>Benjamin Vanderlinde</td>
<td>1784-89</td>
<td>Isaac Blauvelt (40)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Veddersburgh, NY (1799)</td>
<td></td>
<td>Conrad Ten Eyck</td>
<td>1804-12</td>
<td>N/A</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wallkill, NY (1770) (New Hurley)</td>
<td></td>
<td>Stephen Goetschius</td>
<td>1775-96</td>
<td>Stephen Goetschius (38)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Waterford, NY (1771) (Hamilmoon)</td>
<td></td>
<td>Brandt S. Lupton</td>
<td>1788-89</td>
<td>vacancy</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>West Berne, NY (1763) (Beaverdam, Berne)</td>
<td></td>
<td>Johannes Schuyler</td>
<td>1766-79</td>
<td>Christian Bork (32)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>West Town, NY (1791)</td>
<td></td>
<td>Elias Van Bunschooten</td>
<td>1788-99</td>
<td>Elias Van Bunschooten (52)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Westerlo, NY (1793) (Baisic, Chester)</td>
<td></td>
<td>John C. Toll</td>
<td>1803-22</td>
<td>N/A</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>White House Station, NJ</td>
<td></td>
<td>John Duryee</td>
<td>1799-1801</td>
<td>N/A</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(1792) (Rockaway, Potterstown)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wilkesbarre, PA (1792)</td>
<td></td>
<td>Andrew Gray</td>
<td>1793-96</td>
<td>N/A</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wynantskill, NY (1792)</td>
<td></td>
<td>James Van Campen Romeyn</td>
<td>1794-99</td>
<td>N/A</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<sup>704</sup> See Cole 1894:44-46.
Appendix 8  Partial Livingston family tree

John Livingston(e) x Janet Fleming  
(1603-1672)   |   (1613-1693)

Philip Pietersen Schuyler x Margaretha  
(1628-1683)  |  Van Slichtenhorst (1625-1711)

15 children, among whom:

9. James Livingston (1646-1700) x ?
   child:
   Robert “the Nephew” Livingston (Jr.) (1663-1725)
   x Margarita Schuyler (1682-1783?)
   children:
   1. Engelte Livingston (1698-1746)
   x Johannes Van Rensselaer (1707-1783)
   2. James Livingston (1701-1763)
   3. John Livingston (1709-1790)
   x Catharina Ten Broeck (1715-1802)

14. Robert Livingston (1654-1725) x Alida (Van Rensselaer) Schuyler  
(1656-1729)
children:
1. John Livingston (1680-1720) x 1. Mary Winthrop (?-1713)
   2. Elizabeth Knight (?-1735)
2. Margaret Livingston (1682-1758) x Samuel Vetch 1668-1732
   child:
   Alida Vetch (1701-?) x Stephanus Bayard (1700-1757) 2 children
   3. Johanna Phillipina Livingston (1683-1689)
   4. Philip Livingston (1686-1749) x Catharine Van Brugh (1689-1756)
   children:
   1. Robert Livingston (1708-1790) x 1. Maria Tri(h)ong (1711-1765)
      x 2. Gertruy Schuyler Van Rensselaer (1714-1790)
   2. Philip Livingston (1734-1756)
   3. Sarah Livingston (1735-1745)
   4. Peter Robert Livingston (1737-1794) x Margaret Livingston (1738-1809)
   5. Mary (Maria) Livingston (1738-1821) x James Duane (1733-1797)
   6. Walter Livingston (1740-1797) x Cornelia Schuyler (1746-1822)
   7. Robert Cambridge Livingston (1742-1790) x Alice Swift (1751-1816)
   8. Catherine Livingston (1744-1832) x John Patterson (c.1742- after 1796)
   9. Sarah Livingston (1746-1749)
10. Alida Livingston (1747-1791) x James Valentine Gardner (1739- after 1791)
11. Margarita Livingston (1749-1749)
12. John Livingston (1749-1822) x 1. Mary Ann Leroy (?- before 1796)
   10 children
   x 2. Catherine Livingston Ridley (1751-1813)
13. Hendrick Livingston (1753-1823)
2. Peter Van Brugh Livingston (1710-1792) x Mary Alexander (1721-1767)

340
12 children, among whom:
3. Catherine Livingston (1743-1775) x Nicholas Bayard
   (1736- after 1768)
   5 children
3. Susan Livingston (1759-1843) x 1. John Kean (1756-1795)
   1 child
   x 2. Julian Ursin Niemcewicz
   (1757-1841)
4. John Livingston (1714-1786) x Catherine de Peyster (1724-1788)
   5 children
5. Philip “The Signer” Livingston (1716-1778) x Christina ten Broeck
   (1718-1801)
   9 children; see II
6. Henry Livingston (1719-1772)
7. William Livingston (1723-1790) x Susannah French (1723-1789)
   children:
   1. Susannah Livingston (1748-?) x John Cleve Symmes
      (1742-1814)
   2. Catherine Livingston (1751-1813) x 1. Matthew Ridley
      (1746-1789)
      x 2. John Livingston
      (1749-1822)
   3. Sarah Van Brugh Livingston (1756-1802) x John Jay
      (1745-1829)
8. Alida Livingston (1728-1790) x 1. Henry Hansen (c.1725- before 1766)
   x 2. Martin Hoffman (1707-1782)
   child: Philip Livingston Hoffman (1767-1807)
9. Catherine Livingston (1733-after 1759) x John L. Lawrence (1721-1764)
10. Sarah Livingston (1752-1805) x William Alexander, Lord Sterling
    (1726-1783)
5. Robert Livingston, Jr. (1688-1775) x Margaret Howarden (1693-1758)
   child:
   Robert R. “The Judge” Livingston (1718-1775) x Margaret Beekman
   (1728-1800)
   9 children, among whom:
   1. Janet Livingston (1743-1828) x Richard Montgomery (1736-1775)
   2. Robert R. “The Chancellor” Livingston (1746-1813)
      x Mary Stevens (1752-1814)
6. Gilbert Hubertus Livingston (1690-1746) x Cornelia Beekman (1693-1742)
   children:
   1. Robert Gilbert Livingston (1713-1789) x Catharine McPheadres
      (before 1717-?)
   5 children
   2. Henry Livingston (1714-1799) x Susanna Storm Conklin (1724-1793)
      11 children; see I
   3. Alida Livingston (1716-?) x 1. Jacob Rutsen (1716-?)
      4 children
      x 2. Henry Van Rensselaer (1712-1793)
   4. Gilbert Livingston (died young)
   5. Gilbert Livingston (1718-1789) x Joy Dorrell (c. 1719-?)
   2 children
   6. Johannes Livingston (1720-1739)
   7. Johanna Livingston (1722-1808) x Pierre Van Cortlandt (1721-1814)
   8 children, among whom:
   8. Anne De Peyster (1766-1855) x Philip S. Van Rensselaer
      (1766-1824)
8. William Livingston (1724- died young)

---

305 Robert Livingston administered the first inaugural oath to George Washington in 1789.
9. Philip Livingston (1726-1751)
10. James Livingston (1728-1790) x Judith Newcombe (1733-1808)
11. Samuel Livingston (1730-176x)
12. Cornelius Livingston (1732-after 1748, in childhood)
13. Catharine Livingston (1734-1769)
14. Margaret Livingston (1738-1777) x Peter Stuyvesant (1727-1805)
7. Joanna Livingston (1694-1734) x Cornelius G. Van Horne (1694-1752)

I. Henry Livingston (1714-1799) x Susanna Storm Conklin (1724-1793)
   children:
   1. Gilbert Livingston (1742-1806) x Catharine Crannel (1745-1830)
      child:
      Sarah Livingston (1777-1833) x Smith Thompson (1768-1843)
   2. John Henry Livingston (1746-1825) x Sarah Livingston (1752-1814)
      child:
      Henry Alexander Livingston (1776-1849)
         x 1. Elizabeth Beekman (1779-1811)
         x 2. Frederika Sayers (1797-1870)
   3. Henry Livingston (1748-1828) x 1. Sarah Welles (1752-1783)
      children:
      1. Catharine Livingston (1775-1808)
      2. Henry Welles Livingston (1776-1778)
      3. Henry Welles Livingston (1778-1813)
      4. Cornelia Livingston (1780-1794)
         x 1. Jane Paterson (1769-1838)
   4. Cornelia Livingston (1750-1810) x Myndert Van Kleeck (1744-1799)
   5. Joanna Livingston (1754-1795) x Paul Schenck (1741-1817)
   6. Susan Livingston (1755-after 1828) x Gerard Duykinck (1754-1814)
   7. Robert Henry Livingston (1760-1804) x Catharine Tappan (1772-1841)
   8. Beekman Livingston (1762-1842) x Catharine Marsh (1772-1854)
   9. Catharine H. Livingston (1765-1772)
  10. Helena Livingston (1767-1859) x Jonas Platt (1769-1834)
  11. Alida Livingston (1768 (1758?)-1843) x Melancthon Lloyd Woolsey (1758-1819)

II. Philip “The Signer” Livingston (1716-1778) x Christina ten Broeck (1718-1801)
   children:
   1. Philip Philip Livingston (1741-1787)
   2. Dirck (Richard) Livingston (1743-died young)
   3. Catharine Livingston (1745-1810) see IIa
   4. Margaret Livingston (1747-1830) x Thomas Jones (1745- after 1790)
   5. Peter Van Brugh Livingston (1751-after 1790)
   6. Sarah Livingston (1752-1814) x John Henry Livingston (1746-1825)
   7. Abraham Livingston (1754-1782)
   8. Alida Livingston (1757-?)
   9. Henry Philip Livingston (1760-1804)

IIa. Catharine Livingston (1745-1810) x 1. Stephen Van Rensselaer II (1742-1769)
    children:
    1. Stephen Van Rensselaer III (1764-1839) x 1. Margaret Schuyler (1758-1801)
       children:
       1. Catherine Schuyler Van Rensselaer (1784-1797)
       2. Stephen Van Rensselaer (1786-1787)
       3. Stephen Van Rensselaer IV (1789-1868) x Harriet Elizabeth Bayard (1799-1875)
          11 children
       x 2. Cornelia Paterson (1780-1844)

342
1. Catherine Van Rensselaer (1803-1874)  
2. William Paterson Van Rensselaer (1805-1872)  
4. Philip Stephen Van Rensselaer (1806-1871)  
5. Cortlandt Van Rensselaer (1808-1860)  
6. Henry Bell Van Rensselaer (1810-1864)  
7. Cornelia Paterson Van Rensselaer (1812-)  
8. Alexander Van Rensselaer (1814-1878)  
9. Euphemia White Van Rensselaer (1816-1888)  
10. Westerlo Van Rensselaer (1820-1844)  

2. Philip Schuyler Van Rensselaer (1766-1824) x Anne de Peyster Van Cortlandt (1766-1855)  
   3. Elizabeth Van Rensselaer (1768-1841) x 1. John Bradstreet Schuyler (1765-1795)  
      
      children:  
      1. Philip Schuyler (1788-1865)  
      2. Stephen Van Rensselaer Schuyler (1790-1790) x 2. John Bleecker (1763-1833)  
         
         children:  
         1. Stephen Van Rensselaer Bleecker (1803-1827)  
         2. John Van Rensselaer Bleecker (c.1806-died young)  
         3. Catherine Westerlo Bleecker (1809-1886) x Cornelius Glen Van Rensselaer (1801-1871)  

   [Catharine Livingston] x 2. Eilardus Westerlo (1738-1790)  
   
   1. Rensselaer Westerlo (1776-1851) x Jane Lansing (1785-1871)  
      
      children:  
      1. Catherine Westerlo (1805-?)  
      2. Cornelia Lansing Westerlo (1807-?)  
      3. Joanna Westerlo (1817-?)  
      4. Eilardus Westerlo (1811-1811)  
      5. Mary Lansing Westerlo (1809-?)  
      6. Eilardus Westerlo (1813-1859)  
      7. Elizabeth Lansing Westerlo (1816-?)  

   2. Catherine Westerlo (1778-1846) x John Woodworth (1768-1858)  
      
      children:  
      8. Robert Woodworth (1808-?) x Alline P. Robbins (?-after 1895)  
      9. Westerlo Woodworth (1809-1846)  
      10. Catherine Livingston Woodworth (1815-1880) x Charles David Gould (1815-1866)  
         
         child:  
         John Woodworth Gould (1839-1911) x Harriet Van Rensselaer (1844-1920)  
            
            children:  
            1. Eliza Woodworth Gould (1880-1880)  
            2. Edmund Westerlo Gould (1881-1907) x Elizabeth Tripp (?-?)  
               
               children:  
               1. Edmund Elmendorf Gould (1903-1907)  
               2. Elizabeth Livingston Gould (1905-1928)  

            11. John Woodworth (1817-1847)  

   3. Joanna Westerlo (1783-1788)
# Appendix 9

## Index of Scripture mentioned in Westerlo’s Memoirs

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Text</th>
<th>Date mentioned</th>
<th>Application</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Genesis 3:15</td>
<td>16 July 1787</td>
<td>Quotation</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Genesis 8:22</td>
<td>2 August 1782</td>
<td>Exordium, found</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Genesis 14:18</td>
<td>16 April 1788</td>
<td>Quotation</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Genesis 26:24</td>
<td>7 February 1788</td>
<td>Quotation</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Genesis 32:10</td>
<td>17 January 1770</td>
<td>Quotation</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Genesis 49:24</td>
<td>29 September 1788</td>
<td>Quotation</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Exodus 15:26</td>
<td>15 November 1789</td>
<td>Sermon Albany</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Exodus 17:15</td>
<td>6 November 1789</td>
<td>Quotation</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Exodus 20:12</td>
<td>22 September 1783</td>
<td>Sermon Albany</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Exodus 20:14</td>
<td>1 November 1790</td>
<td>Sermon Albany</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Joshua 1:5</td>
<td>6 December 1784</td>
<td>Quotation</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1 Samuel 7:12b</td>
<td>17 January 1770</td>
<td>Quotation</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1 Samuel 20:13</td>
<td>7 September 1789</td>
<td>Sermon Albany</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1 Kings 5:21</td>
<td>27 November 1787</td>
<td>Sermon Albany</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Esther 4:16</td>
<td>17 January 1770</td>
<td>Quotation</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Job 6:29</td>
<td>2 September 1785</td>
<td>Sermon Red Hook</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Job 13:26</td>
<td>17 January 1770</td>
<td>Quotation</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Job 25</td>
<td>16 August 1782</td>
<td>Exordium, found</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Psalm 1:3</td>
<td>11 May 1784</td>
<td>Quotation</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Psalm 2:9</td>
<td>2 May 1788</td>
<td>Quotation</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Psalm 2:11-12</td>
<td>2 May 1788</td>
<td>Quotation</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Psalm 22:27</td>
<td>3 September 1788</td>
<td>Sermon Albany</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Psalm 23:1</td>
<td>25 September 1788</td>
<td>Sermon The Boght</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Psalm 23:2</td>
<td>7 March 1785</td>
<td>Sermon Albany</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Psalm 25</td>
<td>17 January 1770</td>
<td>Quotation&lt;sup&gt;706&lt;/sup&gt;</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Psalm 25:7</td>
<td>17 January 1770</td>
<td>Quotation</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Psalm 25:14</td>
<td>12 October 1783</td>
<td>Sermon, found&lt;sup&gt;707&lt;/sup&gt;</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Psalm 29:10-11</td>
<td>25 August 1788</td>
<td>Sermon Albany</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Psalm 30:8</td>
<td>30 March 1790</td>
<td>Quotation</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Psalm 36:8</td>
<td>2 December 1790</td>
<td>Quotation</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Psalm 41 ult.</td>
<td>30 October 1789</td>
<td>Quotation</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Psalm 42:5</td>
<td>4 September 1789</td>
<td>Quotation</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

706 Westerlo was “driven to read” this Psalm during his conversion experience in April 1768.
707 “Thanksgiving Sermon after the Sacrament.”
Psalm 42:11  8 June 1789  Sermon Albany
Psalm 43:5  4 September 1789  Quotation
Psalm 46:8-10  15 December 1783  Sermon Albany, found
Psalm 48:9  18 October 1783  Sermon Albany, found (dated 10/17)
Psalm 50:23  10 December 1783  Sermon Albany, found
Psalm 51:12  2 March 1789  Quotation
Psalm 51:12  10 March 1789  Quotation
Psalm 55:22  3 May 1783  Quotation
Psalm 58  13 February 1788  Quotation
Psalm 61:3  12 July 1785  Sermon Albany
Psalm 62:12  9 August 1789  Sermon Albany
Psalm 63:4  19 February 1784  Sermon Albany
Psalm 65:2  6 December 1784  Sermon Albany
Psalm 65:4  2 December 1790  Quotation
Psalm 65:5  6 December 1784  Sermon Albany
Psalm 65:11  2 January 1782  Quotation
Psalm 65:11  4 February 1790  Quotation
Psalm 66:2  12 July 1783  Sermon Albany
Psalm 66:2  2 March 1789  Sermon Albany
Psalm 66:6-8-14  22 April 1783  Sermon Albany
Psalm 68:10  16 July 1784  Sermon Albany
Psalm 68:19  2 May 1788  Quotation
Psalm 68:27-29  14 December 1781  Sermon Albany, found (dated 12/13)
Psalm 71:17  17 January 1770  Quotation
Psalm 72:19  9 August 1789  Quotation
Psalm 76:2-11  29 November 1782  Sermon Albany
Psalm 78:41  28 July 1787  Quotation
Psalm 86:11  14 July 1783  Sermon Albany
Psalm 87:5  2 January 1782  Quotation
Psalm 91:14-15  18 November 1776  Sermon, found
Psalm 91 ult.  2 January 1789  Sermon Albany
Psalm 92:14  19 January 1787  Sermon Niskayuna
Psalm 92:14  14 July 1789  Sermon Saratoga
Psalm 95:6-8a  10 November 1784  Sermon Schenectady
Psalm 95:76-82  13 March 1784  Sermon Schenectady
Psalm 103:2  17 January 1770  Quotation
Psalm 103:5  17 January 1770  Quotation
Psalm 103:43 fin.  10 May 1783  Sermon, found
Psalm 103:43 fin.  1 July 1787  Sermon, found

708 “Second Thursday of December 1783, Thanksgiving Day.”
709 “Sermon for the […] Thanksgiving.”
710 Disputatio under Daniel Gerdes.
711 Also mentioned by E. P. Rogers in 1857 [Rogers 1858:31].
712 Westerlo led a procession of celebration when the news of the official armistice, signed in England on November 30, 1782, had finally reached Albany [Alexander 1988:142].
713 “Dankpredikatie” [“Thanksgiving Sermon”].
714 Sung after sermon.
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Scripture</th>
<th>Date</th>
<th>Location</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Psalm 105 ult.</td>
<td>13 July 1784</td>
<td>Sermon New York City</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Psalm 110:3</td>
<td>17 January 1770</td>
<td>Quotation</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Psalm 110:4</td>
<td>16 April 1788</td>
<td>Quotation</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Psalm 116</td>
<td>22 November 1786</td>
<td>Quotation</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Psalm 116:12</td>
<td>17 January 1770</td>
<td>Quotation</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Psalm 118:23</td>
<td>17 January 1770</td>
<td>Quotation</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Psalm 118:27</td>
<td>10 December 1783</td>
<td>Sermon Albany</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Psalm 119:50</td>
<td>17 January 1770</td>
<td>Quotation</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Psalm 122:6</td>
<td>22 April 1783</td>
<td>Sermon Albany</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Psalm 122:8-9</td>
<td>10 May 1784</td>
<td>Sermon Albany</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Psalm 139:23-24</td>
<td>17 January 1770</td>
<td>Quotation</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Psalm 143:10b</td>
<td>17 January 1770</td>
<td>Quotation</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Psalm 144 ult.</td>
<td>10 May 1783</td>
<td>Exordium, found</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Psalm 145:18-19</td>
<td>19 June 1782</td>
<td>HC Sunday 45, Q 116, found</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Psalm 147:12</td>
<td>15 December 1783</td>
<td>Sermon Albany</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Psalm 147:16</td>
<td>4 February 1790</td>
<td>Quotation</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**Proverbs**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Scripture</th>
<th>Date</th>
<th>Location</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Proverbs 19:17</td>
<td>27 November 1790</td>
<td>Sermon Albany</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**Song of Solomon**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Scripture</th>
<th>Date</th>
<th>Location</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Song of Solomon</td>
<td>6:13</td>
<td>22 December 1774</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**Isaiah**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Scripture</th>
<th>Date</th>
<th>Location</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Isaiah 1:18</td>
<td>3 May 1783</td>
<td>Quotation</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Isaiah 1:19</td>
<td>1 July 1787</td>
<td>Exordium, found</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Isaiah 7:18-19</td>
<td>15 December 1783</td>
<td>Quotation</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Isaiah 17:10</td>
<td>29 September 1788</td>
<td>Quotation</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Isaiah 27:5</td>
<td>3 December 1787</td>
<td>Sermon Albany</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Isaiah 43:25</td>
<td>19 November 1786</td>
<td>Sermon Albany</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Isaiah 45:22</td>
<td>No date</td>
<td>Exordium, found</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Isaiah 45:24</td>
<td>16 November 1786</td>
<td>Sermon The Boght</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Isaiah 57:19</td>
<td>16 August 1782</td>
<td>Copy sermon found</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Isaiah 58:14</td>
<td>8 December 1789</td>
<td>Sermon Albany</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Isaiah 58:14</td>
<td>21 January 1790</td>
<td>Sermon Albany</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Isaiah 59 ult.</td>
<td>16 October 1788</td>
<td>Sermon Niskayuna</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Isaiah 63:3</td>
<td>12 October 1783</td>
<td>Quotation</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Isaiah 64:5</td>
<td>5 December 1786</td>
<td>Sermon Albany</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**Jeremiah**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Scripture</th>
<th>Date</th>
<th>Location</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Jeremiah 2:13</td>
<td>28 November 1786</td>
<td>Quotation</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jeremiah 5:24</td>
<td>2 August 1782</td>
<td>Sermon, found</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jeremiah 14 ult.</td>
<td>16 July 1784</td>
<td>Sermon Albany</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jeremiah 51:10</td>
<td>29 Nov 1782</td>
<td>Sermon Albany</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**Lamentations**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Scripture</th>
<th>Date</th>
<th>Location</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Lamentations 3:39-40</td>
<td>30 July 1789</td>
<td>Quotation</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**Ezekiel**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Scripture</th>
<th>Date</th>
<th>Location</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Ezekiel 4:14</td>
<td>6 September 1790</td>
<td>Quotation</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ezekiel 16:6</td>
<td>21 April 1788</td>
<td>Sermon Albany</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Scripture</td>
<td>Date</td>
<td>Location</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>----------</td>
<td>------</td>
<td>----------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ezekiel 22:8</td>
<td>17 January 1770</td>
<td>Quotation</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ezekiel 48 ult.</td>
<td>24 July 1786</td>
<td>Sermon Albany</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Daniel 7:13b-14</td>
<td>12 June 1788</td>
<td>Sermon Albany</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Daniel 12 ult.</td>
<td>7 February 1788</td>
<td>Sermon Albany</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hosea 14:3</td>
<td>26 June 1787</td>
<td>Sermon Albany</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hosea 14:3</td>
<td>17 January 1770</td>
<td>Quotation</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hosea 14:4</td>
<td>26 June 1787</td>
<td>Sermon Albany</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Micah 6:8</td>
<td>29 August 1787</td>
<td>Quotation</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Micah 6:9</td>
<td>15 September 1783</td>
<td>Quotation</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Habakkuk 3:2</td>
<td>30 October 1783</td>
<td>Sermon Albany</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Zephaniah 1:11</td>
<td>13 November 1788</td>
<td>Sermon Manor Livingston</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Zephaniah 3:9</td>
<td>19 January 1787</td>
<td>Sermon The Boght</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Haggai 2:18</td>
<td>16 June 1786</td>
<td>Sermon Albany</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Zechariah 3:1-4</td>
<td>22 September 1788</td>
<td>Sermon Albany</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Zechariah 3:9</td>
<td>29 September 1788</td>
<td>Sermon Albany</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Zechariah 4:6</td>
<td>23 August 1790</td>
<td>Sermon Saratoga</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Zechariah 4:6</td>
<td>16 November 1790</td>
<td>Sermon Niskayuna</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Zechariah 4:6</td>
<td>16 November 1790</td>
<td>Sermon The Boght</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Zechariah 9:17</td>
<td>3 September 1787</td>
<td>Sermon Albany</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Zechariah 10</td>
<td>8 June 1790</td>
<td>Sermon Albany</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Zechariah 10:12</td>
<td>16 July 1784</td>
<td>Sermon Albany</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Zechariah 11:10</td>
<td>8 June 1790</td>
<td>Sermon Albany</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Zechariah 12</td>
<td>3 June 1772</td>
<td>Sermon, found</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Zechariah 12</td>
<td>1777</td>
<td>Sermon, found</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Zechariah 12</td>
<td>1781</td>
<td>Sermon, found</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Zechariah 12</td>
<td>1786</td>
<td>Sermon, found</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Zechariah 12:5</td>
<td>27 June 1782</td>
<td>Sermon Albany, found^{15}</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Zechariah 12:10</td>
<td>2 June 1786</td>
<td>Sermon Albany</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Zechariah 12:20</td>
<td>19 January 1787</td>
<td>Sermon Saratoga</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Malachi 1:11</td>
<td>4 November 1790</td>
<td>Sermon The Boght</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Malachi 3:17</td>
<td>17 August 1788</td>
<td>Sermon Albany</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Matthew 6:9-10</td>
<td>16 November 1786</td>
<td>Quotation</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Matthew 6:10</td>
<td>12 August 1788</td>
<td>Quotation</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Matthew 11:28</td>
<td>31 March 1788</td>
<td>Sermon Albany</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Matthew 20:4</td>
<td>19 October 1790</td>
<td>Quotation</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Matthew 25:40</td>
<td>19 November 1786</td>
<td>Sermon Albany</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

^{15} Sermon delivered with George Washington in attendance – see Appendix 10.
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Book</th>
<th>Chapter(s)</th>
<th>Date</th>
<th>Location</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Matthew</td>
<td>26:41</td>
<td>5 March 1789</td>
<td>Quotation</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Matthew</td>
<td>26:41</td>
<td>8 March 1790</td>
<td>Quotation</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Matthew</td>
<td>28:20</td>
<td>4 March 1788</td>
<td>Quotation</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mark</td>
<td>5:19</td>
<td>6 August 1787</td>
<td>Sermon Albany</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mark</td>
<td>10:13-16</td>
<td>7 February 1788</td>
<td>Quotation</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mark</td>
<td>12:27</td>
<td>13 February 1788</td>
<td>Sermon Albany</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mark</td>
<td>14:36</td>
<td>25 May 1790</td>
<td>Quotation 716</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Luke</td>
<td>1:74-75</td>
<td>26 April 1783</td>
<td>Sermon New York City</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Luke</td>
<td>74-75</td>
<td>17 October 1784</td>
<td>Sermon Albany</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Luke</td>
<td>1:74-75</td>
<td>9 July 1787</td>
<td>Sermon Albany 717</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Luke</td>
<td>1:75</td>
<td>13 July 1784</td>
<td>Sermon New York City</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Luke</td>
<td>8</td>
<td>12 March 1787</td>
<td>Quotation</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Luke</td>
<td>19:10</td>
<td>13 September 1783</td>
<td>Sermon Niskayuna</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Luke</td>
<td>19:10</td>
<td>16 August 1786</td>
<td>Sermon Halfmoon</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John</td>
<td>1:16</td>
<td>3 March 1785</td>
<td>Quotation</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John</td>
<td>1:16</td>
<td>2 June 1788</td>
<td>Sermon Albany</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John</td>
<td>1:48</td>
<td>20 August 1783</td>
<td>Sermon Manor Livingston</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John</td>
<td>1:49-52</td>
<td>3 August 1783</td>
<td>Sermon Albany</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John</td>
<td>3:7</td>
<td>1768</td>
<td>Sermon Raritan</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John</td>
<td>3:14-15</td>
<td>26 October 1789</td>
<td>Quotation</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John</td>
<td>3:14-15</td>
<td>15 November 1789</td>
<td>Sermon Albany</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John</td>
<td>4:19b</td>
<td>6 July 1785</td>
<td>Sermon Albany</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John</td>
<td>5:25</td>
<td>20 August 1783</td>
<td>Sermon Manor Livingston</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John</td>
<td>5:25</td>
<td>19 January 1787</td>
<td>Sermon Halfmoon</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John</td>
<td>5:25</td>
<td>11 July 1787</td>
<td>Sermon Greenbush</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John</td>
<td>5:25</td>
<td>17 August 1789</td>
<td>Sermon Albany</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John</td>
<td>5:40</td>
<td>6 August 1787</td>
<td>Sermon Albany</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John</td>
<td>6:8-9</td>
<td>1 September 1787</td>
<td>Sermon Albany</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John</td>
<td>6:44</td>
<td>7 February 1788</td>
<td>Quotation</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John</td>
<td>6:45</td>
<td>30 March 1790</td>
<td>Sermon Schenectady</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John</td>
<td>10:16</td>
<td>16 August 1786</td>
<td>Sermon Schenectady</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John</td>
<td>10:16</td>
<td>15 September 1787</td>
<td>Sermon Greenbush</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John</td>
<td>10:16</td>
<td>25 September 1788</td>
<td>Sermon The Boght</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John</td>
<td>10:16</td>
<td>15 September 1790</td>
<td>Sermon Helbergh</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John</td>
<td>11:25b-26</td>
<td>22 January 1786</td>
<td>Sermon Albany</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John</td>
<td>14:19</td>
<td>15 September 1787</td>
<td>Quotation</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John</td>
<td>14:19</td>
<td>17 September 1787</td>
<td>Sermon Albany</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John</td>
<td>16:8</td>
<td>1 June 1784</td>
<td>Sermon New York City</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John</td>
<td>16:8</td>
<td>16 October 1788</td>
<td>Sermon Niskayuna</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John</td>
<td>16:8</td>
<td>14 July 1789</td>
<td>Sermon Saratoga</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John</td>
<td>16:8-11</td>
<td>20 April 1787</td>
<td>Sermon Greenbush</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

716 Quotation could also be from Romans 8:15 or Galatians 4:6.
717 “at the Remembrance of Burgoine defeat.”

348
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Reference</th>
<th>Date</th>
<th>Type</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>John 17:19</td>
<td>4 March 1788</td>
<td>Quotation</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John 17:24</td>
<td>October 1760</td>
<td>Sermon New York City</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John 19:28-30</td>
<td>30 October 1783</td>
<td>Quotation</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>John 19:34</td>
<td>30 October 1783</td>
<td>Quotation</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Acts 2:42</td>
<td>No date</td>
<td>HC Sunday 28, Qs 75-77, found</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Acts 9:1</td>
<td>14 September 1783</td>
<td>Sermon Albany</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Acts 9:1 etc.</td>
<td>22 September 1783</td>
<td>Sermon Albany</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Acts 19:2</td>
<td>26 May 1784</td>
<td>Sermon, found</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Romans 1:15</td>
<td>13 October 1760</td>
<td>1st Sermon Albany</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Romans 1:15</td>
<td>17 October 1785</td>
<td>Sermon Albany</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Romans 1:17</td>
<td>31 August 1782</td>
<td>Sermon, found</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Romans 3:3-4</td>
<td>17 January 1770</td>
<td>Quotation</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Romans 3:25-26</td>
<td>4 March 1788</td>
<td>Sermon Albany</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Romans 4:25</td>
<td>30 March 1785</td>
<td>Sermon Albany</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Romans 5:10</td>
<td>4 March 1788</td>
<td>Sermon Albany</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Romans 5:10</td>
<td>12 October 1789</td>
<td>Sermon Albany</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Romans 8:15</td>
<td>25 May 1790</td>
<td>Quotation</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Romans 8:15</td>
<td>21 November 1790</td>
<td>Quotation</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Romans 8:27</td>
<td>21 November 1790</td>
<td>Quotation</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Romans 8:35-37</td>
<td>12 October 1782</td>
<td>Quotation</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Romans 10:15</td>
<td>19 November 1787</td>
<td>Sermon Albany</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Romans 12:1</td>
<td>3 November 1788</td>
<td>Sermon Albany</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Romans 12:12</td>
<td>22 January 1789</td>
<td>Sermon Albany</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Romans 12:12</td>
<td>20 October 1790</td>
<td>Quotation</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Romans 14:7-8</td>
<td>No date</td>
<td>HC Sunday 1, found</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1 Corinthians 8-9</td>
<td>5 September 1787</td>
<td>Quotation</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1 Corinthians 10:18-20</td>
<td>11 June 1783</td>
<td>HC Sunday 30, Q 80, found</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1 Corinthians 11:23-26</td>
<td>No date</td>
<td>HC Sunday 28, Qs 75-77, found</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1 Corinthians 15</td>
<td>13 February 1788</td>
<td>Quotation</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2 Corinthians 1:5-8</td>
<td>20 October 1789</td>
<td>Quotation</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2 Corinthians 3:18</td>
<td>2 June 1788</td>
<td>Sermon Albany</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2 Corinthians 4:6</td>
<td>17 January 1770</td>
<td>Quotation</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2 Corinthians 5:20-21</td>
<td>13 July 1784</td>
<td>Sermon New York City</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

718 Mentioned three times in his *Memoirs*, on 13 October 1783 and on 13 and 20 October 1789.
719 Quotation could also be from Mark 14:36 or Galatians 4:6.
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Scripture</th>
<th>Date</th>
<th>Location</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>2 Corinthians 5:20</td>
<td>4 March 1786</td>
<td>Sermon Albany</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2 Corinthians 5:20</td>
<td>16 November 1786</td>
<td>Sermon The Boght</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2 Corinthians 5:21</td>
<td>9 March 1786</td>
<td>Sermon Albany</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2 Corinthians 5:21</td>
<td>8 March 1790</td>
<td>Quotation</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2 Corinthians 6:1</td>
<td>9 March 1786</td>
<td>Sermon Albany</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2 Corinthians 6:1-2</td>
<td>12 February 1784</td>
<td>Sermon Albany</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2 Corinthians 6:1-2</td>
<td>27 November 1787</td>
<td>Sermon Albany</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2 Corinthians 12:9</td>
<td>17 October 1785</td>
<td>Sermon Albany</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Galatians 2:20</td>
<td>11 May 1784</td>
<td>Quotation</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Galatians 4:4</td>
<td>30 March 1760</td>
<td>Examination</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Galatians 4:6</td>
<td>4 July 1783</td>
<td>Sermon, found</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Galatians 4:6</td>
<td>3 January 1785</td>
<td>Quotation</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Galatians 4:6</td>
<td>25 May 1790</td>
<td>Quotation</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Galatians 6:6</td>
<td>17 August 1789</td>
<td>Sermon Albany</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Galatians 6:9</td>
<td>17 January 1770</td>
<td>Quotation</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ephesians 1:16b-17</td>
<td>4 October 1784</td>
<td>Sermon Albany</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ephesians 1:20</td>
<td>20 May 1784</td>
<td>Sermon Albany</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ephesians 11:1</td>
<td>23 April 1784</td>
<td>Sermon, found</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Philippians 1:6</td>
<td>22 January 1786</td>
<td>Quotation</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Philippians 4:6</td>
<td>25 September 1787</td>
<td>Quotation</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Philippians 4:7</td>
<td>22 December 1783</td>
<td>Sermon Albany</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Philippians 4:7</td>
<td>28 December 1783</td>
<td>Sermon, found</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Colossians 2:6</td>
<td>21 July 1785</td>
<td>Sermon Albany</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Colossians 2:6</td>
<td>2 September 1785</td>
<td>Sermon Red Hook</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1 Thessalonians 5:12-13</td>
<td>10 November 1784</td>
<td>Sermon Schenectady</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2 Thessalonians 3:16</td>
<td>12 June 1788</td>
<td>Sermon Albany</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1 Timothy 1:15</td>
<td>22 January 1789</td>
<td>Sermon Saratoga</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1 Timothy 1:15</td>
<td>5 March 1789</td>
<td>Sermon The Boght</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

720 Added: “VD in Dutch 1790, Pinkster day.” Pentecost Sunday occurred on May 23, 1790.
721 Quotation could also be from Mark 14:36 or Romans 8:15. Pentecost Monday was 24 May.
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Reference</th>
<th>Date</th>
<th>Location</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Hebrews 1:3-4</td>
<td>25 August 1788</td>
<td>Sermon Albany</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hebrews 2:3</td>
<td>22 January 1781</td>
<td>Sermon, found</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hebrews 2:3a</td>
<td>12 March 1782</td>
<td>Sermon Albany</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hebrews 2:3a</td>
<td>27 June 1786</td>
<td>Sermon The Boght</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hebrews 4:14-16</td>
<td>5 March 1787</td>
<td>Quotation</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hebrews 4:14-41</td>
<td>1775</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hebrews 11:2</td>
<td>13 February 1788</td>
<td>Sermon Albany</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hebrews 12:2</td>
<td>3 April 1784</td>
<td>Sermon, found</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hebrews 13:5</td>
<td>6 December 1784</td>
<td>Quotation</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hebrews 13:9</td>
<td>14 July 1783</td>
<td>Sermon Albany</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hebrews 13:15</td>
<td>14 December 1781</td>
<td>Sermon Albany</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hebrews 13:20-21</td>
<td>12 September 1772</td>
<td>Consistory meeting</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>James 4:1-5</td>
<td>7 September 1787</td>
<td>Quotation</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1 Peter 1:5</td>
<td>21 April 1788</td>
<td>Sermon Albany</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1 Peter 1:5-7</td>
<td>20 October 1789</td>
<td>Sermon Albany</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1 Peter 2:5</td>
<td>13 October 1788</td>
<td>Quotation</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1 Peter 2:9</td>
<td>30 March 1760</td>
<td>Examination</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1 Peter 3:22</td>
<td>25 August 1788</td>
<td>Sermon Albany</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2 Peter 3:13</td>
<td>2 January 1789</td>
<td>Sermon Albany</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1 John 1:9</td>
<td>6 March 1790</td>
<td>Sermon Albany</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1 John 2:1-2</td>
<td>7 September 1789</td>
<td>Quotation</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Revelation 1:5-6</td>
<td>October 1760</td>
<td>Sermon New York City</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Revelation 1:8</td>
<td>2 January 1787</td>
<td>Quotation</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Revelation 2:5</td>
<td>5 September 1785</td>
<td>Quotation</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Revelation 3:20</td>
<td>4 December 1784</td>
<td>Sermon Albany</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Revelation 14:4</td>
<td>9 December 1788</td>
<td>Quotation</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Revelation 22:17b2</td>
<td>12 July 1785</td>
<td>Sermon Albany</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Heidelberg Catechism</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sunday 1</td>
<td>No date</td>
<td>Sermon, found</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sunday 11,</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Question 29</td>
<td>6 November 1782</td>
<td>Sermon, found</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sunday 12</td>
<td>20 November 1782</td>
<td>Sermon, found</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sunday 24,</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Questions 62-64</td>
<td>2 April 1783</td>
<td>Sermon, found</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sunday 26,</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Question 69</td>
<td>1 May 1783</td>
<td>Sermon, found</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sunday 29,</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

722 First sermon in English; not mentioned in Memoirs.
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Date</th>
<th>Event Details</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>3 February 1783</td>
<td>Concio 12 [?] Sermon, found</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>11 June 1783</td>
<td>Sunday 30, Question 80 Sermon, found</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>92-93</td>
<td>Sunday 34, Questions 92-93</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>25 July 1789</td>
<td>Concio 4 Sermon, found</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>19 June 1782</td>
<td>Sunday 45, Question 116 Sermon, found</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>24 June 1782</td>
<td>Sunday 47, Question 122 Sermon, found</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

723 = Sermon. This could be a reference to Salomon Van Til’s *Methodus Concionandi*, of which Westerlo had a 1719 copy.
Appendix 10  Eilardus Westerlo’s June 27, 1782 sermon, with
General George Washington in attendance, in
Albany, NY

1) Zechariah 12:5: “And the governors of Judah shall say in
their heart: ‘the inhabitants of Jerusalem shall be my strength in the Lord of
hosts, their God.’”

I. A. κ. In the first four verses of this chapter the prophet
foretells an awful, terrible judgment, which the Lord should inflict upon the
enemies of His Church in the latter days.

2. But the words of our text contain a remarkable confession of the
leaders of God’s delivered people, encouraging themselves under all their
remaining difficulties from this consideration that the inhabitants of their land
were faithful, pious, and true worshippers of the Lord of Heaven and Earth.

B. A declaration, YHWH, which I thought might be not improper for
the present occasion! Seeing that we are honored with the presence of some of the
illustrious governors of our Judah, for it intimated our duty and may at the same
time bring comfort to our souls. We shall

κ first consider the distinguished personage whom the prophecy
introduces speaking with and among themselves,

κ and then their pious discourse.

II  A. κ. The prophet then first calls for and fixes our
attention to the high personages, whose words he had in view to foretell these. He
describes by a mysterious name as α) governors of Judah you easily perceive the
prophecy means by this expression to point out the rulers, of the professing people
of the land both in Church and State. These are in allusion to the division in
1000 which formerly took place among the tribe (of Judah, Judges 6:15) called
the governors of Judah; hence the 1000 of Judah, Micah 5:1, are rendered, Matthew 2:6,
The governors of Judah the more so, because the

kingdom of Israel was annexed and exiled upon to the tribe of Judah, Genesis
49:18, and indeed (in 8 [?]) as Judah was a peculiar type of the Church of God

724 The tribe of Judah is the one from which David arose; Westerlo is probably referring to Judah as a
kingdom, the Southern Kingdom, later on in this sermon.
725 There are several interjections of YHWH, Yahweh, the name of God in the Old Testament,
throughout the sermon. The Heidelberg Catechism tells believers that they should “use the Holy name
of God no otherwise than with fear and reverence, so that He may be rightly confessed and worshiped
by us, and be glorified in all our Words and works” [Lord’s Day 36, Question 99].
726 The Great Schism, in which tribes of Judah and Benjamin formed the kingdom of Judah, took place
from 922 and 915 B.C. [Harris 1997:141]. Likely the reference here is not to the year but to the
number of tribes the tribe of Judah was divided into. Note: “What Micah calls thousands, Matthew
calls princes; the Israelites being divided into thousands, and each thousand having its prince” [Jenks
1836:8 note].
727 “He responded, ‘But sir, how can I deliver Israel? My clan is the weakest in Manasseh, and I am
the least in my family.’” [No mention of Judah in this section of Judges].
728 “Now you are walled around with a wall; siege is laid against us; with a rod they strike the ruler of
Israel upon the cheek.”
729 “And you, Bethlehem, in the land of Judah, are by no means least among the rulers of Judah; for
from you shall come a ruler who is to shepherd my people Israel.”
730 “I wait for Your salvation, O Lord...”
under the New Testament, the overseers and leaders thereof both political and ecclesiastic may be most emphatically called the governors of Judah. Now as that the Gospel Church, particularly the Reformed, may be called Judah, you may yourself easily conclude, if you please to remember (a) the first origin and nature thereof, for she is sprung from Judah. The Jews, you know, were the first members, nay, the mother of the Christian Church, Romans 11; her head and Lord is also from Judah, with whom they being united constitute but one mystical body, 2 Corinthians 12:12 and what is her proper business and employment - to be a spiritual Judah, or confessor of God on earth, 2 Peter 2:9 whilst the Jews are degenerated from their fathers, and other nations are far from and without God. The Church of Christ is His praise and for His glory in the world, Matthew 5:16.

2) But the Reformed Church may be more especially compared to Judah, as it is here introduced by Zechariah after the deliverance and return of the Jews from Babylon, for we know, the protestant Church is also delivered from the mystical Babylon, and will be (when Israel is converted) restored in Judea, but also free from gross idolatry and blessed like the returned Jews, with governors; as the expression is in the text: לובים properly signifies such persons who join together or unite others (compare verse 6 and Chapter 9, Micah 7:5, Genesis 36:15 etc.) Consequently leaders or governors; but it is also used of such who are our friends, fellows, and acquaintances, Psalm 55:19, on whom we trust and depend; whose advice we take, following their counsels, and examples, and living under their protection and defense. Hence you may see (MH)

2) With how much propriety the original word is applied to governors; either in Church or State, for they, as the word intimates, ought to be x) friends to the people of God, trusting fathers, Isaiah 66, and nursing mothers, 1 Thessalonians 2, procuring for them all necessary supply; at least affording unto them a safe defense for their bodies or souls; each in his own station and office; as

---

731 In Romans 11, God has preserved a remnant; a warning to the Gentile Christians of Rome; the metaphor of the olive tree [Israel being tree, root and branches]; the hardening of Israel.
732 “The signs of a true apostle were performed among you with utmost patience, signs and wonders,” properly signifies such persons who join together or unite others (compare verse 6 and Chapter 9, Micah 7:5, Genesis 36:15 etc.) Consequently leaders or governors; but it is also used of such who are our friends, fellows, and acquaintances, Psalm 55:19.
733 “then the Lord knows how to rescue the godly from trial, and to keep the unrighteous under punishment until the day of judgment”
734 “In the same way, let Your light shine before others, so that they may see Your good works and give glory to your Father in heaven.”
735 “In Isaiah 66 we find: a community divided; the destiny of Jerusalem (“Jerusalem will be a mother to those who now mourn”); homecoming, vindication, and final judgment.
736 Possibly reference to Matthew Henry, whose Commentary on the Whole Bible was widely used, also by Westerlo.
737 In Isaiah 66 we find: a community divided; the destiny of Jerusalem (“Jerusalem will be a mother to those who now mourn”); homecoming, vindication, and final judgment.
738 The gospel’s effectiveness; separation and reunion.
with one heart and hand, like Moses and Aaron, contributing what is in their power, to the common prosperity and grace of all who are committed, entrusted to their care,

xx) and then (MH) it is but decent and becoming, that the people should acknowledge and honor them as their leaders and teachers, whose duty is to instruct not only in the truths and ways of virtue and holiness, but also to admonish and direct them in the proper use of the necessary means for the obtaining of the common prosperity of the governed people - ought to be subject in the Lord to their governors; Romans 13:1 sqq., as long as they rule in equity and righteousness. Such righteous governors were they of whom the text prophesies. In these words “they

β) Shall say in their heart” a) some interpreters think, that these governors are by this charge less introduced, as wishing silently in their heart that the inhabitants of Jerusalem might triumph and defeat their enemies, (for Jerusalem is by them supplied to be besieged) then they themselves who lived in the country and are too enfeebled to declare their sentiments openly, should be also conquerors and conquerors

b) but (Judah appears to me to signify the same with Jerusalem) and this phrase, they shall say in their heart, indicates,

1) their sincerity; they were heartily united with the inhabitants of Jerusalem, and Christians themselves, and it further intimates

2) their soul-ravishing and stable, inexpressible joy on account of the victory which the Lord had begun to grant, a joy so great that they being enlarged and enraptured were not able to speak but in their heart, Psalms 4:8, 106:2 and 116:10.

3) lastly, the expression includes also their trust and confidence that what they were saying was true and would be found to be the case, Isaiah 49:11 and 60:5.

Let us then now proceed to consider the remarkable contents of their encouraging discourse, thus they shall say the inhabitants, etc.

α) Some would translate these words as if they contained a wish or desire, or that the inhabitants had a strong confidence, or, I will strengthen and encourage myself considering the promised assistance and experienced faithfulness of the Lord. God should further finish and perfect what concerneth them, Psalms 57 and 138.

β) But we rather abide by our translation and render נָאָזָר strength, and then the meaning is

---

742 Subjection to governing authorities (sometimes read as Paul’s “theology of the state,” these verses stand in tension with his view elsewhere of the “rulers of this age” [1 Corinthians 2:6-8; 15:24-26; 1 Thessalonians 5:3-11]).
743 "I will both lie down and sleep in peace; for You alone, O Lord, make me lie down in safety"; "Who can utter the mighty doings of the Lord, or declare all His praise?; "I kept my faith, even when I said, 'I am great afflicted.'"
744 "And I will turn all my mountains into a road, and my highways shall be raised up"; “Then you shall see and be radiant, your heart shall thrill and rejoice, because the abundance of the sea shall be brought to you, the wealth of the nations shall come to you.”
745 Psalm 57 is a prayer for deliverance from enemies, and Psalm 138 is about thanksgiving in the Temple.
α) either (with Janovius)\textsuperscript{346} for me and the inhabitants of Jerusalem there is strength in the Lord; and when they indicate not only that their trust was alone in God, but also, that they now were become strong, having been but weak and timid formerly; compare verse 8 and Isaiah 33:24\textsuperscript{747} Joel 3:10.\textsuperscript{748}

β) or rather, with our translation, the inhabitants etc.

a) by the inhabitants of Jerusalem, we understand the common believers, in distinction from their governors for Jerusalem, you know, is a usual type or emblem of the Church of Christ; which is here compared by Jerusalem, and therefore their living members are called the inhabitants thereof because they are all born in this Jerusalem, that is from above, and entitled to the privileges as well as enabled to perform the duties of this spiritual city of God, having their conversation in heaven, Philippians 3:20;\textsuperscript{749} being also Holy and at the same time safe, dwelling in the City of God, and enjoying peace with God and the Communion of Saints; but lastly, praying as faithful citizens for the peace and prosperity of the Common Wealth of Israel, as their inhabitation. Nay, this figurative diction may intimate besides that they never should be thrust out but preserved by the power of God through faith until they be translated into the eternal and joyful mansions of bliss in the Celestial Jerusalem.

b) And now, I trust my hearers, you will allow such inhabitants of Jerusalem were precious and of great weight in the scale of public affairs. Therefore the governors who knew them saith with pleasure and confidence they

*Shall be my strength in the Lord of hosts, their God.*

1) The inhabitants of Jerusalem are here supposed to be already delivered; and they, as saved from the Lord, should encourage the governors to continue and proceed in their pious attempts to rescue their oppressed country, going forth, conquering to conquer, for their God was the Lord of hosts; who hath all times and opportunities as well as all the powers of Heaven and Earth in His hands, under His control and command, and therefore mighty to save the glory of their strength and who would not cease nor rest, until he hath caused Jerusalem to be his glory and his praise on the Earth.

2) But, please to observe, this great event should take place by the intervention through means of the inhabitants, and their governors. The inhabitants should be faithful as well as strong in the Lord; none of them being called out to arms for the defense of their land should stay home, but all and every one come up to the help of the Lord, and each of them should also some more for the propagation of the gospel.

1) Willing and ready should the Christians be to assist their governors with their counsels and strength; nay, if taxes were required, to pay the expense or the officers and servants of the land, no true Christian would refuse to contribute

\textsuperscript{346} Mathias Janovius (d. 1394), a Bohemian confessor to the emperor, Charles IV, and zealous reformer, predecessor of Jan Hus: “The rage of the enemies of the truth hath now prevailed against me; but this shall not always be; for an ignoble people shall arise without sword or power, over whom they shall not be able to prevail” [Blair 1832:428].

\textsuperscript{747} “And no inhabitant will say, ‘I am sick’; the people who live there will be forgiven their iniquity.”

\textsuperscript{748} “Beat your plowshares into swords, and your pruning hooks into spears; let the weakling say, ‘I am a warrior.’”

\textsuperscript{749} “But our citizenship is in heaven, and it is from there that we are expecting a Savior, the Lord Jesus Christ.
his share; when it was necessary to take the field for the defense of Liberty and the obtaining of peace. Not one Christian would desert their leaders, but assist them and go forth with them to fight the battles of the Lord; and indeed (MH) no officers or soldiers greater heroes and more interested in war than the followers of a crucified Jesus; they are acquainted with spiritual combats; and may strengthen themselves not only with a good conscience in a righteous cause, but also in the Lord of Hosts, as their Covenant God through whose strength they can do all things, and who can make them more than conquerors. Hence we meet in history with striking examples of heroism and bravery in the first Christians when serving, even under heathen emperors; and I remember to have read in the history of Prince Willem the I that when even the States General of Holland seemed to be discouraged, he wrote unto them, that he hath made a covenant with God the Almighty, to deliver his oppressed country and therefore was resolved to persevere, though all should leave him. Thus willing and faithful should the governors be. But further.

This saying intimates, that their spiritual growth in grace should more and more encourage these governors, particularly the chosen overseers, to be abounding and immovable in the work of the Lord, 1 Corinthians 15:58, and thereunto also would be subservient the aid and assistance of these inhabitants of Jerusalem, whilst they should lend their hand and shoulders to build up the streets of Jerusalem, even in perilous times.

No inhabitants but he would say, Zechariah 8:21, they would consider one another to provoke each other to love and good works, Hebrews 10:24. They should admonish one another, and thereby help to build up the ruined walls of Jerusalem.

Finally they would be their strength by the lively exercise of their faith and hope on the assistance of the Lord; these inhabitants would embrace the promise of God concerning the deliverance of his people, and thereby entreat the Lord to fulfill his good Word; and this would encourage the governors to remember, that there were none among the people of God for whom they went to war and suffered fatigue who did not trust to God, as the Lord of Hosts, who therefore would help them for his people’s sake, believing they should be established.

But they also should continually wrestle with God in prayer, pleading not only the power but the relation of God unto them as their God, and such an effectual prayer availeth much, 2 Chronicles 20:12, therefore these pious governors would encourage themselves in their hope of success and complete victory, the more because of the incessant prayer which was continually presented to God for them; the greater extremity (YHWH [?]), the more earnest is the cry of the Christians and the Lord hears them in a day of trouble. N.B.: Now Christian
governors know this, the Thundering Legion,\(^{754}\) and therefore they say, such worshippers shall be my strength as Moses with Aaron and Hur there to Joshua,\(^{755}\) and others to Jehoshaphat, 2 Chronicles 20.\(^{756}\) Let me only observe once more, that this was not a confidence on an arm of flesh; no Jeremiah 17\(^{757}\) and Psalm 118,\(^{758}\) for in the close of the verse it is added In the Lord of hosts, their God, i.e., Jesus Christ; He is the prince of Judah, verse 2,\(^{759}\) who had been with them at the siege of Jerusalem; and this Jesus has all power in heaven and on earth the same, yesterday, today and forever. The Lord God, Psalm 68:20,\(^{760}\) without Christ they could do nothing. All the strength of their faith was from Him, and their prayers were only heard for His merits and intercession. This both governors and all the people did confess and therefore they gave the glory to God in Christ, who grants unto His people strengths and victory, Psalms 27\(^{761}\) and 68.\(^{762}\)

B. Blessed inhabitants who have such governors; and happy governors, with such inhabitants, both pious and trusting in the Lord their God. Surely a most pleasing and harmonious union, which could produce nothing less but blessing from the Lord, Psalm 133:1.\(^{763}\)

2 Oh, may this heavenly prediction be also fulfilled in and among us; that our governors might have a heart and reason to say that this would be a most agreeable evidence of our mutual piety and then we might humbly trust that the Lord of Hosts would further prosper our arms and armies in and for the common cause of and liberty not only but because we of the number of them are inhabitants of His Jerusalem, whose strength is in the Lord and for this purpose it will be necessary that both governors and inhabitants each do contribute as much as is in their power, that the community may be saved.

3 It becomes them who are governors not only to be and behave as faithful friends to the State and the Church of course, but also to be a good example to their people and lead them with wisdom and prudence, that no measure be taken, no ways be chosen who tend to and terminate in destruction. The wisdom of the just is peculiarly necessary for governors, whilst zeal without knowledge frequently produces confusion, and bad management. Oh, would to God that governors did apply to Jesus in His Word and by prayer, as well as carefully observe the pious ways of the Lord. Enquiring for God’s direction and strength, without first consulting their own interest or inclinations, but seeking the

---

\(^{754}\) The Roman Legio XII Fulminata, also known as the Thundering Legion, was sent to Jerusalem to retaliate against the destruction of a Roman garrison, in 66 AD.

\(^{755}\) Exodus 17:10 – Moses ensures victory against the Amalekites by the power of the staff of God.

\(^{756}\) Jehoshaphat, King of Judah, is confronted with an international crisis, the invasion of Judah.

\(^{757}\) This passage deals with “the human heart and the justice of God”: Judah’s sin is engraved in their hearts; the human heart and trust in God [17:5: “Thus says the Lord: ‘Cursed are those who trust in mere mortals and make mere flesh their strength, whose hearts turn away from the Lord.’”]; the heart is devious; God’s ways are high; Jeremiah’s third lament; Judah and the Sabbath.

\(^{758}\) Thanksgiving for victory in battle. Psalm 118:8-9: “It is better to take refuge in the Lord than to put confidence in mortals. It is better to take refuge in the Lord than to put confidence in princes.”

\(^{759}\) In Zechariah 12, some claim that Jesus revealed himself to the Jews, but certainly not in verse 2, and not directly as “prince of Judah.”

\(^{760}\) “Our God is a God of salvation, and to God, the Lord, belongs escape from death.”

\(^{761}\) Protection in the Temple of the trustworthy God: “The Lord is my light and my salvation.”

\(^{762}\) A victory hymn.

\(^{763}\) “How very pleasant it is when kindred live together in unity!”

358
common prosperity of the whole to the glory of the Lord, and may all our governors for this purpose really belong to the God of Judah, and be not only professors but also doers of the Word of righteousness and thy fellow citizens with the Saints, then they would care for Jerusalem as their metropolis, and seek its peace and prosperity; nay, they would be of one heart and mind with the inhabitants of Judah, who trust in the Lord and we might rest assured that God would be their leader, and prosper their undertakings, seeing thus the prayer of His people is continually for them.

b) But then (YHWH) you may easily conclude what be the indescribable duty of the inhabitants of our Judah.

c) We must acknowledge and reverence [revere?] them, and be subject unto them in the Lord, for God has given them to be governors, Romans 13:1, and all who resist them without just reason shall bear their punishment, because they oppose the order of God; that therefore everyone of us be careful not to despise the ruling powers, that are for us much as anarchy is contrary to the ordinance of God, so infinitely dangerous is it for the true interest of a community! No (YHWH),

2. Let us much more endeavor to afford unto our rulers and governors matter of glorying and rejoicing in us; that we are their strength, whether in the Senate or in the field. Truly, governors and generals need more than ordinary strength and should we not be helpful to such as under God advise and promote our common interest. What are we doing when we obey our teachers but to work out our own salvation and what don’t we also seek and enjoy our own prosperity by submitting to the salutary laws of our own country? Let no man think mean of these human ordinances for it pleases the Lord to rule His people by them. But why I should insist longer to prove the equity and justice of what is known and universally acknowledged among Reformed Christians.

β) Let us rather search our conscience and ask ourselves, whether we really be of them, who are a strength to governors and of Church affairs. I decline to speak this morning whilst I am obliged to limit my discourse to political matters, but in subordination to what every Christian ought to do,

a) do we (YHWH) show sufficient evidences, that the Lord is our God so that the governors may look upon us, as the people of God. I do not hint now at such who speak against our cause and government, nor them who decline fighting etc., but do we not speak idle and hard words that do not become a professing Christian, and does our speech betray us to pious governors.

b) what then must they think of our faith in God’s promise of our continual prayer for our rulers and land, are not many among us hitherto void of all exercises of faith in God in XI with respect to our present situation, contest, like as many are ignorant, how to commit their own spiritual or temporal concerns to Jesus, thus they also do not know, how to act faith upon the Word of God for our country and oh, how few, that actually appear before God to seek a blessing

---

364 "Let every person be subject to the governing authorities; for there is no authority except from God, and those authorities that exist have been instituted by God.”

for their governors. You wish them well, but do you pray for them, in your
classes, families, and societies.

c) This behavior under God’s judgment and blessings in general I am
afraid (MH) to say is against us that we are rather the sinful cause of the
continuing of this terrible war, for we do not turn to the Lord, who has punished
us, and how must the profane disposition of the inhabitants of this land,
notwithstanding the righteousness of their cause, make the pious governors to
tremble when they see or hear, that we do not learn righteousness. Oh that we
(MH) from this moment might become desirous to be indeed for a strength to our
leaders in the Lord; that a good report be spread of us, that the inhabitants of this
city seek the Lord diligently. This might animate our rulers the more, that their
work is from God and shall be prosperous. Why else do we fast and pray, Isaiah
58:7.766

γ) So any of us excited who never before did stand in the gap to heal the
breeches. Oh! my friend

a) endeavor first to get the Lord for your God and to join yourselves to
the inhabitants of Jerusalem; for as long as you are without Christ and aliens from
the Commonwealth of Israel, your prayer is of little worth, God doth not hear
sinners, John 9:31.767

b) keep yourselves not only under the means of grace, but make more of
them than ever before. Seek in the back of the Lord; and you will hear that
strength to come to faileth [?] unto God. Be hereby encouraged to prostrate
yourself in your impotence before Jesus and as poor spirit to pray for his grace
and spirit, that ye also may be enabled to be a strength to the governors by your
faith, prayer, and Holy Conversation, though you had not a farthing to contribute,
neither advice nor assistance to give, yet you would prevail, with the Lord in
saving the saviors of your country, and your land, even more than others who lean
on their own wisdom and power, without calling upon the Lord of hosts.

λ. This the people of God most willingly grant ye (YHWH),
though the world does not know you, yet pious governors say in their heart
although you perhaps do not hear it.

α) What a privilege that even the mighty ones strengthen
themselves by you, who are frequently the meanest and weakest; you have a
public spirit, your prayer is for your land and the Church of God; you refuse not
but are willing to do your duty for the prosperity of both, even fighting unto
blood.

β) continue and persevere; do not faint in this good work, but
multiply your supplications for your governors, like Jacob, Hosea 12:6.sqq.768 Be
Holy, the Lord expects it from you. Your leaders think so of you. Do answer and
confirm yourself, yea, this prediction, for all things are yours. Amen.

766 [Isaiah 58 is on genuine fasting] “Is it not to share your bread with the hungry, and bring the
homeless poor into your house; when you see the naked, to cover them, and not to hide yourself from
your own kin?”
767 “We know that God does not listen to sinners, but He does listen to one who worships Him and
obeys His will.”
768 “But as for you, return to your God, hold fast to love and justice, and wait continually for your
God.”
On the cover: Pulpit in the Albany Dutch Reformed Church, installed in 1657 [from: G. R. Howell and J. Tenney (eds.), Bi-Centennial History of Albany, 1886.]